


# THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 07

Xinfeng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# *The Strongest System*

**(最强的系统)**

***by***

# *Xinfeng*

**(新丰)**

# *Synopsis*

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

# *Copyright by Lisa Hayes*

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, incluDing photocopying, recorDing or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 601: Carry Out A Casual Punishment

Personally, Zhang Wenzhuang had never been concerned with Fang Weifeng in the least bit. The only reason he was here this time around was that it was an order from his Big Senior Brother. As to why his Big Senior Brother would be keen on helping this piece of trash here, Zhang Wenzhuang understood very well.

The Cloud Sect was a big sect. Even though he was the Big Senior Brother, the other senior brothers within the sect were really helpful and kind as well.

This was because if one wanted to attain the seat of the Grandmaster, strength wasn't the only criteria. It also depended on how caring the senior disciples were towards their fellow disciples.

Zhang Wenzhuang's aura was mysteriously deep as he stood firmly at the entrance. He was feeling a little contemptuous in his heart while looking at how Fang Weifeng was hooting at the other fella.

To think that he would dare to kick at others without any concrete strength himself. If not for the fact that death duels weren't allowed within the Cloud Sect, Fang Weifeng would have been killed dozens of times over given his temper.

"Lin Fan! Scram the hell out for Your Father here! Weren't you really cocky earlier on? What happened? Acting like a cowardly tortoise now, eh?" Now that he had his Big Senior Brother as his backing, Fang Weifeng was naturally filled with confidence.

Even Senior Brother Zhang's strength was extremely mighty. It wasn't something that a human like this could hope to compete against.

He knew that Lin Fan's strength was only that of a divine

celestial level 3, Paradise state. However, Senior Brother Zhang was at the divine celestial level 4, Undying state.

A single glance was enough to tell who was the stronger one of the two.

However, if Fang Weifeng were there to see how Lin Fan had slain 3 divine celestial level 4, Undying state beings on his own, how was he to think?

Zhang Wenzhuang was frowning right now. Why wasn't this human out yet? He took a step forth. Instantly, a tremendous amount of energy converged into a single point and bolted towards the door.

However, just as that point of aura was about to reach the door, the doors slammed open.

Instantly, it seemed as though that point of aura had dove straight into the ocean and disappeared without a trace.

"What? Is there a dog that has appeared to disturb my rest?" Lin Fan strode out of his house with an extremely casual manner. He was getting a little irked over it the endless provocations of Fang Weifeng.

Seemed like if he didn't teach this person a good lesson this time around, things wouldn't do at all.

However, Fang Weifeng was a disciple of the Cloud Sect. No matter what, Lin Fan would have to give the Cloud Sect some face.

But, he knew that Fang Weifeng was nothing but an ant this time around. The question was, who was the true bigshot that Fang Weifeng had brought over?

"Is this the reinforcement that you have sought out?" Lin Fan tossed a side-glance at the man standing beside Fang Weifeng.

Divine celestial level 4, Undying state!

What?! How boring was this! If this were in the past, someone

with this cultivation state might be pretty decent for Lin Fan. However, to the current Lin Fan, this was a character he could take down with the flip of his palm!

"Hmph! Lin Fan, I know that you're a guest that was invited back by Elder Yun He. However, I've got to get some justice for this palm of mine that you've severed." Looking at the relaxed disposition Lin Fan was in right now, Fang Weifeng was so angry he was flushed red. Both of his eyes seemed as though a volcano was about to erupt from them.

"You're Lin Fan, the human who injured Junior Brother Fang?" Zhang Wenzhuang, who had remained silent all the while, finally spoke up.

"That's right, that's me alright. What now? You're here to stand up for him?" Lin Fan stood at his doorway and stared at Zhang Wenzhuang.

"Lin Fan, this is Senior Brother Zhang here! Even though your cultivation state is higher than mine, you're way too weak compared to my Senior Brother Fang here! I'd advice you to apologize obediently to Your Father here. Otherwise, once Senior Brother Fang has to step in, things would definitely turn nasty." Fang Weifeng vociferated.

The disciples that were surrounding them began to discuss in hushed whispers.

"So, he's the human, Lin Fan? How come he doesn't look as strong as described by Senior Brother Tianyun?"

"Who knows whether Senior Brother Tianyun has been scamming us? Senior Brother Zhang here is someone who is always by the side of Big Senior Brother. He is really strong for sure."

"I heard that Senior Brother Zhang had once slain an Ancient race being of an Undying state back when he had gone out for an

expedition training!"

...

Zhang Wenzhuang's expression was calm right now. Upon hearing the topic of discussion amongst the disciples, he could not stop that bubbling feeling of pride in his heart.

"Zhang Wenzhuang, Senior Brother Zhang... I see... Divine celestial level 4, Undying state." Lin Fan grinned and mumbled indifferently.

"So, you're the guest that Elder Yun He has invited over. Our Big Senior Brother has spoken. We don't expect much from you. As long as you're willing to pay an apology to Junior Brother Fang as compensation, we'll be done with this matter." Zhang Wenzhuang lifted his chin slightly with an overbearing aura.

"Hmph. It's your lucky stars shining on you that Elder Yun He has brought you back to the sect as a guest. Otherwise, I'd definitely have you kneel before me and kowtow in apology!" Now that Senior Brother Zhang was backing him from the side, Fang Weifeng wasn't afraid in the least bit that Lin Fan might strike out.

As long as Senior Brother Zhang was around, who in the sect would dare to act so brazenly before him? Furthermore, the true backing behind Senior Brother Zhang was Big Senior Brother!

Big Senior Brother was a man of an unparalleled standing in the sect.

Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out as he waved his hand dismissively, "Divine celestial level 4, Undying state? That's not enough. If you want to have me apologize, I'm afraid that Big Senior Brother of yours would have to come before me himself. Even then, we'll have to see if he's got the capabilities to have me make an apology."

"INSOLENT!" The moment Zhang Wenzhuang heard this, he was incensed. To think that this fella would dare to ask for the Big

Senior Brother to come without knowing his place! He was definitely courting death!

"Stop!"

Just as Zhang Wenzhuang was about to strike out, Fairy Hongyun hurried over from the distance.

"Fang Weifeng, what are you trying to do here?" Fairy Hongyun came in between all three of them and asked, slightly sullen.

"Junior Sister Hongyun, this has got nothing to do with you. The grudge of my severed hand has to be paid back!" Fang Weifeng spoke up.

"Junior Sister Hongyun, this is the order of the Big Senior Brother. We do not wish to take his life. As long as he offers an apology to Junior Brother Fang, we would let this matter go." Zhang Wenzhuang added on.

"He is a guest invited by Elder Yun He. Are you guys not going to give Elder Yun He any face now?" Fairy Hongyun asked.

"Of course we've got to give Elder Yun He some face. However, even Elder Yun He has to give Big Senior Brother some face as well. Therefore, Junior Sister Hongyun, I implore you to best give way and have him apologize. Otherwise, even Elder Yun He will not be able to intercede into this matter any longer." Zhang Wenzhuang replied without changing his expression at all.

Even though Yun He was an elder, his cultivation state wasn't that high. Therefore, he did not contest for the seat of the Grandmaster after entering divine celestial cultivation state, and chose to be an elder from there on.

If Big Senior Brother were to not vie for the seat of the Grandmaster and convert into an elder, his position would then be even higher than Elder Yun He's.

Therefore, even if this were a guest of Elder Yun He, Zhang Wenzhuang wasn't going to give him much face.

"Don't worry, Junior Sister Hongyun. I'm only going to have him apologize to me. Rest assured that I wouldn't whack him to death." Fang Weifeng chimed in overbearingly.

"You...!" Fairy Hongyun glared at Fang Weifeng in rage.

"I think you guys are getting it all wrong. The reason why Hongyun is stopping you guys isn't because she's afraid that I might be whacked to death by you guys. She's afraid that I might get careless and kill off all of you instead." Standing beside Fairy Hongyun, Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Damn it! To think that you would dare to act so impertinently even at this moment? Senior Brother Zhang, this person here isn't giving any respect to our Big Senior Brother at all!" Fang Weifeng had not expected Lin Fan to dare to spout such big words even at this juncture. His heart was burning with fury, as he couldn't wait to trample on this guy before his feet right now.

"Brother Lin, this is the Cloud Sect here! Please have mercy in your attacks! You definitely mustn't kill them at all costs!" Tianyun was hurrying over from the distance. Catching sight of the situation before him, he knew that a fight was going to break out soon. As such, he could not help but cry out immediately.

He was truly afraid that Lin Fan might not be able to hold it in and end up killing these two people. By then, things would truly go South.

The moment Lin Fan heard the words of Tianyun, he couldn't help but chuckle once more. After which, he nodded his head.

"Relax, relax. I'll just carry out a casual punishment for them. I won't take their lives."

"Tianyun! Once Senior Brother Zhang is done with him, we'll then spend some time taking care of you, bloody fella!" Looking at how Tianyun would dare to stand on the side of the human so recklessly, Fang Weifeng was entirely furious right now.

"Hongyun, please make way. Don't worry. I know my limits." Lin Fan pulled Hongyun aside. He then turned around to the two other people, "I've told you guys. An Undying state being such as yourself has no right to talk to me about such stuff. If you truly want to talk to me, get your Big Senior Brother here."

"BRAZEN!"

This time around, Zhang Wenzhuang was truly enraged. His eyes shone with a vicious glint. Instantly, he disappeared from where he was and threw a punch towards Lin Fan.

# Chapter 602: Way Too Weak

"Senior Brother Zhang has gone for it now! Look at how much vim and vigor he has! He is like an unsheathed blade right now!"

The moment Zhang Wenzhuang struck out, lightning crackled through the air as typhoons erupted out. Looking at this tremendous force that was slamming forth, all of the surrounding disciples were extremely taken aback.

They knew that their Senior Brother Zhang was very strong. But, to think that he was THIS strong! Even gods and ghosts might be unable to defend against this single move of his!

The air was filled with everyone's continuous exclamations.

Nobody saw Lin Fan as the favorite in this matchup. After all, all of them clearly knew of Senior Brother Zhang's might in their hearts. He was an extremely strong existence!

However, there were two people on the scene who did not have the looks of worry on their faces.

One of them was Fairy Hongyun, and the other was Tianyun.

They were the ones who had witnessed how strong Lin Fan's might was. Hongyun was especially clearer than anyone else about this fact.

Within the tomb of the Fire Water Empress, Lin Fan had single-handedly fought against three divine celestial level 4, Undying state beings.

Back then, he was already handling the situation relatively easily. And that was even before him tiding over the Paradise Thunder Calamity. Needless to say, his power level must have risen up tremendously once more.

Even though Zhang Wenzhuang was a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being, he was probably no match for Lin Fan at all.

"Your punch is pretty decent. Your Paradise is pretty decent too! But, what a pity! It just isn't enough." Lin Fan commented indifferently. He wasn't bothered by it in the least bit.

"Hmph!" Zhang Wenzhuang snorted coldly. The glint in his eye seemed to possess some concrete truth to it, as though he could see through everything in this world. To think that this human before him would dare to act so insolently even at this point. Did he really think that he could go lawlessly just because he had the backing of Elder Yun He behind him?

Lin Fan chuckled gently as he stood on the spot without budging an inch.

Zhang Wenzhuang's fist was increasing in size as it got closer to Lin Fan. At the same time, the exploding sounds from this attack boomed ever louder as his aura grew even stronger.

"What's that human doing? Why is he not even trying to dodge this?" All of the surrounding disciples were bewildered by this human that was standing there rooted right now. They wondered what in the world he was up to.

"Could he have been scared silly by that punch of Senior Brother Zhang?"

Even though Tianyun knew how strong Lin Fan was, he could not figure out what he was doing right now. Was it really a good move to act so dramatically right now?

Zhang Wenzhuang's punch came straight at Lin Fan. At the same time, the strong gale that was created by this immense force caused Lin Fan's long locks to dance in the sky.

Bam!

The punch had struck its mark. With Lin Fan as the center, a series of ripple lines fluctuated out into all directions. This mighty force was transmitted out. All of the surrounding disciples who were observing this could feel their feet wavering due to

shockwave.

"It's done!" Looking at how Lin Fan took the punch of Senior Brother Zhang, Fang Weifeng was overwhelmed with joy in his heart.

The punch of a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being wasn't something that was to be underestimated.

Even if he weren't dead, he would at least be crippled.

"The strength of your punch is pretty decent. However, it neither stings nor itches. To me, this is simply way too weak." Lin Fan was dandy and fine as he smiled at Zhang Wenzhuang.

"How could this be?" Zhang Wenzhuang tossed his head up and stared straight at Lin Fan in disbelief. He could not believe that this man could be standing alright after taking a punch of his!

Furthermore, Zhang Wenzhuang felt as though he had just punched into quicksand! The moment all of his force came into contact with the body of this human, it was as though it was absorbed by some invisible power!

As of now, Lin Fan's physical body state was that of a divine celestial level 4, Undying state.

Not only did it neither sting nor itch, it could still bring forth some experience points for him.

"I've told you... you're not qualified. If you want to regain some dignity for this piece of trash, you've got to get your Big Senior Brother here." Lin Fan spoke in a relaxed manner.

Even though Lin Fan had spoken out these words in a calm tone, they permeated the ears of the surrounding disciples like raging tsunamis.

These disciples could not believe that the single punch of their Senior Brother Zhang to be entirely useless! How ridiculous could this be?

Was this human truly that strong?

"Damn it! You've asked for this!" Zhang Wenzhuang retreated furiously. With that, he started gathering all his aura to the peak status as his powers within his body rumbled.

Instantly, the figure of a giant appeared above his head.

The moment all the disciples that were surrounding caught sight of this scene, they cried out immediately.

"This is Senior Brother Zhang's Heaven and Earth's Law! The powers of this Heaven and Earth's Law are infinite! A single punch of it would be akin to multiple divine celestial level 4, Undying state beings striking out with all of their might!"

"Power be to Senior Brother Zhang!" The moment Fang Weifeng caught sight of his Senior Brother Zhang going deadly with his assaults, Fang Weifeng cheered with a flushed face.

If he could kill this human right now, that would be for the best!

That punch previously must have been reserved in strength because Senior Brother Zhang did not want to kill this person by accident! Now that the other party has successfully riled Senior Brother Zhang, it was no doubt that Senior Brother Zhang would go all out with this!

"Human! You've asked for this yourself! If you die in the Cloud Sect, you should not begrudge me!" Senior Brother Zhang roared in anger. His powers were like stormy waves that were going to crash down on Lin Fan right now.

He punched out once more.

This time around, the punch was way stronger than before, way more ferocious.

This bold, invincible power that could overturn mountains and topple the seas was contained within that single fist. It was so strong that it caused the void before it to contort in distortion.

Yet, Lin Fan stood there all the same with a grin.

"Oh, this punch looks pretty decent now. But, it's a pity that you're still way too far from the home run." Lin Fan shook his head disappointedly.

"SHUT UP!" Zhang Wenzhuang howled as his entire body turned into a single straight line.

Lin Fan pointed out his finger and tapped the void gently.

SHING!

A vibrating sound was slowly spreading out. As though the void was the surface of a water body with Zhang Wenzhuang's fist as its core, a series of energy ripples began to transmit out.

"YOU!"

Zhang Wenzhuang's face changed immediately. He could not believe this! He could feel his power being dispersed by this single finger!

Nirvana Finger!

Ever since the Paradise Thunder Calamity, its powers had multiplied by many folds.

If he were to point it at the void, the void itself would cease to exist. If he were to point it at an incoming force, the force would break down.

"Indeed, having a cultivation state divine celestial level 4, Undying state is something to be proud of. However, in my eyes, a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being is nothing but an ant for me to crush. Head back and tell your Big Senior Brother... If he truly wants to get back your pride, come at me himself." Lin Fan placed his finger on the fist of Zhang Wenzhuang. With a gentle flick, a massive amount of energy was reflected out.

Instantly, Zhang Wenzhuang felt as though mountains were crushing down on his entire body. Like a bullet, he ricocheted into

the distance.

Zhang Wenzhuang's eyes were filled with fright as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

To think that he would lose just like that!

He didn't even have a chance to retaliate. He didn't even know how he had lost!

"How could this be...?" The scene right now had Fang Weifeng's face entirely pale, as though he had just seen a ghost. The moment he caught sight of Lin Fan's gaze, he could feel his entire guts sinking, as though they were going to implode from within.

The surrounding disciples had not expected things to turn out so dramatically either. As such, they could not help but suck in a breath of cold air.

Some of the disciples who had not trusted in Tianyun's words were now utterly convinced.

This human was way too strong!

To think that Senior Brother Zhang at the divine celestial level 4, Undying state was taken down by a single move of the enemy! Right now, he was just tossed onto the ground mercilessly!

What sort of strength was that?

"Lin Fan, thank you for showing mercy." Fairy Hongyun said gratefully.

"If one does not exterminate the roots of the weed, it will grow again as the spring breeze passes by. However, on your account, I shall let this go. How about you take me around the sect for a tour now?" Lin Fan replied, ignoring the two hostiles entirely.

"Alright." Fairy Hongyun nodded her head.

The moment Fang Weifeng heard these words, he felt as though his heart was dunked into an ice cave. He could feel an aura of death wrapping itself around his body.

He truly believed that he had felt the killing intent locking onto him from that human.

# Chapter 603: The New Beginning Starts Before His Eyes

Looking at Lin Fan, Fairy Hongyun heaved a sigh of relief. Thankfully he had chosen to show mercy. Otherwise, things would really turn sour if he had gone on to kill them.

On the other hand, Lin Fan wasn't feeling all that pleased right now.

At the end of the day, this was an issue of strength.

He was within the Cloud Sect right now. Not only was the Grandmaster's strength higher than his, even some of the elders here might be more powerful than him as well.

By all reasons, he should have killed Fang Weifeng over his unwarranted provocations that had happened time and again. However, Lin Fan couldn't throw all caution to the wind against all the other people of the Cloud Sect.

If he had absolute power, he wouldn't have needed to bother with them and could just kill off Fang Weifeng without any bit of mercy.

"Lin Fan, thank you for your merciful act. They're way too comfortable with staying within the Cloud Sect, leading to this arrogant and condescending temper, showing respect to no one at all." Even though Fairy Hongyun's cultivation state wasn't too high, she was adept at telling one's heart.

She knew that there wasn't much hope for the next generation of disciples within the Cloud Sect.

The senior disciples of the Cloud Sect weren't thinking about overthrowing the Ancient race at all. In their minds, they were more concerned with the inner politics and conflicts of the sect. All of them were vying for power through the seat of the Grandmaster.

Lin Fan did not reply as he smiled indifferently and enjoyed the picturesque scenery around them.

To think that there would be such a flourishing sect within the Ancient Saint World. This was pretty incredible indeed. Even the Xuanhuang World would not be able to catch up with something like this.

Indeed, a dragon was born through troubled times.

...

"Senior Brother Zhang, are you alright?" Fang Weifeng was so afraid that he was shivering uncontrollably from head to toe right now. His face was extremely pale. He had not expected that this Senior Brother Zhang of his, who possessed a terrifying amount of strength, wouldn't be a match for that human!

The gaze that the human cast on him right before he left was especially chilling.

Zhang Wenzhuang's face was sinister and horrifying to look at right now. He swept the crowd of disciples with a furious gaze. Every single one of their eyes locked on him were akin to invisible hands that were slapping his face.

"SCRAM!" Zhang Wenzhuang growled in wrath. His eyes were filled with a boundless hatred as he got up and left the place. He was unable to tolerate this burning humiliation received today, especially before so many of his junior brothers and sisters.

The shame that Zhang Wenzhuang felt right now was limitless.

Fang Weifeng was freaked out so badly by that 'SCRAM' that he stumbled back a few steps as well. He looked at the back view of his leaving Senior Brother Zhang. Even though he was angered within his heart, he chose to follow behind him as well.

Right now, he was going to report this to the Big Senior Brother so that he could handle this issue personally.

In his eyes, this Lin Fan was just bloody courting death. If Big Senior Brother were to step in, things would definitely be absolutely nasty.

Looking at how Zhang Wenzhuang and Fang Weifeng were retreating with their tails between their legs, the surrounding disciples began to discuss with an unbridled sense of eagerness.

"Wasn't that guy way too strong? To think that even Senior Brother Zhang would be defeated by him!"

"He's way too domineering! He took down Senior Brother Zhang of divine celestial level 4, Undying state with a single finger! Just how strong of a power does that human wield?"

"Senior Brother Tianyun, hurry up and tell us more about the stories of this human!"

Looking at his junior brothers and sisters surrounding his side once more, Tianyun could not help but beam widely.

"What now? Are you guys finally believing of my words?"

"Yes, we do! We absolutely do!"

"Senior Brother Tianyun! Please tell us more, please!"

Tianyun was smiling right now. After that, everyone crowded around Tianyun like he was the center of the universe as they continued listening to his teachings intently.

However, at this moment, Tianyun was a little worried actually. After all, the backing behind Zhang Wenzhuang was the Big Senior Brother. If Big Senior Brother were to come forth, what would happen by then?

The news of this affair traveled extremely quickly.

Other than the Big Senior Brother, many other senior brothers and sisters had their own factions within the sect.

Their relationship with the Big Senior Brother Liu wasn't all that good. Even though they did not openly display this hostility, it was

common for them to plot against one another in the dark of daily affairs.

Even though the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect knew of these happenings, he did not know what he should say.

...

"Hongyun. The Cloud Sect resides within a Paradise. If that's the case, is the owner of the Paradise still alive?" Lin Fan had still yet to figure out just what was going on with this. After all, living within someone's Paradise meant that they would be handing over their lives to that person.

Furthermore, the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect was a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being. Wasn't the owner of the Paradise afraid that the Grandmaster might turn against him or anything?

Hearing Lin Fan's inquiry, Hongyun did not make any attempts to hide it at all. After all, this wasn't too much of a secret either.

"Actually, this Paradise was created by the Founder Ancestor of the Cloud Sect. However, in order to allow the Paradise to continue sustaining through all of time, the Founder Ancestor had passed away in a seated position of enlightenment back when had created the sect. With that, his body was infused within the Paradise's Heaven's Will, allowing him to maintain the order of this Paradise." The moment Hongyun thought of the noble acts of the Founder Ancestor, her face was filled with pride.

This was a self-sacrificial act in order to bless the descendants.

Lin Fan looked around at the depths of the cave. Within the depths, there was a ball of mysterious energy that was distinctly disconnected from all forms of exploration.

On hearing about this Founder Ancestor of the Cloud Sect, Lin Fan was pretty impressed as well.

Everything was done for the future.

This was so that he could provide a haven of salvation for the refugees of the beings of the thousands of races. If he were the one in the same position, he would definitely not have been able to do the same.

After all, which beings of that power level weren't peerless overlords that could control most things? To give up everything, to cut free from the path of true eternity and give everything to the descendants in the form of blessings... What sort of an enlightened being must that person be in order to make such a decision?

There was nothing short of impressiveness in that noble act of his.

Under the guidance of Fairy Hongyun, Lin Fan had a good tour of the entire Cloud Sect. At the same time, ideas of how to develop his Paradise from here on forth was starting to bloom in his mind.

Even though the Cloud Sect resided within a Paradise, it seemed to be in a world of its own.

Not only were there living beings that were born from the Paradise, there were even artificially created secret grounds. In fact, there were even self-imposed rules of nature in this place.

There were four seasons that alternated regularly. There was the Sun and the Moon as well as the Stars. It was just that other than the Sun, Moon and Stars, everything else was dark, without a path out elsewhere.

Lin Fan had been observing all the while. He was sure that his Paradise would definitely have the same capacity at the end of its path. However, there was still a long road on this path that he had to slowly discover and uncover.

After touring for a long time, Lin Fan finally separated from Fairy Hongyun.

However, before that, Fairy Hongyun informed Lin Fan of a piece of good news. Tomorrow, she would bring him to the library to

check out all the books.

With a sect as grand as this, Lin Fan already had a good idea of what was to come. The books that were kept were must definitely be as immeasurable as the seas. The depth of the contents was not something he could imagine.

...

Big Senior Brother's Mountain Peak...

Fang Weifeng was burying his head in tears.

"Big Senior Brother! That human was simply way too cocky! Not only did he beat up Senior Brother Zhang, he insulted you as well!" Fang Weifeng was bawling tragically.

"Senior Brother Zhang wanted him to pay an apology. However, he started spouting out with big words. He claimed that Senior Brother Zhang does not have the right to talk to him, and demanded you to see him personally!"

Liu Hen's face was solemn and indeterminate. However, it was evident that he was slightly pissed indeed.

How did anybody dare to touch someone under his care in the Cloud Sect? Undoubtedly, this person was not giving him any bit of respect at all.

Just where in the world did Elder Yun He find this human from? To think that he would dare to act so audaciously upon entering the Cloud Sect.

"Wenzhuang, can you confirm the words of Junior Brother Fang here? Did the human truly speak such words?" Liu Hen asked in a deep voice.

"Big Senior Brother, Junior Brother Fang is right. That human did speak these words." Zhang Wenzhuang felt as though he had been given tight slaps. To think that he would be schooled as such despite being a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being. This

was an utmost humiliation for him.

However, Zhang Wenzhuang knew that he could blame no one but himself for the lack of skills. But, it was just that the other party was clearly just a Paradise state being! How could he not be a match for him?

This was the point that Zhang Wenzhuang couldn't be clear of no matter what.

Even if it were a sinner such as the Ancient race beings, they shouldn't be able to render him so utterly helpless given the cultivation level gap!

"Alright. Good, very good! Since this is the case, I'll go and check him out tomorrow then. We'll see just what sort of capabilities he has." Liu Hen blasted out as his eyes shone with an ominous glint.

The moment Fang Weifeng heard that his Big Senior Brother was going to show up personally, he was elated beyond words.

"With our Big Senior Brother stepping in, things will definitely be fine! The human will definitely be trampled upon by our Big Senior Brother like a dead dog no matter how strong he is!"

However, Fang Weifeng's bootlicking skills had no effect on someone like Liu Hen. The decision was Liu Hen's own to make.

As the Big Senior Brother, Liu Hen was locked in constant strife with the other senior disciples constantly. Now that someone under his care had been bullied so badly, if he didn't take any action towards this and news of it were to spread out within the sect, he would definitely turn into a laughing stock.

At that time, there might be a significant decrease in the number of disciples following him. When that happened, there would definitely be an impact to his standing within the sect, as well as his fight for the seat of the Grandmaster.

# Chapter 604: The Fan Fan Boy Whom Everyone Loves

The next day...

Lin Fan followed Fairy Hongyun to the library of the Cloud Sect.

"Lin Fan, this is the library here. Because the Grandmaster has spoken up, you do not have to worry about the duration you would wish to stay inside here." Hongyun smiled.

At the same time, her gaze towards Lin Fan was strange.

The library possessed everything of Cloud Sect. The disciples of the sect would have to train up within the secret grounds till they achieved a certain accomplishment before they were allowed to view the books of the library. Not only that, there was a time restriction for them.

Most disciples would only be allowed to stay for two days in the library.

To think that the Grandmaster would grant Lin Fan an infinite amount of time within the library. Seemed like he must be holding some great expectations for Lin Fan.

If not for the current Grandmaster who was holding on to the affairs of the sect right now, things would have certainly gone out of hand by now.

The Grandmaster harbored a deep hatred for the Ancient race. He would never ever show any mercy to any of them. As such, he was always kind to the beings of the thousands of races who were against the Ancient race, and was willing to sacrifice anything for them.

Once upon a time, there was a being of the thousands of races who was trapped and surrounded by the Ancient race within a part of the forbidden grounds because he had slain a legatus of the

Ancient race.

The moment the Grandmaster caught wind of this news, he headed over to rescue him immediately without any bit of hesitation.

That battle was earthshattering. Some of the Sovereign Kings of the Ancient race joined hands together against the Grandmaster, resulting in him being bloodied from head to toe. Eventually, he managed to escape out with that being, who later on became an elder of the Cloud Sect.

The guard at the library took a look at Lin Fan. He then nodded his head and opened up the door for him, welcoming him within.

Lin Fan felt as though something was happening to the space around him. By the time he next opened his eyes, he found himself buried in a sea of books.

There were two rows of bookshelves that pierced all the way up into the Heavens. Each of them was stacked with a dense number of books. These books gave off a fragrant scent, and carried with them some resonance of magic.

Books possessed spirits of their own. The more they were browsed by people, the more of a human aura it would possess. Furthermore, some of these books could have been written by powerful beings. As such, they would have some consciousness of their own upon completion. This would be what most people would refer to as Book Spirits.

'Holy f*ck! Back in my previous life, it was already pretty much of a headache to read through books. To think that I would be faced with a sea of books once more. This is truly a sin of its own.' Lin Fan shook his head and sighed. After that, he dove straight into the sea of books.

At the Grandmaster's Main Hall...

"Grandmaster, Liu Hen has left his mountain peak today and is

headed to the residence of that human. I presume that he should be heading over to seek an explanation for the happenings of yesterday." The man who was speaking right now was an elder of the Cloud Sect. His aura was concealed as though it was a vast ocean. One could sense great, calm waves from it. However, if he were to be enraged, it would most probably turn into raging tsunamis that would consume everything in their path.

"Hais! They have long forgotten about their own dreams and ideals. They've forgotten about the oaths that they had once sworn back when they had entered the sect. To think that they would be so absorbed within this struggle for power. As the Grandmaster, all of these are my responsibilities." The Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect blamed himself.

"Grandmaster, you do not need to feel reproachful over this. During peacetime, these are things that were bound to have happened." Meng Hengtian lamented.

He too had watched Liu Hen and the others grow up since young. Once upon a time, their hearts were for the common people as well. However, as their statuses grew along with their strength, they gradually changed in character and turned selfish. Eventually, they disregarded the sufferings of the beings of the thousands of races out there entirely, and were totally concerned about their personal wellbeing.

"Grandmaster, are you intending to entrust all of your hopes onto that human?" Meng Hengtian asked.

The Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect stood up and swept his robes. The next time he reappeared, he was standing in the void up above the Cloud Sect.

"Take a look at the changes of the Cloud Sect right now."

Meng Hengtian looked around at that vast and boundless place. Eventually, his expression changed as well.

"I'm sure you can tell as well. The aura of this place is changing. Once upon a time, this place was bright as the day. But now, it's in a state of chaos. This is an omen that we're on the brink of destruction." Grandmaster Yun said in a worried tone.

"Grandmaster, and your intentions are...?"

"That's right... That human is a pride of their race. He represents hope. For a Paradise Thunder Calamity to amount in the thousands, that is a Paradise that goes beyond the orders of the world. It is an existence that is not to be stopped. For the first half of my life, I was blinded by hatred. Thankfully, I had the guidance of a benefactor who brought me onto the right path of life. The Cloud Sect must not be destroyed in my rule, nor should it be a personal tool for Liu Hen and the others. The reason why the Founder Ancestor chose to give up his life and fuse with the Heaven's Will of the Paradise was so that he could give the beings of the thousands of races a last ray of hope. As for me, I'm awaiting that chance as well."

"Grandmaster, you intend to hand the..." That initially calm face of Meng Hengtian changed abruptly as he glared at the Grandmaster in disbelief, "But if that's the case, wouldn't all of them be disgruntled? How could they accept something like that? Furthermore, Grandmaster, how do you know that the human truly cares about the beings of the thousands of races?!"

"Because of Hongyun." The Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect replied calmly.

"Hongyun?" Meng Hengtian's face was bewildered right now. He wondered what all of this had to do with that child, Hongyun.

"Hongyun isn't someone of the Cloud race. That, you know, right?"

"Yes, I do. This child, Hongyun, she's someone that you brought in from the outside, Grandmaster. However, I do not know what race this child belongs to." Meng Hengtian replied.

"Once upon a time, I was closely tied by fate with a being of the Heart race. However, the Heart race is a race that the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World could never permit to exist. That's because the Heart race could sense the changes within the future. During an expedition, an Utmost Being of the Ancient race struck out and slew the Heart race. Not only that, they focused their powers at the base of the Heart race and destroyed their core entirely. The only thing I could do was to salvage a single bloodline for the Heart race."

Meng Hengtian did not speak. The more he listened to the words of his Grandmaster, the more his face changed.

"Grandmaster, you mean to say that Hongyun that brat, s-she's seeing the future from that human lad?" Meng Hengtian asked in shock.

Grandmaster Yun did not reply him directly. He just looked at Meng Hengtian for a long time, "Do you understand my intent now?"

Meng Hengtian looked at his Grandmaster before nodding eventually, "Hengtian understands. No matter what happens in the future, I'll always support your decision, Grandmaster. That's because I know that your heart has never changed from the very beginning.'

Meng Hengtian understood the concerns of his Grandmaster, as well as all the pains that he was shouldering right now.

"Eh? Grandmaster, take a look over there." Suddenly, Meng Hengtian pointed his finger into the distance.

"Eh?" Grandmaster Yun took a quick look. Not too long after, he brought Meng Hengtian with him and left the place.

...

The moment the disciples of the Cloud Sect caught sight of their Big Senior Brother Liu Hen leaving the mountain peak, they tagged

behind him happily one by one.

They knew that it was rare for their Big Senior Brother Liu Hen to leave his mountain peak. Therefore, it was somewhat of a rare occasion if they wanted to catch sight of him at all.

However, some of the disciples knew the reason why their Big Senior Brother Liu Hen chose to leave the mountain peak this time.

Big Senior Brother Liu Hen must be out to find trouble with that human. They were sure that the human was going to be in for it now. Now that Big Senior Brother Liu Hen was coming personally, could the human possibly be a match for him?

By the time the masses came by Lin Fan's place of residence, Fang Weifeng had begun to holler out cockily once more.

"You bloody dogsh*t, get the hell out! Today, my Big Senior Brother is here! We'll see if you're still such a tough guy!" Fang Weifeng's mood was extremely wonderful right now. After all, this was his day of vengeance.

With his Big Senior Brother standing the fort, they were bound to win it this time around.

# Chapter 605: Experience Points In The Book?

Even though Fang Weifeng had lost some dignity over the events earlier on, the Big Senior Brother was now stepping in all because of his affair. An honor of this sort wasn't something that just anyone could have.

"To think that Senior Brother Fang would manage to invite the Big Senior Brother over! He's really got some reputation huh?"

"I think we would do well to give Senior Brother Fang more respect in the future."

...

The moment Fang Weifeng heard the murmurs of the surroundings, he raised his head in pride. He felt as though he was seriously well-respected right now.

Tianyun, who was hidden within the crowd, pursed his mouth instead. He had not expected things to turn out like this. Now that even the Big Senior Brother was here, things were going to get a little sticky.

"Where is that dogsh*t man? Could it be that he has turned into a cowardly tortoise because he knows that Big Senior Brother is here personally?" Fang Weifeng taunted in rage.

Now that the Big Senior Brother was here, Fang Weifeng just had to see how Lin Fan could still hop around and play the fool.

The moment Big Senior Brother struck, the Heavens would shudder while the Earth would rumble. Heck, even gods and ghosts would start tearing up. There was no way this guy wasn't going to be scared sh*tless over it!

Liu Hen stood there with his long robes swaying despite having no wind around. His aura was razor sharp like an edged sharp

sword. No one could pry their eyes away from his dazzling radiance.

Looking at the disposition of their Big Senior Brother, countless disciples were filled with awe.

So, this was the legendarily strong Big Senior Brother! To think that he could command such admiration from the masses just by standing there!

"He's not inside." Liu Hen spoke up.

Fang Weifeng, who was happily taunting, felt his entire face change immediately. To think that this human wouldn't be around?

"Hmph! This dogsh*t man must have been scared till his bowels were sh*tting out both sh*t and pee upon knowing that the Big Senior Brother was coming. That's why he's hiding away from meeting you." Fang Weifeng scoffed in disdain.

"Seems like all of those actions of his yesterday were all just fluff and talk! The moment he heard that the Big Senior Brother was truly coming, he got so afraid that he wouldn't even show his face! Who knows which hole he's hiding in and trembling right now even!"

All the a*slicking of Fang Weifeng had Liu Hen smirking a little.

"That human has gone to the library with Senior Sister Hongyun early this morning!"

Out of the crowd, a disciple spoke up.

The moment Liu Hen heard this, his expression was displeased momentarily. However, he went back to normal as though it hadn't happened at all.

"Big Senior Brother, what should we do now?" Fang Weifeng felt that they might be a little silly if they were to head over to the library and create trouble there.

"We'll go back. I'll head over once more after he's out." Liu Hen replied.

"Seems like that's the only way now." Fang Weifeng replied in a vexed tone. To think that this human had managed to escape yet another time.

However, the fact that had Fang Weifeng gloating right now was that the human was with Hongyun at this moment! Didn't that guy know that the Big Senior Brother had a thing for Junior Sister Hongyun?

But that was all good as well. Since he chose to court death himself, he couldn't blame it on anyone else.

"Big Senior Brother, please." Fang Weifeng's a*slicking skills were the best in the world. Therefore, he naturally stood aside to allow Liu Hen to make his move first.

"Since we're here, we can't head back with nothing at all either. Time to leave him a little lesson then." Liu Hen's face was expressionless. With the sweep of his robes, Lin Fan's house collapsed into debris immediately.

"Bravo, Big Senior Brother! Seems like the power of our Big Senior Brother has risen to yet another level! The seat of the Grandmaster belongs to our Big Senior Brother for sure!" Fang Weifeng continued bootlicking all the way.

Liu Hen smiled indifferently as he left the place.

The moment the surrounding disciples caught sight of what had just happened, they were stunned. Big Senior Brother was so overbearing! To think that he would wreck the other party's house in just a moment of displeasure! But then again, Big Senior Brother should be the only person who could do this in the entire Cloud Sect.

And, since this Fang Weifeng was so close to the Big Senior Brother, they should take care not to tread on his toes from now

on. Otherwise, if they were to offend the other side, they wouldn't even know how they would die.

Weitian, who was punished once by Lin Fan, stood in the crowd as well. He was neither anguished nor happy over everything that was happening right now. Either way, he did not intend to go against that human any longer.

Even though Senior Brother Fang seemed to be getting his way for now, Weitian had a really bad feeling about this.

...

Within the library...

Lin Fan flipped the books one after another. Each time, the system would indicate whether to check through them.

With the system, Lin Fan would master any book that he touched immediately. However, other than letting the system run its check, Lin Fan would look through them additionally as well.

The books at the front weren't of much use to Lin Fan. However, the further to the back he got, the more Lin Fan felt that there were many things within these books that he did not know about.

'Buddha Demon Scriptures.'

At this moment, Lin Fan was holding on to a yellowed book. Amongst all the books in this area, this book had the most powerful aura.

The moment he looked at the book, the words Buddha and Demon amplified before his very eyes. Eventually, they turned into two figures of Buddha Demons. These Buddha Demons were reciting scriptures. Every word that they said floated out of the mouths into golden colored, glowing, gigantic characters.

Just as Lin Fan was reading through this scripture, the Paradise within his body was undergoing some changes as well. Those uncountable golden gigantic characters revolved outwards into the

Dao of his Paradise, giving birth to the Dao of Buddha Demon.

It was as though a living being as strong as the Buddha Demon could be born within his Paradise with just a single thought. But of course, this was just a thought of Lin Fan. In order to give birth to living beings with just a single thought, he would require a lot more power.

"Living being. You've got a good comprehension towards our existence How about come under us. We'll promise that your learning will be infinite."

Just as Lin Fan was reading in depth, a grand voice rang out.

Lin Fan looked over and found a figure of a Buddha Demon seated on a lotus. His face was benevolent at times, and at other times, his demonic aura was torrential.

"What can you teach me?" Lin Fan laughed coldly in his heart. To think that he could get into trouble just by reading even a book.

"Convert under us and we can impart to you an endless amount of legacy. You're guaranteed never to enter the reincarnation cycle for all eternity." This decadent voice of the Buddha Demon revolved around the ears of Lin Fan. It was as though it possessed some sort of demonic power that could seduce one's heart.

If one weren't of a firm will, they would definitely be cheated by this Buddha Demon.

"You're not qualified enough." Slapping out with his palm, Lin Fan grabbed at the Buddha Demon.

"If you do not convert under us, you're nothing but a sinner!" The Buddha Demon hollered in rage as it burst forth with a boundless might. But to Lin Fan, it's effort was akin to trying to strike a rock with an egg. In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan's powers tunneled through and struck the other party dead.

'Ding...Congratulations on reading the Buddha Demon Scriptures. Experience points +50,000'

Lin Fan could not help but grin. Indeed, the benefits of knowledge were immeasurable in terms of mere gold and jade. The value they provided was precious on their own. To think that there would be experience points hidden within the books!

"Not bad, not bad! This place is pretty decent indeed. Seems like Yours Truly has got to spend time within this library. Before I get to finish all the books, I'm not getting out of this place!" Lin Fan chuckled in his heart. This was the first time he had come across such a situation.

After he was done with the Buddha Demon Scriptures, he placed it back to where it was. At the same time, he had a better understanding towards his own Paradise right now.

Why was there a Buddha and a Demon?

These were two separate ideals that were born from Lin Fan and imprinted within the Dao of the Paradise.

Once the timing, power, and cultivation state finally reached the requirements, it would be the moment for the Paradise to start giving birth to living beings.

The library was a good place indeed. This wasn't a wasted trip at all. Lin Fan wondered what sort of changes he would undergo once he was done reading all of the books.

Lin Fan was filled with anticipation towards these changes.

...

# Chapter 606: This Is A Treasure Ground!

However, Lin Fan found out in disappointment that not all of the books were like the Buddha Demon Scriptures and contained the wisdom of the Heavens and Earth.

Seemed like this Buddha Demon Scriptures must have been penned down by a powerful being of a divine celestial level 6, Law state. This was because only a powerful being of such a state could infuse their comprehension of the laws of natural orders within and give birth to living beings.

For example, if Lin Fan were to write a book now, yes, it would possess some sort of a will of its own. However, it would definitely not be able to give birth to a living being.

That was because his power and comprehension levels weren't at that state just yet.

Lin Fan sensed the aura given off by every book carefully. The stronger the aura of the book, the stronger the power of the person who wrote the book must have been.

Even though Lin Fan had the system with him, if he had to flip through the books one by one in this vast sea of texts, even he would definitely take an extremely long time.

'Cloud Seas Bewilderment Steps.'

This was a movement skill. Even though Lin Fan already had a movement skill, So Near, Yet So Far, he knew that there was no harm in learning more about them. He could always learn from their strengths to make up for the shortcomings of others. By the time he was well versed in them to a certain degree, he could probably create a skill of his own.

'Learn.'

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan allowed the system to learn it on its own.

However, just at that moment, something jaw-dropping happened. To think that the Skill Spirits within the Paradise would start clamoring!

"Hey, brothers! There's a newcomer! Let's destroy him!"

"Brother So Near, Yet So Far! There's a new movement skill that's trying to vie for affection away from you! Hurry up and devour him so that you can make up for your own shortcomings!"

"Hmph! How dare a small little Spirit of Movement Skill such as yourself try competing with me? Watch how I'll eat you up!"

The newly created Spirit of Movement Skill had not even made out what the situation was in the least bit. But before he knew it, he was already devoured whole by the Spirit of So Near, Yet So Far.

"Holy f*ckamoly! What else is there to play? Isn't this a f*cking dictatorship?" Lin Fan was shocked in utter disbelief.

He had not expected his Skill Spirits to be this strong! Furthermore, their intellects were getting higher as well to understand that they were in danger!

However, the astonishing thing was that after So Near, Yet So Far devoured Cloud Seas Bewilderment Steps, it underwent some changes as though it was taking in the essence of the latter and fusing it within his own body.

"This is a pretty decent outcome as well. Seems like I'm breaking new grounds once more." Lin Fan's heart was elated. To think that his skills would be able to devour other skills and take in their essence.

Each time Lin Fan came to a stop in this vast sea of books, he would read through a few hundred books.

Some of them were useful while others not so.

However, the deeper Lin Fan's personal comprehension became,

the more knowledgeable he became about his Paradise.

...

It was as though there was a pair of eyes that existed within this library from the unknowns, which had been observing Lin Fan's actions keenly. Each time this unknown person caught sight of Lin Fan understanding the true wisdom of every book he read, his eyes were extremely startled.

This was especially the case after he had followed Lin Fan for some time now. The more Lin Fan read, the stronger his aura became, and the more this unknown person was astonished.

Anger!

Ferocity!

Benevolence!

Happiness!

Battle!

...

All of these auras were changing according to the context of the books. To think that these auras would be intertwining without any sort of obstruction to them!

"He has entered a state of becoming one with the books itself! Just what sort of a demonic being is this person?"

The guardian of the library had been keeping watch over the library for hundreds of years now. However, he had never come across someone as such.

The deeper Lin Fan delved in, the stronger the aura of the books got within the library as well.

At this moment, Lin Fan was holding on to a book. He could sense an extremely sharp Sword Will being emitted out from the book, as though it was bent on slicing his hands off.

"What an overbearing Sword Will!" Lin Fan flipped his palm around to suppress it and checked out the cover.

'Heaven Alarming Sword.'

Lin Fan flipped open to the first page. The words on the text began to twist and contort like dragons and snakes. Eventually, they turned into countless Sword Wills that bolted out towards Lin Fan's eyes.

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt as though he was transported into a World of Swords. His eyes let out a gaze as they converged into a Conqueror's Sword Will that instantly suppressed all of the Sword Wills within the book.

"Living being, your Sword Will is pretty strong indeed. If you're willing to be my Sword Slave, I can impart to you the strongest Dao of the Sword."

Instantly, a white-robed elderly man appeared before Lin Fan. Two extremely long whiskers that looked like sharp blades of their own hung down from his face.

The elderly man was the sword, and likewise, the sword was the elderly man.

The moment this elderly man appeared, there were no more swords in the world any longer. All that existed was this single sword that could battle the Heaven and Earth.

Lin Fan had already understood that these powerful books could bewitch one's hearts. And comparatively, this Heaven Alarming Sword was way stronger than that Buddha Demon Scriptures.

However, none of this mattered to Lin Fan.

"Your sword shall be my sword. While your Sword Will can penetrate the Heaven and Earth, it's far from enough." Pointing out with his finger, Lin Fan's Emptiness Sword sliced through the realm of the elderly man and cut at him.

"You...!"

The elderly man's gaze was extremely ferocious. However, it turned into one of shock right after. Instantly, he was pierced by that tremendous Sword Will and shredded into parts.

'Ding...Congratulations on reading Heaven Alarming Sword. Experience points +80,000'

The moment the entire book was read by Lin Fan, the swords of the Heaven Alarming Sword flew into the air as Sword Wills and were fused within the Dao of his Paradise.

SHING!

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that something was happening to his Firmament Sword. The 9th Sword Will was about to be formed! At this moment, Lin Fan entered a state that was more mysterious than mysterious. His essence, spirit, and vitality had reached their peak limit.

Lin Fan recalled all of the memories he had towards the Path of the Sword. The powers within his body were rumbling right now. Within his Paradise, a rain of Sword Wills was beginning to fall.

"Congeal!" Lin Fan closed his eyes shut. A never before experienced Sword Will burst forth from his eyes. Piercing through everything, it traversed through the Heaven and Earth.

'Ding...Congratulations on cultivating the 9th Sword Will of the Firmament Sword.'

'To think that the rewards would be so bountiful! Seems like the library is just a piece of treasure ground for everyone!' At this moment, Lin Fan truly understood the value of this library within the Cloud Sect.

As long as one's mind was resolved and resolute, they would definitely gain a good amount of comprehension from the books here.

'But, why in the world did the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect allow me to reside within this library without any limits? Could it be because I'm way too handsome?' Lin Fan could not help but think of this good point of his.

Fairy Hongyun had already told him from the start that if the disciples of the Cloud Sect wanted to enter this library, they would have to pay a high price for it. However, not only was he not a disciple of the Cloud Sect, he didn't have to do anything for this privilege!

So, what in the world was the Grandmaster of Cloud Sect thinking?

Lin Fan could not understand it at all. Therefore, he did not wish to harp on this issue, and instead, chose to continue on his path of reading.

Within the library, countless Book Spirits had already known that a living being had entered this place. Furthermore, this was a strong living being they were talking about.

'This pace of reading is pretty slow. Seems like I've got to hasten up the process.'

Lin Fan sat down on the ground cross-legged and expanded his mind. His powers manifested into thin threads that connected onto every book itself.

This sight was something the elderly guardian of the library was watching with open jaws. He could not believe that this human would dare to do that! Didn't he cherish his life any longer?

On the other hand, those powerful Book Spirits started cheering in happiness.

"Everyone, let's go! To think that this human would dare to read us in such a manner! He's definitely contemplating death!"

"Let us all rush forth together to bewitch his heart!"

At this moment, countless Book Spirits were growling out maliciously as they pounced towards those thin threads of Lin Fan's powers.

The elderly guardian's brows creased. If the situation were to go awry, he would step in to suppress these restless Book Spirits.

# Chapter 607: Rising Steadily

Following the thin threads of Lin Fan's powers, the powerful Book Spirits leaped forth. Rushing from all directions, their formidable auras flooded into Lin Fan's Paradise.

"Living being, serve under me and I shall guarantee you a lifetime of invincibility!"

"Hand over your body to my care of!"

"Such a tough body you have! If only I could devour this body of yours, I could definitely break free of my book and create a body of my own!"

To all of these Book Spirits, Lin Fan's body was just a steaming delicious piece of meat. All of them wanted a piece of him. However, at that moment, a black of beam of light pierced into the sky. Waving his hand, an elderly draped in black robes with a ghastly aura destroyed countless Book Spirits.

"This living being belongs to this old man here. None of you shall snatch him from me."

Looking at this black-robed elderly, the faces of the Book Spirits around turned pale.

"Long live the Black Shadow King! Of course, only someone such as the Black Shadow King is capable of obtaining a living being like this!"

"Given our capabilities, we're only worthy of keeping watch over him for you so that he does not escape!"

Under the pressure of facing such a powerful existence, all the other Book Spirits had no choice but to concede in defeat. Although each of them was angered and filled with indignance, they did not have any choice. The Black Shadow King was simply way too strong. He wasn't someone they could afford to offend.

Lin Fan remained seated cross-legged in his Paradise. His expression was calm and normal, completely unaffected by his nerves in the face of the invasion of all these Book Spirits into his Paradise.

All of this was within Lin Fan's palm of control.

To be honest, Lin Fan had not expected that his link with these Book Spirits would attract forth so many powerful ones. Not bad! This was pretty decent indeed.

"HAHA! To think that this living being's Paradise would be this strong! Seems like you've been through the Paradise Thunder Calamity, and have completed the Dao of your Paradise! If I can obtain your physical body, it'll definitely save this old man of quite a bit of effort!" The Black Shadow King laughed wildly.

All of the other Book Spirits were filled with hatred and envy right now. This was the first time in a few hundred years that they had come across such a powerful living being!

But, even though they had managed to come across him, he was entirely in the hands of the Black Shadow King. To think that they wouldn't be able to get a piece of this pie at all!

At this moment, Lin Fan's eyes finally opened up.

"All of you Book Spirits are bent on getting your hands on my physical body, right?" Lin Fan looked at that densely packed amount of Book Spirits. All of these Book Spirits looked extremely weird and possessed a unique aura of their own. All of them were born from the different books out there.

The words from the book of a powerful being could help one in meditating. Conversely, he could also store his negative emotions within them, converting them into words and dispelling them from his body.

Therefore, most of these Book Spirits were born from such negative emotions and feelings.

"Living being! Hand over your body now! This old man here can help guide you into someone who can dominate over the entire universe!" The Black Shadows King snorted coldly.

Looking at these Book Spirits, Lin Fan shook his head, "All of you better turn back into your knowledge obediently and come into Yours Truly's Paradise."

With that, Lin Fan raised his hand gently and pointed out with a finger. Instantly, the Black Shadow King felt as though he was locked by an aura. In the blink of an eye, he was pierced through by it thoroughly.

'Ding...Congratulations on reading Black Shadows True Sutra. Experience points +150,000'

The moment all of the Book Spirits saw how the horrifyingly strong Black Shadow King was destroyed by a single move, they started clamoring in chaos.

"Everyone, retreat! This living being's strength is way too strong!"

"Spare us, sir! Please spare us! We're only here to observe, that's all! We mean no harm!"

"Hurry up and get out of here! Otherwise, we'll all be destroyed by this living being!"

Lin Fan grinned. These guys were thinking of escaping after entering Yours Truly's Paradise? There wasn't a free lunch in this world.

"Since you're here, all of you shall stay behind then."

Lin Fan grabbed out with his hand. Five fingers that were congealed with his powers appeared like massive mountains, which were so sturdy that one could not possibly dodge them.

Bam!

Bam!

...

His fingers grabbed and pinched out, and the void began to crumble repeatedly. At the same time, these Book Spirits started exploding as well, turning into a long river of knowledge that flowed into the Dao of his Paradise.

'Ding...Congratulations on reading Dao Burial. Experience points +80,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on reading Unparalleled Heaven's Will. Experience points +100,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on reading Happiness Mantra Sutra. Experience points +130,000'

...

With countless Book Spirits being killed by Lin Fan, this immense amount of wisdom found itself transfusing within his Paradise.

A good way to explain this would be that in the past, the Dao of Lin Fan's Paradise was akin to that of an illiterate. But under Lin Fan's diligent efforts, it had now turned into a scholar who had read intensively. With that, his knowledge was also as vast as the seas.

The Dao now had the gift of gab, while every brandish of the brush was like a dragon's stroke as well. Every single sentence now possessed the wisdom of the Heaven and Earth.

"This human possesses immense powers. To think that he has managed to subdue so many Book Spirits." The guardian of the library's face was shocked. He was extremely astonished on seeing Lin Fan's methods.

At the same time, he understood the intentions of the Grandmaster. This person was definitely a pride of the Human race. He was someone who bore the hopes of the thousands of races.

He had seen far too many beings that were the pride and geniuses of their respective races. However, someone like this was totally unheard of... ever. It was something that was absolutely mindboggling.

Lin Fan was immersed within the vast sea of knowledge, comprehending and absorbing continuously. He knew that this was an encounter of a lifetime. The fact that he was even able to enter the library of the Cloud Sect must have been a result of merits he has accumulated over multiple past lives.

If he didn't cherish this chance properly, he would definitely regret it in time to come.

Within his Paradise, knowledge swam around like a dragon as it was converted entirely into power for his core.

A single word meant an entire world of its own.

All of these books that were written by powerful beings possessed their personal comprehensions towards the path of martial arts. If one were to comprehend their wisdom, one would definitely raise their own powers to a peak status.

Time passed like water, impossible to resist against.

Lin Fan did not know how long he had spent comprehending in the Paradise by now. However, he knew that his personal power level was rising accordingly as well.

"A genius savant such as this man is someone whom you would be hard-pressed to find even in a million years! To think that he would be able to comprehend the books with just a single look! Even if word of this were to get out, who in the right mind would believe something as such?" The guardian of the library gasped in shock.

Immediately after, he reported the entire process back to the Grandmaster.

The moment Grandmaster Yun heard of this news, his expression

changed as well. Immediately after, he let out a chuckle. Seemed like everything was as he had thought.

To him, Lin Fan was the embodiment of hope for the beings of the thousands of races. As long as a genius savant such as this man was allowed to continue growing, he would definitely rule unparalleled over the world one day.

Within the Paradise, birds chirped merrily while the flowers exuded a fragrant scent. The ground was filled with golden lotuses, with a heavenly tune resonating across the entire place. Countless wisdom spirits that were born from the comprehension floated gently in the skies while chanting sutras. With a deluge of heavenly flowers, this was an extremely unique sight to perceive.

The big ancient demon, Thunder Trainer King, Long Xuan, and Xiguang, et cetera, all these Skill Spirits had entered a state of comprehension.

Following the increase of the Paradise's strength, their own powers rose gradually together as well.

All of those countless books of the library were comprehended by Lin Fan just like that. This power was equivalent to a torrential gush of water that rumbled relentlessly and endlessly.

'Cultivate! The skill of the Dao!'

Instantly, Lin Fan opened both his eyes while a massive aura burst forth from him. At this moment, Lin Fan's aura rose steadily. Within the Dao of the Paradise, all sorts of Dao that were never seen before began to gather.

At this moment, Lin Fan's Dao approached a state of perfection.

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding...Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 4, Undying state.'

...

# *Chapter 608: Do They Truly Take Lin Fan As A Pushover?*

Within the library, Lin Fan opened his eyes instantaneously. The moment they did, a bright golden light shone out across the entire world. His aura was sturdy and firm, impossible to resist at all. Lin Fan could feel some changes going on throughout his body. This change alluded from his Paradise's attainment of perfection.

"To think that I would level up just by suppressing these Book Spirits... Wow, I did not expect it to be this fast!" Lin Fan chuckled out. He was in an extremely good mood right now.

Lin Fan did not keep track of the number of Book Spirits he had suppressed. However, all of these dense pack of Book Spirits that were suppressed by him in that instant resulted in a relentless amount of notifications from the system. Lin Fan couldn't count how much experience points he had gained at that moment.

However, upon entering divine celestial level 4, Undying state, Lin Fan could feel some changes going through his physical body.

Blood Sea and Eternal God Body had undergone some changes. Not only was his physical body indestructible, his consciousness was imperishable as well.

It seemed as though every single piece of meat on his body possessed an unbridled amount of power on its own. It was endless and limitless in magnitude.

The moment the guardian of the library caught sight of Lin Fan's aura rising to a higher point than before, his face was ever more astonished. To think that this human would level up his cultivation state just through the process of reading intensively!

Something of this sort was unseen and unheard of throughout all of history!

However, he naturally did not know that Lin Fan was getting

experience points through suppressing those Book Spirits.

Within this vast sea of books, the countless Book Spirits that were suppressed by Lin Fan had accorded him a significant amount of experience points. As such, leveling his cultivation state was just an easy task by then.

Right now, the library no longer possessed any use for Lin Fan. Taking a step forth, the next place he appeared at was the entrance of the library.

"Thank you for the care." Right before leaving, Lin Fan turned his body around and waved to the empty void.

'He had noticed my presence!' The moment the guardian heard these words from Lin Fan, his expression changed immediately. To think that this genius of the Human race would have discovered him! 'Incredible! This is way too incredible!'

...

"I wonder how long I've spent in the library exactly." Looking at the scenery outside, Lin Fan was a little confused.

By the time he came to his residence, his face changed entirely.

The sight that welcomed him wasn't something he had ever expected. The house he was residing in originally had vanished, and in its place was a bunch of debris.

Looking around, Lin Fan discovered some disciples who were passing by and exchanging whispers about him behind his back.

"That's Lin Fan there. Why had he vanished for such a long time?"

"Senior Brother Fang would come by here every day. And each time he did so, he would stand before the pile of debris and hurl insults for a period of time."

"I think that he must be really afraid of everything that's happening. Hence, he went into hiding."

...

The moment Lin Fan heard the topic of discussion amongst the disciples, his expression changed even further. The reason behind the destruction of his residence... Could it have been done by Fang Weifeng?

At this moment, Lin Fan was angered. Truly, he felt that he had been far too forgiving and kind. There had never been anyone who had dared to act so brazenly before him these many times.

Time and time again... By every single possible reason, he should have killed this guy.

At this moment, a killing intent was surging through Lin Fan.

"Brother Lin! You're out!" Tianyun appeared in the distance. When he caught sight of Lin Fan's figure, he headed up to talk to him hurriedly. He knew that Lin Fan had entered the library. But, he had not expected for Lin Fan to stay inside there for an entire month.

"Brother Tianyun, could you explain to me what's going on at my place?" Lin Fan's face was somewhat displeased. His tone was pretty solemn as well.

The moment Tianyun heard these words, his face turned pretty terrible. However, he still told the truth as it was.

"Brother Lin, when you entered the library, Fang Weifeng came forth to seek vengeance with the Big Senior Brother. Upon realizing that you weren't around, Big Senior Brother then destroyed your place."

Lin Fan scoffed coldly, "So, they really take me, Lin Fan, as a pushover now, eh?"

"Brother Lin, please don't be rash!" Looking at how sinisterly grim Lin Fan's face was right now, Tianyun's expression changed.

Lin Fan waved his hands, not wanting to continue with the

conversation, "So, where does this Big Senior Brother stay? I hope that you can tell me."

Tianyun looked at the state Lin Fan was in right now. He knew that Lin Fan would definitely be headed over to Big Senior Brother's place for revenge right now. However, the might of Big Senior Brother was clear and evident to everyone. It wasn't that he didn't believe in Lin Fan's strength, but Big Senior Brother was simply way too strong.

In fact, even if Tianyun truly had to compare between their strength, he couldn't deny that Big Senior Brother was still way stronger than Lin Fan.

"Brother Lin, this issue..." Just as Tianyun was about to carry on with it, he was cut abrupt by Lin Fan, "Tell me... Where does Big Senior Brother stay?"

Lin Fan truly did not want to say anything more. The kind would always be bullied. He had been showing mercy all the way till now. To think that his merciful acts would be taken as an act of cowardice instead. Because of that, they were literally climbing all over his head right now.

In his entire life of traversing through the Pugilistic World, there had been no precedence to this audacious behavior.

If Lin Fan had let him off once, it was because he wasn't bothered enough to kill him.

If Lin Fan had let him off twice, it was still because he wasn't bothered to kill him.

But now, it was the third time. Whether or not he was bothered, he would definitely kill this person.

"That mountain peak is where Big Senior Brother resides." Tianyun was petrified by the ominous aura that was being given off by Lin Fan right now. He then pointed at a mountain peak in the distance and replied.

"Hmph! How dare they bully me as such? They are truly taking Lin Fan as a pushover." Lin Fan did not say anything more than that. Leaping off the ground, he flew towards the mountain peak.

"Brother Lin!" Tianyun was stunned. He knew that sh*t was going to hit the roof this time around. Without further ado, he hurried off to look for his Junior Sister Hongyun and Elder Yun He.

They must prevent this tragedy from happening. Nothing serious must happen because of this!

...

"Bloody motherfu*kers. How dare these bunch of dogsh*ts take Yours Truly as a pushover? To think that they would dare to bloody tear down the house of Yours Truly just because I wasn't around! Today, Yours Truly shall let you guys know of the sort of people you can offend, and of course, the sort of people you definitely f*cking CAN'T." Lin Fan was thoroughly incensed right now. He could no longer bear with this any longer.

Even if the entire Cloud Sect were to hunt him down after killing this bunch of dogsh*ts, he wouldn't regret this in the least bit.

So what, he would just have to fight his way out of it, wouldn't he? Bloody hell. Yours Truly had trodden through the Pugilistic World for such a long time now. Who had he not offended? So what if their cultivation states were higher than his? Yours Truly was going to cross the cultivation state gap and slay down some f*ckers today!

Lin Fan's flight to the mountain peak of Big Senior Brother was witnessed by many disciples. Of course, these disciples could sense that something big was about to happen.

As such, the news spread really quickly like wildfire.

All of the Cloud Sect disciples knew that this human, Lin Fan, whose house was destroyed by the Big Senior Brother, had finally

left the library and was headed towards the mountain peak of Big Senior Brother now.

As the news was passed on mouth to mouth, eventually the entire Cloud Sect caught wind of this affair.

"That human has gone to find trouble with the Big Senior Brother! Let's go and check it out. I wonder how things will turn out."

"Liu Hen, that fella has never ever given anyone any face just because he thinks that he is really strong. However, I wonder what will happen to the human."

All of those disciples who were engaged in the political fights with Liu Hen began to discuss heatedly.

Of course, with something like this happening, they were just attracted by the spectacle. The best-case scenario was for them to bite at one another's necks.

However, all of them could tell that the human was in deep trouble this time around. After all, there were simply way too many powerful beings who were taking Liu Hen's side.

Despite that, an affair as such was still something that they were all hoping to see.

# Chapter 609: Domineering Might

Big Senior Brother's mountain peak was named as the Heaven Raising Peak, implying that it would stand tall between the Heaven and Earth, unparalleled beyond everything in terms of capabilities.

At this moment, a lone figure had appeared at the front of this mountain peak.

"Hmph. Big Senior Brother? If you tear down my house, then I'll tear down your entire mountain peak!" Lin Fan's eyes glint with an ominous glow.

They had gone too far this time... way too far!

The Heaven Raising Peak was shielded by a formation. Without the required permission, most people would not be able to enter this place at all. Furthermore, the formation shield of this mountain peak was extremely strong. Even if someone were a divine celestial level 2, Realm state being, they wouldn't be able to get through it at all.

'Get lost!'

Lin Fan slapped out with his palm. Instantly, that sturdy mountain peak shield formation began to tremble before shattering into pieces.

The appearance of the mountain peak was revealed instantly. As for this earthshattering vibration, every single disciple in the Cloud Sect felt it.

"That human has made his move!"

"The shield formation of the Heaven Raising Peak has been destroyed!"

"Holy f*ck! Isn't that human way too ferocious! To think that he would really go at it!"

At this moment, all the disciples of the Cloud Sect were startled.

Without thinking any further, they hurried towards the Heaven Raising Peak immediately. Seemed like there was going to be a big show to watch today!

This human was truly too ballsy! To think that he would even dare to go against the Big Senior Brother!

At this moment, all of the disciples within the Heaven Raising Peak were taken aback. They had just witnessed a single man blowing apart their mountain peak shield formation with absolute strength!

By the looks of it, this man was definitely challenging their authority! How could they tolerate someone like this?

"Who dares to act so brazenly before the Heaven Raising Peak?" A disciple with a respectable aura hollered out in rage.

"Liu Hen! Fang Weifeng! Get the hell out for Your Daddy here!" Lin Fan yelled in rage. His voice was like a heavenly dragon's roar as the entire void exploded under the might of his sonic boom.

Some of the disciples on the Heaven Raising Peak with a lower cultivation state started to puke out fresh blood as their faces turned pale. They couldn't endure a blow of this level.

Lin Fan was floating in the sky above the Heaven Raising Peak right now, looking at everyone below in contempt.

"Hmph! This place has a golden glow to everything. You guys truly know how to live it up, eh?" He scoffed in anger.

"Who are you?" At this moment, some of the disciples rushed forth from the Heaven Raising Peak, each of them glaring at Lin Fan with a wary gaze. They could not understand how someone could have such guts to head over to the Heaven Raising Peak with such audacity.

"Get your f*cking piece of dog Big Senior Brother out!" Lin Fan blasted out.

"Who are you? Do you think that you can see our Big Senior Brother just like that?" A disciple challenged him harshly.

"Hmph! We'll see if he chooses to head out once I tear down the entire Heaven Raising Peak then!" Lin Fan did not wish to talk any further as he struck out immediately.

A gigantic palm that encompassed the entire Heavens slapped out at this disciple.

The palm strike was tremendous in strength, rendering one incapable of defending against it. Especially now that Lin Fan had entered a divine celestial level 4, Undying state, his cultivation state was formidably unparalleled! It wasn't something that these ordinary disciples could hope to match against.

Thud! Thud!

These disciples were sent darting out across the sky like bullets, their faces filled with fright. They could not believe that this man before them could be this strong!

At this moment, the Big Senior Brother had brought some of the disciples out to the Cloud Sect's secret grounds.

"Bloody scum! Our Big Senior Brother isn't around! If you dare to act so insolently, Big Senior Brother will be sure to teach you a lesson once he's back!" The disciples of the Heaven Raising Peak yelled at Lin Fan. This guy was acting way too impertinently!

Looking at these disciples, Lin Fan snorted coldly, "You guys are way too troublesome. But, it's good that he isn't around as well. Your Daddy here shall tear down his entire mountain peak and wait for him to come back then."

Lin Fan's aura toughened up as he kicked out with his leg. Instantly, the sky was filled with shadows of his leg as the True Origins Crushing Kick erupted out everywhere.

The moment the disciples caught sight of this scene in the sky, they were startled. They wanted to resist. However, they had no

chance of fighting back against this skill at all.

ARGHHHHHHHHHH!

In a jiffy, the entire sky was filled with tragic screams.

To these disciples of the Heaven Raising Peak, this one single kick was way too vicious! They only thing they could feel right now was the most arduous pain known to anyone in this world.

The throbbing pain in their nuggets was causing them to lose all hope in life.

One by one, they clutched at their crotches and laid down on the floor uncontrollably while bawling out in pain. Those faces of theirs, which were in the pink of health initially, were now all ghastly pale, as bead like sweat started to drip down from their foreheads.

They glared at Lin Fan with an immense hatred. However, that could only last for a split second as they were overwhelmed by this immense pain in the next instant, causing them to be lost within the world of pain of their nuggets.

The disciples who had arrived to spectate were gaping at this sight.

To think that this human would be this quick to act!

To think that he would take down all of the disciples of the Heaven Raising Peak in an instant, causing them to lose their fighting wills instantly. Wasn't this way too strong of him?

"That's right! Big Senior Brother Liu Hen has headed to the secret grounds with the masses. There's no way he's going to be back this soon!"

"If Big Senior Brother were to head back and catch sight of this scene, he would definitely blow up! By then, this human would truly be in deep sh*t!"

"Eh? Now that such a big affair is happening, why are the elders

and Grandmaster not here yet?"

"I've got no idea. Let's just stay put and watch. But, be mindful to never ever step in. This isn't an affair we can hope to interfere in."

...

"Hmph! What an extravagant lifestyle! These guys really know how to live it up, eh? To think that the beings of the thousands of races out there are enduring a lifetime of suffering while these guys are lapping it up in life right here! The only sh*t they know is bullying their comrades!'

"How dare they provoke me as such time and again? On account of their fellow comrades, I decided to let them off with their lives. To think that they wouldn't know what's good for them! Do they truly take Lin Fan as a f*cking pushover?" Lin Fan railed out in wrath.

"You tore down my house? I'll tear down your bloody f*cking mountain peak in return!"

Lin Fan was going to make a stand today. He would have everyone know the consequences of messing with Your Daddy!

"Hey guys, check it out! What's that human trying to do?" The moment the surrounding disciples caught sight of Lin Fan's actions, their faces turned pale in shock as they let out a look of disbelief.

Lin Fan slapped out with a single palm and grabbed out at the Main Hall. A massive amount of energy surged out from his hand. Using that enormous amount of strength, he tugged hard and uprooted the entire Main Hall in a single grab.

Bam! Bam!

The ground shook as the mountains shuddered. That majestic Main Hall was caught in Lin Fan's palm at this moment.

'Smelt!'

In the blink of an eye, the entire humongous Main Hall disappeared before the eyes of everyone present. At the same time, the lid of the Heaven and Earth Smelt opened up and smelted the entire Main Hall.

'Ding...Congratulations on smelting out Trash Metal.'

"Hmph. A glided exterior but it's all shabby and ruined on the inside! All of these are a bunch of trashes!" Lin Fan tossed out that piece of trash metal.

That massive heap of trash metal descended from the sky and was embedded deep into the grounds of the mountain peak.

By now, everyone was utterly dumbfounded.

"To think that he would destroy Big Senior Brother's Main Hall!"

"Scary! This is way too scary!"

"If Big Senior Brother were to head back and see this, he'd definitely explode for sure!"

"Holy f*ck! Seems like there can only be one survivor between them this time around!'

...

The moment the disciples of the Heaven Raising Peak caught sight of this piece of trash metal, they started howling out. They wanted to scold this human. However, the pain at their crotches rendered them totally unable to do that.

"In this era, the Ancient race treads along overbearingly and slaughters the beings of the thousands of races wantonly. What f*cking use are these golden, shining sh*ts? Today, I, Lin Fan, shall burn down the whole Heaven Raising Peak entirely!"

Lin Fan hollered out. That domineering might of his covered the sky and blanketed the earth. The moment everyone felt this aura pass by them, they shuddered in cold sweat.

Amidst this might, they could feel and sense his endless fury.

# *Chapter 610: Little Fan That's Filled With Imposingness*

"Grandmaster, are we really not going to intervene?" In the depths of the void, Meng Hengtian looked at the Grandmaster and asked.

Grandmaster Yun looked at everything before his very eyes. He was silent for a moment before shaking his head indifferently, "No. No one is to step in."

"However, Liu Hen's cultivation state is way higher than his. If Liu Hen returns to see the state of his mountain peak, things might probably turn sticky." Meng Hengtian added on.

He wasn't worried about Liu Hen. After all, Liu Hen's strength was clear to all of them. On the other hand, while this human's cultivation state was pretty strong, there was still quite a difference when compared to Liu Hen.

"Just watch and see how things go. The hope of the beings of the thousands of races, by right, there should be nothing that's able to stop him in his path. In terms of fortune, someone like him should definitely be mysterious and filled with a marvelous luck as well. Therefore, if you were to consider this man as the hope of the beings of the thousands of races, he would definitely be someone with an immense fortune to his name. There's no way he's going to die this easily." Grandmaster Yun replied.

"Grandmaster, could it be that you've..." Meng Hengtian looked over at the Grandmaster in astonishment, evidently startled.

Grandmaster Yun shook his head while grinning, "Hengtian, would you believe me if I were to claim that even if the both of us were to combine forces against him, we might not be able to kill him? Most likely, he'd be able to escape from our grasp. Not only that, the both of us would definitely die by his hands in the future

because of it."

"Grandmaster, how is that possible? Even though he may be pretty strong, if the both of us were to combine our strength, he would be nothing but an ant before us!" At this point, Meng Hengtian doubted these words. How could something like that be possible?

He knew of the Grandmaster's cultivation state. Even if it were a Sovereign King of the Ancient race, they wouldn't be a match for their Grandmaster. Therefore, how could a human that was still in his growth stages possibly escape from the palms of the Grandmaster? Let alone if the both of them were to join forces together!

"Alright, let's just watch and see. You'll know what I mean in the days to come." Grandmaster Yun replied.

At this moment, something was happening at the scene.

"Guys, take a look! That human's going to destroy Big Senior Brother Liu Hen's armory!"

Since Lin Fan said that he was going to take down the entire Heaven Raising Peak, he wasn't going to leave even a single structure in this place.

Stretching out his palm, he grabbed out at everything. There was nothing that could escape his grasp.

BOOM!

Beside the Main Hall, there was a structure that was protected by a strong shield formation. However, that shield formation was disintegrated by a single strike of Lin Fan. It provided zero resistance.

"That's the armory of the Big Senior Brother! There should be countless Spirit Weapons inside! Perhaps even Dao Weapons!"

"This human truly won't rest till he's dead! If he were to destroy

the armory, Big Senior Brother would surely go into a frenzy once he's back!"

...

Lin Fan had not expected there to be these many Spirit Weapons within this armory. There were probably a couple of hundreds within them. Seemed like this Big Senior Brother possessed a rather substantial core to his powers!

But then again, this should be about right. After all, the Cloud Sect had managed to subjugate quite a number of Weaponsmiths to craft weapons for them tirelessly day and night.

Even though their efficiency wasn't that high, they would still be able to craft out Spirit Weapons regardless.

And, as the Big Senior Brother, Liu Hen naturally had no lack of materials.

However, to Lin Fan's surprise, there was even a lower graded Dao Weapon within the armory!

Even though it was only a lower graded Dao Weapon, one would have to remember that most beings of the thousands of races did not even have access to a single Spirit Weapon, let alone a Dao Weapon.

"Hmph. Since this is the case, I'll devour all of them then!" Lin Fan's five fingers began to move, and he instantly crushed the entire structure. With that, all of the Spirit and Dao Weapons within began to float into the sky, gleaming with a mystical glow.

The moment the surrounding disciples caught sight of these weapons, their eyes were filled with greed. However, they understood that this was only a temporary situation right now. Once the Big Senior Brother were to return, things would definitely change.

'Swallow!'

Lin Fan's Qi was tremendous. Opening his mouth, the currents of the air reversed as the few hundreds of Spirit Weapons and that single Dao Weapon was sucked within his Paradise.

Bang! Bang!

Instantly, these Spirit Weapons exploded into a stream of pure energy that surged into the Paradise. The big ancient demon was excited beyond words. Opening his mouth, he began to take in a share of this pie as well.

As for those disciples who were clutching at their crotches right now, they could feel their entire guts rupturing over this scene before them. To think that this human would have the audacity to destroy their armory as well!

This was the core of the Heaven Raising Peak! Without these Spirit Weapons, what were they to do in the future?

...

Within the Cloud Sect's secret grounds...

"Bravo, Big Senior Brother! Bravo! To think that this little scum would be slapped to death by a single strike of our Big Senior Brother!" Fang Weifeng's a*slicking skills were number one in this entire world. As such, Liu Hen was pretty satisfied as well.

Therefore, he brought Fang Weifeng with him along to this expedition of the secret grounds this time around.

In order to buy over the hearts of the disciples, Liu Hen would form groups to enter the secret grounds from time to time, so that the disciples could grind some monsters and whack some BOSSES.

For someone like Liu Hen, secret grounds like this no longer provided him with any benefits. But for these disciples, these places were akin to treasures grounds. Naturally, they were unusually excited that they were able to follow their Big Senior Brother in.

Therefore, it was needless to say that Fang Weifeng was naturally excited beyond words. Now that he was here with his Big Senior Brother, the benefits were endless. If he were to be here alone, he would have to exert a huge amount of effort in order to obtain all these benefits.

However, following the Big Senior Brother, all he had to do was loot the drops easily.

Where else would he head to enjoy days as such?

"Yes. All of you should just follow me obediently. I'll ensure that you guys won't ever lose out on stuff." Liu Hen replied indifferently.

For Liu Hen, this secret ground expedition was extremely easy. He could annihilate everything before his face with the lift of his hand, without any bit of difficulty at all.

"Big Senior Brother! Fang Weifeng is willing to follow you for the rest of my life!" Fang Weifeng replied eagerly.

"We too!"

"With our Big Senior Brother around, all of these secret grounds are nothing but our backyards! We can just come and go as and when we like! It wouldn't be as difficult as the past at all!"

All of those masses who were following their Big Senior Brother clamored in glee.

To them, these were simply the days of pleasure.

With their Big Senior Brother paving the way for them, they would only be obtaining more treasures in the days to come.

...

Stuff like this was known to the Grandmaster from the very beginning. However, he did not say anything much about it at all.

How could disciples like these, who only wanted to leech, grow up mentally? Even if they faced the Ancient race beings, they

would be nothing but paper.

But, it was a pity that this was already the culture right now. Even if he wanted to step it, it was all too late.

Just at this moment, Liu Hen's spirit jerked for a moment. Suddenly, his face changed entirely. That indifferent face of his was replaced with endless fury.

"B*STARD! I SWEAR THAT I WON'T STAY ALIVE IF I DON'T KILL YOU. I'LL ABSOLUTELY KILL YOU NO MATTER WHAT!" Fang Weifeng and the others were absolutely befuddled over the changes in their Big Senior Brother's attitude. They could not understand just what was happening right now.

"Big Senior Brother, what's wrong?" Fang Weifeng asked hurriedly.

"All of you, follow me back." Liu Hen tossed his robes and caged Fang Weifeng and the others with him. Instantly, he vanished from the spot.

"DAMNED HUMAN. HOW DARE YOU WRECK MY HEAVEN RAISING PEAK! EVEN IF YOU'RE A GUEST THAT'S INVITED BY ELDER YUN HE, I'LL HAVE YOUR F*CKING BODY REST IN THE CLOUD SECT FOREVER!"

The moment the Dao Weapon was destroyed, Liu Hen knew of what was going on.

To think that this armory that he had painstakingly built over such a long time was destroyed by that mother*cking b*stard! The happiness in Liu Hen's heart was replaced with wrath and boundless fury.

He swore that he'd never rest until he got his hands on this f*cking human.

# Chapter 611: Big Senior Brother Is Back!

"It's over. It's truly over now!"

"If our Big Senior Brother were to come back to see this situation, I wonder what he would do!"

"What else? He'll definitely fight it out with this guy! This was the core that our Big Senior Brother had built up painstakingly! To think that it would all disappear in the blink of an eye! If Big Senior Brother would still talk this out with him nicely, it would only be because he's been possessed by a ghost!"

"This is such a big affair here! Why hasn't the Grandmaster and the elders stepped in to intervene yet?"

Looking at the Heaven Raising Peak which was like a ruined wasteland right now, all of the disciples were completely befuddled.

However, they were even more bewildered over another fact. The Heaven Raising Peak was a place that had a pretty high status within the Cloud Sect. Now that something so big had happened, why hadn't the Grandmaster or elders appeared at all?

Could they truly not know about this?

But, that shouldn't be right either. Back when that human was pulling out the Main Hall, the shockwave that was created by that tremendous force should have been heard and sensed by anyone as long as they weren't deaf.

At this moment, Grandmaster Yun and Meng Hengtian were hidden in the void, observing the situation silently.

At first, some of the other powerful elders of the Cloud Sect had wanted to step in to prevent this sort of an event from taking place. However, after receiving a telepathic message from the Grandmaster, they remained where they were, as though they were just here for a good show.

At the start, they too could not understand why the Grandmaster would allow an outsider to act so brazenly within the Cloud Sect. However, after giving some thought to about it, they were starting to realize what was happening.

...

Looking at the Heaven Raising Peak which was akin to a ruined wasteland, Lin Fan let out a smile. Naturally, the anger within his belly had started to diffuse.

'You'll tear down the house of Yours Truly? Then Yours Truly shall tear down your entire base. How dare anyone pit themselves sideways against Yours Truly? When Yours Truly stands up, even Yours Truly is afraid of Yours Truly!'

All of those tormented disciples of the Heaven Raising Peak were starting to feel fear right now. They did not know what their Big Senior Brother would do upon coming back to a scene as such. However, they knew that their Big Senior Brother would definitely fly into a rage.

Lin Fan came down from the void and landed onto that steady ground. He did not have the intention to leave at all. However, there was one thing he could not figure out.

Now that he had created such a big ruckus, why hadn't anyone appeared to stop him at all? Could it be that the Grandmaster and the elders of the Cloud Sect were all hard of hearing?

However, if this were truly the case, this would be for the better as well. If no one were to step in, he'd just have fun going on a rampage then.

At this moment, Fairy Hongyun, Tianyun, and Elder Yun He hurried over from the distance.

They were at a place far away. Upon sensing the vibration caused by the destruction of the Heaven Raising Peak, their faces changed immediately. This was breaking a hole through the Heavens!

Given their knowledge of Liu Hen's character, he was someone who would definitely seek revenge for any bit of displeasure he had. This would absolutely end in a relentless fight!

"Tianyun! Why didn't you try to stop him?" Elder Yun He lectured.

"I-I...!" Tianyun's face was stumped right now. Stop? What did he have to stop him? However, Tianyun naturally did not dare to rebuke the words of Elder Yun He at this moment. He could only bear with it silently.

The moment the surrounding disciples caught sight of Elder Yun He and the others arriving, they made way for a path to walk.

"Elder Yun He and the others are here! However, this is all too late. Once Big Senior Brother goes into a frenzy, it doesn't matter even if you're his relative!"

"That's right. Even though Elder Yun He has the position of an elder, he is still unable to compare with Big Senior Brother's position in the sect! If Big Senior Brother were to give up on fighting for the seat of the Grandmaster and convert into an elder, his position would definitely be way, way higher than that of Elder Yun He's right now!"

"Also, Senior Sister Hongyun is so pretty! Seems like only someone like our Big Senior Brother is capable of having a beauty such as her!"

"Why the hell are you still discussing about Senior Sister Hongyun at a time like this? Once Big Senior Brother is back and starts going into a rage, things would definitely go crazy!"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan stood before the ruined wastelands calmly, patting off the dust and dirt from his robes. When he turned around and caught sight of Fairy Hongyun and the others, he let out a smile.

"Oh, you guys are here!" Lin Fan wasn't bothered about the situation right now in the slightest bit. Today, he was going to wait right here for this so-called Big Senior Brother to come back so that he could wallop that guy into a pig's head.

Even though Lin Fan was this composed, the same couldn't be said for Elder Yun He and the others.

"Lin Fan! You've really caused a big trouble this time around!" Elder Yun He did not know what else he could say anymore.

Right now, he had an impulse to toss Lin Fan out of this sect first. Otherwise, when Liu Hen got back, a big war would definitely break out. By that time, there would be no one who could stop that tragedy, unless it was the Grandmaster himself who stepped in.

As for Tianyun, he was just staring at the situation with a flabbergasted look. Wasn't this way too crazy?

To think that there wouldn't be a single complete structure left within the Heaven Raising Peak! All of them were derelict and broken!

If not for the fact that Elder Yun He was here right now, Tianyun would definitely raise his thumb and congratulate Lin Fan for the job well done. How bloody awesome was this?

"Elder Yun He, how is this big trouble? He wrecked my house, so I wrecked his mountain peak. That's pretty fair to me." Lin Fan chuckled.

"Go, let's go. Follow me." Elder Yun He gripped onto Lin Fan's wrist and wanted to walk away.

"What are you trying to do?" Looking at that haggard and exasperated look on Elder Yun He's face, Lin Fan chuckled once more. Seemed like Elder Yun He had truly been scared out of his wits.

"I'll escort you out of the Cloud Sect. You must never ever come back here! Once Liu Hen comes back, I'll try to hold him back as

well. However far you can manage to escape, just run." This man was brought back by Elder Yun He himself. No matter what, Elder Yun He felt the responsibility to keep him safe.

This man was the pride of the Human race! Furthermore, he was still in the process of growing. How could he allow someone as such to perish just like this?

Given Liu Hen's personality, he would definitely try to get at Lin Fan's throat. Elder Yun He could tell that Lin Fan's potential was strong. In fact, his potential was way stronger than Liu Hen's himself. However, at the end of the day, that was just potential after all. It hadn't materialized into true strength just yet.

If the two of them were to clash, Lin Fan might very well fall at this very place.

"Elder Yun He." At this moment, Fairy Hongyun looked over at Elder Yun He and whispered in a low voice.

"What?" Elder Yun He looked over at Fairy Hongyun and pondered for a moment. Suddenly, as though he had suddenly recalled something, he released his grip on Lin Fan's wrist.

For such a big event to have happened, the Grandmaster must have been the first to sense it. However, despite the passing of all this time, the Grandmaster hadn't stepped in to intervene at all.

There was only a single possibility for this... This was an event that was acknowledged by the Grandmaster.

"Seems like the perpetrator has returned." Lin Fan raised his head into the distance. He could sense Liu Hen's aura.

Elder Yun He raised his head into the distance as well.

The only thing that had appeared in the horizon was a patch of redness. It seemed as though the sky was burning with the flames of rage.

Fang Weifeng could not understand why his Big Senior Brother's

face would suddenly turn so terrible. Could it be that the Ancient race had invaded the Cloud Sect?

However, on second thought, that wasn't possible either.

He had wanted to inquire more about this, but the look on his Big Senior Brother's face had him so frightened he couldn't speak even a single word more.

The ominous aura that was emanated by the Big Senior Brother was like a massive mountain right now. It clamped down onto their hearts, turning their faces pale with fright.

"B*stard!" Liu Hen's speed was getting faster by the moment. He had not expected that human to turn up at the Heaven Raising Peak and cause trouble! This guy must truly be tired of living!

However, when Liu Hen finally caught sight of the situation at the Heaven Raising Peak right now, his face turned even more terrible.

"How could this be?!" Looking at the state that the Heaven Raising Peak was in, Fang Weifeng's entire face was filled with disbelief. That once golden and shiny Heaven Raising Peak was no longer existent. Replacing it was a ruined wasteland.

Just what in the world happened here? Who in the world would have the guts to do something as such?

# Chapter 612: Engage

"Who? Who was the one who has destroyed by Heaven Raising Peak?"

Before he even arrived, his voice arrived first. This voice was filled with a boundless fury. All of the surrounding disciples who were spectating were rattled just by hearing the voice alone.

"This is bad! Big Senior Brother is back!"

"Seems like bad luck is about to befall this human!"

"I wonder how Big Senior Brother is going to deal with him! I think this human is definitely in for a tragedy!"

"Let us hurry up and make way! If we were the ones who were caught in the collateral damage caused by Big Senior Brother's frenzy, that would be really sad!"

...

Liu Hen was staring at his Heaven Raising Peak blankly. The rage that was burning within his heart was so intense that it was even about to materialize into a physical state.

It was gone. The Heaven Raising Peak was gone!

"I was the one who destroyed it." Lin Fan looked up at Liu Hen in the void and replied.

At this point, Liu Hen was thoroughly enraged. His gaze turned and swept over to Lin Fan. Beside him, Fang Weifeng cried out loudly.

"Big Senior Brother! That's him! He's Lin Fan!"

The moment Fang Weifeng saw that someone had attacked the Heaven Raising Peak, his entire heart was going berserk. Just what sort of an a*shole would have such guts to attack the mountain peak of the Big Senior Brother? If he weren't courting death, what was he doing?

However, once he caught sight of Lin Fan, his entire face changed into one of wrath.

"I'll. Kill. You." Liu Hen seethed out these words while grinding his teeth together nastily.

"Liu Hen! What are you trying to do?" Elder Yun He spoke up.

Liu Hen turned his gaze over to Elder Yun He. His face was as terrible as ever, "Yun He, I gave you face at the start and did not head down to kill him. To think that he would dare to lay waste to my Heaven Raising Peak? No matter who it is today, no one shall be able to intervene for him. If you want to protect him, we'll just have to see whether you've got what it takes."

"You...!" Even though Elder Yun He was trying to stay calm despite the situation, he was actually in a flurry within his heart. Just what was the Grandmaster planning with this?

"Alright! All of you make way. The reason why I'm here today is to make certain a single fact. I want to know whether it's because my temper is too good that everyone's trampling on my toes.' Lin Fan pried away Elder Yun He and the others and glared straight at Liu Hen.

"Good... Very good!" Liu Hen's anger was bursting through the roof right now. He looked at Fairy Hongyun who was standing at the side, "Junior Sister Hongyun, make way."

"Hongyun, do make way. Trust me." Lin Fan's expression was calm.

Hongyun looked at Lin Fan before nodding her head, "You take care."

"Alright."

Fairy Hongyun knew that this matter was unavoidable. However, she believed that Lin Fan wouldn't take part in something he didn't have the confidence in.

Lin Fan's speed of cultivation could only be described by alarming. Compared to just a month earlier, he had undergone a crazy change. His aura was getting more mysterious and deeper than ever.

"What's the relationship between Senior Sister Hongyun and this man?"

"Who knows? But take a look! Big Senior Brother is getting even more aggravated!"

Liu Hen realized that his Junior Sister Hongyun did not make way even after his request. However, to think that a single sentence from this man would have Junior Sister Hongyun listening to him! Not only that, she had even dropped him a reply of concern!

Right now, Liu Hen was boiling.

Not only had this man destroyed his Heaven Raising Peak, he was even flirting with Junior Sister Hongyun before his very eyes! Damn it! God damn it!

"You're Big Senior Brother Liu Hen?" Lin Fan grinned at Liu Hen. He wasn't fearful of this person in the least bit.

"Hmph! Are you begging for my mercy now? It's too late. The moment you destroyed my mountain peak, the date of your death had already been determined!" Liu Hen barked.

"Actually, the one who should beg for mercy is you. The moment you destroyed my house, your outcome has already been determined." Lin Fan smiled indifferently.

"Hmph, human! You're really way too brazen! The Heaven Raising Peak you've destroyed today belongs to Big Senior Brother! No one will be able to save you!" Fang Weifeng lashed out in rage. To think that this guy would dare to tear down Big Senior Brother's mountain peak. Since that was the case, he could complain to no one if he died here.

There was no way this fella could be a match for their Big Senior Brother.

All of the other senior disciples who were vying for the Grandmaster seat with Liu Hen stood nearby and watched keenly.

"Well, who do you guys think will win?"

"Honestly, I'm hoping that it's the human. But of course, there's basically no chance of that happening. Liu Hen's cultivation speed is insane. He has long broken through the bottleneck into a brand-new state by now. No matter how strong this human is, there's no way he's a match for Liu Hen."

"It no longer matters who's the winner, to be honest. That human has destroyed the Heaven Raising Peak and devoured countless treasures. Liu Hen has lost all of his supplies and core. What does he have to compete with us in the future?"

"That's true as well. The enemy of my enemy is my friend. If this human manages to survive, I guess it's time for us to treat him to a drink."

"Hahaha...!"

With the situation right now, there were many people gloating over Liu Hen's misfortune. As for Lin Fan's life or death, they couldn't be bothered in the least bit.

"Grandmaster, are we truly going to let them go at it?" Meng Hengtian could tell that this great battle was practically inevitable right now.

"Initially, I had intended to step in only at this moment. But just take a look at how fearless that human is? He's a man with guts. I do want to see how this turns out. If things truly turn bad, we'll step in by then." Grandmaster Yun replied.

Meng Hengtian nodded his head in agreement. He too had noticed that this human seemed to be pretty confident in his odds.

Right now, Liu Hen was already a divine celestial level 6, Law state being. Even some of the elders weren't a match for him. Just what sort of a background did this human have such to be able to claim victory over Liu Hen?

According to the report of Hongyun, this human had tided through his Paradise Thunder Calamity within the Fire Water Secret Grounds.

By right, he should be a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being. Even if he were truly that incredible that he could break through his cultivation state in a single month, that'd put him as a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being at best.

In the divine celestial cultivation state, each state represented an insurmountable gap in strength. Even if one could fight above their levels, that was something that was beyond rare to begin with.

Could this human have more up his sleeves?

...

"Come on, strike then. Today, I shall have you know that no one messes with Lin Fan." Lin Fan's aura changed all of a sudden.

Divine celestial level 6, Law state.

Even though this person was two states higher than him, Lin Fan was still devoid of fear right now.

Right now, his Paradise was pretty strong. Furthermore, ever since he had entered the Undying state, his Blood Sea and Eternal God Body were mutually inclusive, raising his physical body state to a maximum peak status.

"Since you're courting death, I shall grant that to you." Liu Hen roared as he pushed Fang Weifeng and the others aside. He disappeared instantly, and the next time he appeared, he was right before Lin Fan's face.

"GO TO HELL!"

Instantly, Liu Hen's gigantic palm opened up. His fingers were connected to the Heaven and Earth, bringing for him an infinite amount of power as he sealed up every single one of Lin Fan's escape paths.

He wanted to seize Lin Fan's life with this single move.

"To think that Liu Hen would turn this strong! Seems like he's connected to the Laws of the Heaven and Earth with that single move! Who knew that he's entered a divine celestial level 6, Law state right now!"

All of the disciples who were vying for power with Liu Hen were incredibly shocked right now. They had not realized that Liu Hen's powers had grown to this extent!

Grandmaster Yun and Meng Hengtian nodded their heads. Indeed, Liu Hen was someone with a really high innate potential. If not for his character flaws, he would undoubtedly be the best candidate for the next Grandmaster.

They wondered how that human was going to defend against this.

"Hmph! You really think you can kill me with a single slap? You're looking down on me way too much." Lin Fan pointed out with his finger. His finger was shining with the Ninth Sword Will of the Firmament Sword.

On that finger, the Sword Will was overbearing, manifesting into a world of Sword Will on its own as it slashed down at everything before it.

"Destroy!"

That was a surprisingly simple looking finger that didn't seem as though it wielded any power to it. However, the power that it contained would be enough to devastate the entire world.

# *Chapter 613: My Ranking Is Higher Than Our Big Senior Brother!*

While others might not be able to make out Lin Fan's strength, it was definitely evident for Liu Hen who was engaging with him right now.

'What a sharp Sword Will!'

Liu Hen had not expected this human to be this strong! That single finger seemed to possess a heavy load on its own! To think that a single flash would seem to chop down everything before it, blocking out that palm of his!

But even if that were the case, so what? No matter what, he would definitely have the human lay down his life right here today!

Even though Lin Fan was only a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being, his powers were steady and boundless like the vast seas. If it were compared to this Liu Hen, the difference wouldn't be that much at all.

Lin Fan's left hand was hidden behind his back at this moment. He had the intention of slamming the other party into oblivion with his brick.

Or perhaps he should make use of his Biggra to turn this person into the perverted demon of the Cloud Sect.

Lin Fan's figure flashed left and right momentarily as he strode through the sky. The Spirit of the Doomsday God howled out, bringing with it it's apocalyptic powers down at Liu Hen.

"To think that this human isn't losing to Liu Hen at all! This is way too incredible!" The surrounding disciples were exclaiming in shock. They were starting to realize that this human was actually matching up with Liu Hen!

Indeed, this strength that he possessed must have been the reason why he had dared to go against the Big Senior Brother so arrogantly!

Within the library, Lin Fan had read intensively. With that, he was able to comprehend a lot of things that he had never once understood.

Because of that, all of his skills received a big booster. Every strike he made caused the entire Heavens and Earth to tremble under its extraordinary might. Even if Liu Hen's cultivation state was higher than Lin Fan's, so what?

However, there was something that was troubling Lin Fan right now. Well, it WAS pretty troublesome that Liu Hen had comprehended the Law state.

He had wanted to take down Liu Hen with pure brute strength. But, it didn't seem like this was possible anymore. With that being the case, he could only go with the devious and sneaky path then.

"Hmph! Liu Hen, seems like that's all you can amount to after all. So what if my cultivation state is lower than yours? You're a flower within a greenhouse. The only thing you know of is to kickback and enjoy life." Right now, Lin Fan was going to start on his life philosophies.

"Courting death!" Liu Hen's face turned extremely grim. He had not expected this human to be this strong. To think that he couldn't even take down the other party within this short period of time!

At this moment, Lin Fan was flashing and appearing randomly in all directions around Liu Hen. A fist, a palm strike, a sword... All of them possessed a Skill God of their own that lashed out each time he struck.

"Big Senior Brother? So, you mean that the other disciples are calling you the Big Senior Brother even with such standards of

yours? This Paradise was a place that was created by your Founder Ancestor for you guys to have a place to train up and prepare yourselves for the war against the Ancient race. To think that as a Big Senior Brother, you would spend lavishly to turn your Heaven Raising Peak into such an extravagant playground! Even the Main Hall of the Grandmaster isn't as grand as yours!"

"Look at all of these disciples! What have they entered this sect to learn? Naturally, they're here to learn how to kill the Ancient race beings and protect their loved ones! But look at you, you're just pampering them all for your selfish dreams of wanting to be the Grandmaster yourself!"

Even though Lin Fan did not know of the true facts behind Liu Hen's life, this was practically the same case for every sect out there.

Furthermore, by the looks of the Heaven Raising Peak, Lin Fan could easily harbor a guess.

But honestly, everything aside, Lin Fan's blind guess had really hit the mark. The moment the surrounding disciples heard these words, their faces changed gradually. Suddenly, they were recalling the true purpose and motives as to why they had entered the sect.

Firstly, it was to protect their own lives. Secondly, it was to learn how to slay the Ancient race beings.

However, they had changed bit by bit after all sorts of experiences without even realizing it. In fact, there was even a lingering feeling of wanting to stay within the Cloud Sect for the rest of their lives. After all, this place was really safe, freeing them from any burdens and troubles.

"You trash talking piece of sh*t! Today, I must definitely kill you!" Liu Hen had not expected this man to spill out the thoughts within his mind! Because of that, he growled out in anger.

"Why? You're turning your embarrassment into rage now that I have hit it on the bullseye eh? Oh, right then! How about let us take a look at our rankings on the fugitive list then?"

"Hmph! As a divine celestial level 6, Law state being, your ranking on the fugitive list is only around the range of 300,000? Aren't you ashamed of yourself?"

"Even though I'm only a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being, my ranking on the fugitive list is more than enough to drag you around by the feet for a few streets now!"

...

The moment the surrounding disciples heard these words, they were suddenly startled. Even though their Big Senior Brother's cultivation state was pretty high, he had rarely exited the sect to kill Ancient race beings. Therefore, his ranking on the fugitive list must definitely not be that high either.

However, since this human said that his ranking was pretty high, they were pretty curious to see just how high his ranking was.

Immediately, the surrounding disciples who were spectating took out their fugitive lists and checked.

Suddenly, a disciple who was checking on the fugitive list yelled out in shock.

"WHAT?! To think that this human is 200 on the list!"

The moment these words were spoken, everyone was completely stumped. All of the disciples who hadn't checked the fugitive list began to fumble for their fugitive list immediately.

After keying in Lin Fan's name, they were all shocked silly by those blood red words.

Just how many Ancient race beings had this guy killed!?

'200?'

Upon hearing this ranking, Lin Fan was stunned as well. To

think that his ranking would jump forth again.

Seemed like that entire Ancient race army which was tricked to death by him had caused his ranking to bolt up the entire list as though it was seated on a rocket for the moon.

This fugitive list was something that was created by the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World. Even though he wasn't the one who had killed that Ancient race army, they were tricked to death by him nevertheless. Seemed like the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World had decided to throw this entire debt on his head.

"How? Did you hear that? Look at your ranking again. And you're truly not embarrassed to call yourself the Big Senior Brother of the Cloud Sect? In my opinion, you're thoroughly lost within the world of enjoyment right now. In fact, if the Ancient race were to infiltrate and attack the Cloud Sect, I've no doubt that you'd definitely be the first to run!"

To be honest, Lin Fan truly had a flair for speaking. He could turn any lies into truths immediately.

Even though Liu Hen wasn't much of a man, he still wasn't as bad as what Lin Fan was making him out to be.

"Shut up! How dare you smear my reputation as such?" Liu Hen's face was getting worse by the moment. His entire face was practically white with rage at this moment.

"Whether or not I'm smearing, you know it best in your heart. Look at all your surrounding disciples! Even though their cultivation states aren't that high, at least they're not trying to vie for some powerful position such as the seat of the Grandmaster. Their hearts are intent on taking down the Ancient race and rescuing the beings of the thousands of races. How about you guys tell me then? Is that the type of people you guys are in your hearts?" Lin Fan avoided Liu Hen's rebuttal and turned around, shouting at all of the spectating disciples.

Right now, the expressions of all the disciples were stunned. Especially on hearing such words, there was no way they could refute this!

Then it was settled! This WAS the way they were!

Even though this human had a grudge with their Big Senior Brother, his words were truly resonating at the bottom of their hearts.

"Yes! The reason for me entering the Cloud Sect is just so that I can raise my cultivation state and take down the Ancient race and rescue the beings of the thousands of races!"

Suddenly, a disciple burst out yelling. His entire neck was red right now.

"That's right! The reason why we came over to the Cloud Sect was so that we could help the beings of the thousands of races from the suppression of the Ancient race!"

"Me too! Even though my cultivation state is only that of a divine celestial level 2, Realm state being, the number of Ancient race beings that died in my hands are numerous! On the fugitive list, my ranking is in the 230,000s! I'm even higher than our Big Senior Brother!"

"My ranking is in the 280,000s! I'm higher than our Big Senior Brother too!"

"I'm higher than our Big Senior Brother too!"

All of these disciples were shouting out with pride after checking their own names on the fugitive list. The fact that they were higher than their Big Senior Brother on the fugitive list was a form of pride in its own.

Grandmaster Yun looked down at the invigorated and hyped tone of his disciples and nodded his head, heartened.

However, there was something that's wrong with the situation

right now.

"Liu Hen! Take a look! Look at the achievements of these disciples whom you had always looked down on! Their achievements surpass yours even! Are you ashamed just yet?"

"But that's about right as well. My cultivation state is lower than yours, yet you're having such troubles killing me. Seems like you're just a pansy flower in a greenhouse. Good to see, but barely functional."

Urgh!

At this moment, Lin Fan had not expected this. To think that Liu Hen would spit out a mouthful of blood over his words!

...

# *Chapter 614: This Ground Is A Little Too Hard.*

---

Translator: Lam Editor: Hitesh

Listening to those prideful claims of the disciples nearby, Liu Hen's blood was starting to boil.

"My ranking is higher than that of Big Senior Brother!"

"My ranking is also higher than that of Big Senior Brother!"

...

These relentless claims made their way into Liu Hen's ears, causing him to break down entirely.

Why the hell was every single one of them intent on competing with him right now?

Liu Hen was regretting his actions right now. Why hadn't he killed more Ancient race beings? Following his struggle to fight for the seat of the Grandmaster, he had completely neglected the issue with the Ancient race entirely.

All he did was take his Junior Brothers with him to run through secret grounds in order to display his strength as a Big Senior Brother. To think that these disciples would get all fired up after a few words from this human! This wasn't something that Liu Hen had ever expected!

"Alright. All of you are the true pride of the Cloud Sect then! Look at your Big Senior Brother there! Even though his strength is much higher than all of you, he can't even be compared to you guys when it comes to killing the Ancient race beings!"

"The Cloud Sect belongs to everyone, not just a single person! How can we allow ourselves to live amidst such strife for power?"

Lin Fan was beginning to blab out his nonsense once more. However, the more he said, the more he was starting to agree with his very own words, and how much sense they made!

As for these surrounding disciples, they found themselves nodding with every word that Lin Fan said as well! Suddenly, they realized how right this human was about everything!

It was especially that phrase of 'Your Big Senior Brother can't even be compared to you guys' that was etched entirely within their hearts.

They had not expected the fugitive list to be so good that it would have them stand above their Big Senior Brother in the blink of an eye!

"B*stard f*cker! Full of nonsense!" Liu Hen wiped off the fresh blood that appeared at the side of his lips. His long hair danced in the skies as he pounced on Lin Fan.

Looking at the situation before him, Lin Fan could feel that it was about time by now. However, since he had already come to this point, there was no point in not creating a perfect ending to this act.

"Liu Hen! The only thing you do is lust for greed and enjoyment! How dare you fight with the others just for your selfish wish of wanting to be the Grandmaster? Do you acknowledge your wrongdoings?" Lin Fan continued to retreat while pointing his finger and lashing out at Liu Hen.

"SCRAM!" Liu Hen screamed out in rage. As he used both his palms to slap out, the entire Heaven and Earth seemed as though they were about to be shattered.

Paradise, initiate!

Instantly, Lin Fan caged Liu Hen within his Paradise.

"You foolish thing! How dare you pull me within your Paradise? Today, I shall destroy your Paradise entirely and ensure that your

entire core is devastated!" Liu Hen roared berserkly. Every fist of his resembled a dragon that gushed out with immense force, smashing out on the crystallized walls of the Paradise.

Shing...!

The crystallized walls of the Paradise vibrated gently while letting out small ripples of their own.

"How could this be?"

To think that single fist of his hadn't caused the other party's Paradise to be destroyed entirely? Seeing this, Liu Hen was utter shocked, revealing a look of disbelief.

"Oh, you braindead f*ck." Lin Fan wasn't nervous in the least bit.

Now that his Paradise had gone through the Paradise Thunder Calamity, it was far from ordinary. This guy really thought that he could smash down the Paradise of Yours Truly in a single fist? What a big, big dreamer he was!

Without any hesitation, Lin Fan went at it with all he had. The power of Biggra erupted out instantly, turning into countless balls of thick mist that flew out at the face of Liu Hen.

"What's this?" Looking at these balls of smoke floating towards him, Liu Hen let out a look of shock.

"This is your lifesaver!" Lin Fan's body flashed instantly as he leaped out towards Liu Hen as well.

Doomsday Calamity God Fist!

Demon God Wheel!

...

In the blink of an eye, all of the Skill Gods darted out together. It didn't matter whether or not they would have any use. The most important thing right now was to get Liu Hen's blood rumbling, so that he was able to take in the effects of Biggra even more receptively.

Right now, no one on the outside could see within the Paradise at all.

Now that Lin Fan's Paradise possessed its own Dao, it was extremely easy for him to isolate the happenings within from the outside world entirely. Therefore, no one from the top down of the entire Cloud Sect could make out anything that was happening within the Paradise entirely.

The Qi of Biggra was colorless and odorless. Liu Hen took it in one big breath at a time, not feeling anything strange about this just yet.

"Lin Fan, you b*stard! I swear that I won't rest till you're dead!" Liu Hen's eyes were reddening.

He had never once lost his face as such. To think that this human had not only destroyed his Heaven Raising Peak, but had also caused him to lose his image in front of all the disciples! If he didn't kill this guy, there was no way he was going to appease this hatred that was burning within his heart!

"Aiyo! Relentless, aren't you? Who the hell are you trying to scare, man? Tell me, what are you feeling right now?" Lin Fan tossed his robes back and asked in an imposing manner.

"I FEEL LIKE KILLING YOU!" Liu Hen howled out in rage. However, his face changed almost instantaneously.

"YOU...YOU...!"

His breathing was getting hurried now. The power that was surging within his body was striking at Liu Hen's mental self repeatedly. Even his Essence Spirit felt as though it was being infected by this feeling.

"Go f*ck the ground." Lin Fan spat out four words, but it was as though a law was tied with them.

To his terror, Liu Hen realized that his body was no longer under his control! He did not know what this man had done to him! Why

was this happening?

"Even though you're trying to resist it in your heart, your body is pretty honest, eh?"

Since they were within the Cloud Sect right now, Lin Fan felt that no matter what, he would have to give the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect some face.

Furthermore, Lin Fan could tell that this man before him was a genius as well. His potential was pretty decent. Not only that, his position within the Cloud Sect was pretty respectable. If he were to kill this man, he would definitely attract trouble with it.

"B*STARD THING! STOP THIS RIGHT NOW!"

Piak! Piak!

A series of sounds rang out as Liu Hen laid down sprawling on the ground. Up and down, up and down, his speed was immense.

Looking at the state Liu Hen was in right now, Lin Fan burst out laughing. However, his face turned apologetic almost immediately.

"Oh, I'm sorry! I forgot about this! The ground in my Paradise is pretty hard. You're..."

Lin Fan realized that there was something off about Liu Hen's actions. Upon closer inspection, he realized that the ground in his Paradise was way too tough, that Liu Hen couldn't penetrate through it at all.

However, even a drop of water can cause a hole within a stone if it dripped down continuously. If Liu Hen were to keep up with his perseverance, he would definitely be able to poke out a big hole in the Paradise!

"Thunder Trainer King! Hurry up and come out! It's training time!" Lin Fan waved his hand and immediately, out popped the Academy of Electroconvulsive Therapy. Twerking his bum left and right, the Thunder Trainer King bounced out from within happily.

"Master! Here I am!" The Thunder Trainer King was elated beyond words. To think that his Master would manage to get yet another living being. And by the looks of this, this living being looked pretty strong!

Incredible! This was way too incredible!

"Heh heh..." At this moment, Lin Fan and the Thunder Trainer King were standing side by side. They looked at Liu Hen while sniggering sinisterly.

Waving his hand, the Thunder Trainer King turned into a long whip.

"Liu Hen, do you submit?" Lin Fan chuckled out while wielding the long whip. Liu Hen was spitting out blood while f*cking the ground. He had not expected himself to ever do something as such!

Shame! This was an utter shame!

"I'M GOING TO KILL YOU! I'LL DEFINITELY KILL YOU FOR SURE!" Liu Hen howled in fury. He felt as though he was going to go insane.

"Oh, don't speak anymore. I know you're definitely indignant. But, don't worry! I'll have you loving me before long." Lin Fan smiled casually, somewhat excited.

After all, it had been a long time since he took on the whip to train someone personally. In fact, this Liu Hen should be the first person he was training up personally ever since he had ascended!

To Lin Fan, this was Liu Hen's honor.

It was an honor to be able to receive Lin Fan's personal care and concern.

What a glorious honor this was for him...

# Chapter 615: This Is An Unbelievable Scene

'With a long whip in hand, the world shall bow before me.'

This was especially the case for this long whip which was transformed from the Thunder Trainer King. Its might was exceptionally earthshattering. There was nothing in this world it couldn't tame.

Furthermore, the berserk look on Liu Hen's face had Lin Fan even more excited.

The more the opponent resisted, the more turned on he was.

At this moment, the Thunder Trainer King was especially excited as well. It had been such a long time, and he finally had the chance to train up a truly powerful being!

"BEAST! YOU'LL HAVE A TERRIBLE DEATH!"

Liu Hen howled out in rage. His heart was beyond anguished right now. To think that he would be treated by this human in such a humiliating manner right now!

As the Big Senior Brother of the Cloud Sect, he was the idol in the hearts of so many Cloud Sect disciples! Furthermore, he was the best candidate as the next Grandmaster of the sect! How could he die right here in the arms of a human?

He wanted to resist. However, his body betrayed his intentions. Furthermore, he was especially ashamed of the fact that his body was secretly feeling sensations of pleasure along with his actions right now!

'B*stard! F*CKING B*STARD!'

Lin Fan's wrist jerked a little. The whip in his hand was like a torrential wave that surged up into the skies, creating a massive amount of energy reverberations. The whip seemed as though it had a life of its own. It was sharp like a snake, filled with an

immense strength to it.

"STOP THIS!!!"

Liu Hen was utterly shocked right now! To think that this fella would be tearing off his pants!

"Oh, not too bad eh? This is some snow white skin you've got! Seems like it's pretty bouncy too!" Stuff like this was something Lin Fan had seen way too many times by now. But this little ass of Liu Hen was one he could not help but praise a little.

Piak!

The moment the whip lashed out on the bum of Liu Hen, its imprint appeared immediately. That red mark was stretched across the width of Liu Hen's bum.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Liu Hen cried out tragically. Pain was not the only feeling he was having. There was an additional sense of shame to it!

"Do you submit? Do you acknowledge your wrongdoings by now?"

"KILL ME IF YOU'VE GOT THE GUTS! I'LL NEVER SUBMIT TO YOU!" Liu Hen yelled out loudly. His eyes were wide open right now as though they were filled with disbelief.

He could not believe that this human would truly dare to do it!

How could he even do something so shameless as such? What sort of a pervert was he?

"Aiyo! You still wanna talk back, eh? However, every single person I've ever trained up was always indignant as well. But, at the end of the day, the outcome was always the same. Since that's the case, I'll have to go serious with you then." Lin Fan chuckled out.

In a jiffy, his essence, spirit and vitality reached its maximum point.

The Ultimate Move of Training was unleashed.

With a single whip up, Liu Hen was rendered floating in the skies.

Air Flower Style Whipping.

360 Degrees No Dead Angle Whipping.

The skies were filled with shadows of the whips as his aura expanded out rapidly. The entire scene was unbearable to watch.

"Do you submit?"

"YOU...YOU...!" Liu Hen's inner heart was surging like flooding rivers right now, slamming at his doors continuously. He wanted to howl out in rage, but he couldn't bear to open his mouth.

This was because he had suddenly realised that his heart was beginning to change.

There was a weird sensation that was embedded within the depths of his heart. In fact, Liu Hen could tell that it was pleasure that was coursing through him.

'How could this be? Impossible! There's no way I could be having feelings like these!'

'But, why does it feel so good that I want it to continue?

...

Each time he trained, Lin Fan would console himself a little. This was all for the sake of rescuing the lost sheep instead of fulfilling this perverse satisfaction in his heart.

Of course, it was a heavy responsibility one had to bear if they wanted to guide the lost ones. And, he would be the one to bear this.

...

Outside...

All of the Cloud Sect disciples were glancing at one another. They

did not know what was going on inside right now. This Paradise encompassed everything, causing them to be blinded to the happenings within.

What was going on with the Big Senior Brother and that human within at this moment?

Even though they were extremely bewildered, there was nothing they could do.

"Grandmaster, this Paradise is really unique. To think that it could even block out our detection." Meng Hengtian exclaimed in astonishment.

The cultivation state of that human was nowhere as strong as theirs. But, to think that his Paradise could isolate everything away from it. That was incredible to say the least.

Grandmaster Yun was indifferent, "The Paradise Thunder Calamity that it thing went through was extremely strong. Even the Dao of my own Paradise is nothing compared to his. Therefore, it's extremely normal that it would elude our detection."

"Ah! Grandmaster! Your Paradise is something that had gone through 188 Spirit Qi Cyclones!" Meng Hengtian gasped in disbelief.

How could he believe that this human's Paradise could be stronger than their Grandmaster's?

Grandmaster Yun smiled without replying. All he did was glare at that Paradise before him. He wanted to see just how strong this Paradise could get.

Everyone was waiting patiently.

They did not know what the outcome would be like, nor did they know what their Big Senior Brother and the human were doing within. However, if they were to know that the Big Senior Brother that they respected and revered was suffering a world of humiliation within, their eyeballs would definitely pop right out of

their sockets.

Shing...!

A gigantic vibration rang out as the Paradise dispersed.

Everyone opened their eyes widely, curious beyond words in their hearts.

The moment the Paradise dispersed, Grandmaster Yun could sense two distinct auras emanating from it. With that, he smiled out.

"Both of them are fine!" All of the disciples exclaimed.

Two figures stood there without budging a single inch.

Lin Fan smiled indifferently. Hands behind his back, his eyes shone with a brilliant gleam. As for Liu Hen, he just stood there expressionlessly. He did not know what had just happened.

"What's going on?"

"Why is Big Senior Brother just standing there with that human?"

"Aiyah! This is really wrecking my nerves! Just what in the world happened within that Paradise?"

Grandmaster Yun was pretty puzzled right now as well.

"Liu Hen! For the seat of the Grandmaster, you colluded within the sect and bribed your fellow disciples! In order to vie for the seat of the Grandmaster, you chose to forget all about the sufferings of the beings of the thousands of races out there who are being oppressed tragically by the Ancient race! Do you acknowledge your sins!" Lin Fan opened his mouth casually, asking a question that had everyone's jaws dropping apart.

"Holy f*ck! Has this human been whacked silly by our Big Senior Brother? To think that he would continue with these questions at a time like this!"

"Who knows? Also, what's up with Big Senior Brother?"

...

Within the Paradise, Lin Fan was really pleased with the results of this round of training. As for the Thunder Trainer King, he was so satisfied that he was practically bouncing around with every step right now.

This was an absolutely magical feeling for the Thunder Trainer King, the feeling of the body of a powerful being passing through his hands. Amazing! Marvelous!

At this moment, something that had everyone shocked happened.

Liu Hen dropped to his knees with a thud. His face was filled with tears. Burying his head deep into the ground, he cried out in anguish.

"I was wrong!"

These three words were like surging waves for everyone from the Cloud Sect.

"How could this be?! To think that Big Senior Brother would bow down for his mistakes!"

"Am I going blind right now? Big Senior Brother is an unparalleled genius! He's never bowed down to anyone, ever!"

"Just what has this human said to our Big Senior Brother within the place?"

The disciples weren't the only shocked ones right now. Even Grandmaster Yun's face was entirely stunned. If not for the fact that Liu Hen's aura had not changed, he might have thought that this was all fake!

"Grandmaster! T-this...!" Meng Hengtian stared at the Grandmaster blankly.

"I'm afraid Liu Hen must have undergone some sort of trial

within the Paradise. But, this is all for the best as well. This is the Liu Hen that we had known from the start!" Even though it would cause the Cloud Sect to lose some face by having the Big Senior Brother of their sect kneeling down in acknowledgment of his wrongdoings, this was something that the Grandmaster had always wanted to see!

"Yes, you were wrong. However, you've also hurt all of these disciples who had always admired you. So, turn around and apologize to them as well. From this day forth, you must turn over a new leaf and be a good person, alright?" Lin Fan was like a respectable elder at this moment. Revealing a concerned smile, he seemed really heartened.

Liu Hen then stood up and faced all the other disciples.

The disciples stared at this Big Senior Brother of theirs with a dazed look on their faces. They had realized that the world seemed to have changed. It changed so much that they were in disbelief right now.

What the hell is going on with their Big Senior Brother...?

# Chapter 616: Whack Me.

"My fellow junior brothers and sisters! I'm sorry!"

Boom!

The moment these words came out of Liu Hen's mouth, the disciples collapsed onto the ground one by one, as though they had just received an unbearable blow.

To them, they must truly have been seeing a ghost right now! Otherwise, how else would they explain this behavior of their Big Senior Brother?

All of the other senior disciples who were vying for the seat of the Grandmaster with Liu Hen were incredibly shocked as well, unable to believe this scene before their very eyes.

Just what sort of a being was this human? To think that even Liu Hen would be subjugated beneath him!

"Cough, cough." Lin Fan faked a few coughs, "Now, your Big Senior Brother here has turned over a new leaf. From this day forth, he shall focus all of his efforts against the Ancient race. I hope that all of you guys do not put his past actions to heart and let bygones be bygones."

The disciples around looked at Lin Fan, then at their Big Senior Brother. Eventually, they accepted this as the truth reluctantly.

What else could they do?

As for Fang Weifeng, he was nowhere to be found. The moment the Big Senior Brother knelt down and acknowledged his mistake, Fang Weifeng was scared so sh*tless, as though he had just seen a ghost, that he fled with all he had.

Lin Fan was extremely satisfied with the outcome today. Seemed like it was a pretty decent choice to have this Liu Hen be trained up.

Not only was Liu Hen's strength decent, his potential was pretty decent as well. If he were to kill this man, it'd be quite the pity.

After all, the Ancient Saint World had a shortage of talents. How could he let someone as such die in his hands?

At the same time, Lin Fan reckoned that it should be about time to leave the Cloud Sect now.

After all, his aim wasn't to continue messing around in the Cloud Sect. Now that he had already been to the library of the Cloud Sect, it was time to head out for the Ancient race beings by now.

It was only in the outside world that he could level up his strength in the fastest possible way. Right now, the 8 Utmost Beings of the Ancient race were like tremendous mountains crushing on the back of his mind, suffocating his state of being.

"Grandmaster Yun, I know that you've arrived. Would you please come out?" Lin Fan waved at the void.

"The talent and the pride of the Human race is as claimed indeed. You are definitely extraordinary." At this moment, Grandmaster Yun, who was hidden in the void, walked out briskly.

He was getting more interested in this human by the moment.

"Grandmaster!"

The moment the disciples caught sight of who it was, all of them greeted respectfully. At this point, they realized that the Grandmaster had been here the entire time. It was just that he had chosen to be hidden within the void.

Grandmaster Yun nodded to these disciples, then looked at Lin Fan, "Could I borrow you for a talk?"

"Sure."

After Lin Fan left with the Grandmaster, the disciples looked at one another, then at their Big Senior Brother.

They were completely befuddled right now.

...

Within the Main Hall, a series of objections were coming through.

"This won't do, Grandmaster Yun. I'm long used to being alone. Furthermore, back in the Lower World, I am the Grandmaster of the Saint Devil Sect. The reason why I'm here in the Ancient Saint World is to re-establish my Saint Devil Sect. Therefore, despite your kindness and graciousness, I'm afraid I can only apologize instead of acceding, Grandmaster Yun."

Lin Fan had not expected for Grandmaster Yun to request for him to take on the seat of the next Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect!

Bloody hell! What kind of a joke was this?

Even though Yours Truly couldn't deny that he was truly awesome, oh, and really handsome too, it was evident to anyone that this Cloud Sect was just like a bad debt to clear!

Now that he had converted one Liu Hen, there were still a bunch of others that were waiting!

At this moment, Lin Fan only had a single thought in his mind. He wanted to raise his power level as quickly as possible and f*ck over the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race. Other than that, he had nothing else on his mind.

Grandmaster Yun had not expected Lin Fan's rejection for his proposal to be so decisive. For a moment, he was at a loss for words.

"Grandmaster Yun, you've got an unparalleled understanding of the Cloud Sect. It is only under your guidance that the Cloud Sect can continue to grow and flourish. As for me, I'm long accustomed to being alone. The reason I agreed to the talk was so that I could convey my thanks and goodbye to you so that I can leave this place." Lin Fan continued.

"Are you truly not going to consider it at all?" Grandmaster Yun

was slightly reluctant towards this outcome. Hence, he pressed on once more.

"Nope, not at all. Liu Hen has turned over a new leaf right now. From here on forth, his heart shall be for the beings of the thousands of races. If you truly have to look for a new Grandmaster, he would undoubtedly be the best candidate."

After all, Liu Hen was someone who had been trained up successfully by him. Whether or not the seat of the Grandmaster went to him or Liu Hen, it would still belong to him at the end of the day.

Looking at the resolute face on Lin Fan, Grandmaster Yun eventually sighed and relented. Eventually, this was probably too small for that human's aspirations.

"Grandmaster Yun, I'd like to inquire about the cultivation states of the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race. Are all of them at the divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state?" Lin Fan had not seen any one of the Utmost Beings just yet. As such, he was curious about how their cultivation states would be like.

"Not lower than level 10." Grandmaster Yun replied. At the same time, his expression turned grim.

For the beings of the thousands of races, the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race were like a mountain that could never topple over.

Even if the entire Cloud Sect were to strike out together, they would still come across as nothing but a bunch of ants to the Utmost Being, and would most likely be overwhelmed by him with the back of their palms.

"Not lower than level 10?" Lin Fan's expression changed slightly. He was unable to comprehend this properly for now. However, so be it. No matter how strong the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race were, there would surely come the day where he would overthrow them.

"The Ancient Saint World is divided into 8 districts. As for this district of ours, it's controlled by the Utmost Being under the name of Cruel." Grandmaster Yun replied.

"10,000 years ago, was the Utmost Being of this district the Ancient One?" Lin Fan asked.

"That's right. However, there were five powerful beings of the Human race who had joined forces and lured the Ancient One out of the Ancient Saint World. From there on, no one knew of what happened to them. However, it was these five powerful beings who allowed us the time we have right now. As for the other 7 districts, the beings of the thousands of races are having it way tougher than we ever could have. Under the reign of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, the suffering they're enduring right now is something that's unimaginable for most people." Grandmaster Yun elaborated.

Lin Fan sighed. Seemed like this district was already considered one of the better ones.

However, at this moment, Lin Fan's thoughts turned to the two consciousness he had met down in the Lower World.

The Namo Saint Emperor and the Female Empress... He wondered where these two fellas were right now.

After, Lin Fan chatted with Grandmaster Yun for quite some time.

"Lin Fan, is there anything you need?" Grandmaster Yun realized that Lin Fan was finding it difficult to say something. Understanding that the other party must definitely have some request to make, Grandmaster Yun took the initiative to ask.

By now, Lin Fan was starting to realize how bloody dangerous this Ancient Saint World was. With that, he wanted to gain that bit more survivability.

"Erm, well, this, Grandmaster Yun. I do have a difficult request

to make." Lin Fan spoke up.

"It's alright. As long as I can do it, I'll have it done for you." Grandmaster Yun replied. He had really high regards for Lin Fan. After all, this was the pride and savant of the Human race, the hope of the beings of the thousands of races.

Even if it meant sacrificing his own life, he would do it without a thought.

Furthermore, it was beyond rare to have someone like him, who was as comprehensive and understanding of living beings.

"Whack me." Lin Fan said.

"Huh?" Grandmaster Yun was stunned, as though he had misheard Lin Fan, "What? You want me to whack you?"

"That's right." Lin Fan nodded his head affirmatively.

At this point, Lin Fan's physical body state was that of a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being. Other than using the Heaven and Earth Smelt to strengthen his physical body state, the other way was to have a powerful being whack him.

But, if Lin Fan had to make a choice, he would still go for the latter.

After all, that was the most comfortable way of going by it.

"My body type is special. At the same time, I've mastered a physical body skill. However, this physical body skill requires me to come at it with immense external force. Therefore, if Grandmaster Yun is willing to help out with this, I would be immensely grateful to you." Lin Fan had checked Grandmaster Yun through his system and knew that Grandmaster Yun's strength was pretty decent.

"Huh?! Is there truly a body type of that sort?" Grandmaster Yun was apparently taken aback. This was the first time he had heard of something as such!

"Alright, let me know what I should do then. The stronger you get, the more hope we have for the beings of the thousands of races." Grandmaster Yun did not give it any further thoughts as he agreed to it.

Looking at the acceptance of Grandmaster Yun towards his proposal, Lin Fan's body jerked in extreme exhilaration.

He was going to gain big this time around!

# Chapter 617: Grandmaster, How Could You Act This Way?!

With such a powerful being here whacking himself, wouldn't his physical body state skyrocket into the Heavens?

Lin Fan had always wished to meet with a powerful being who would act according to his whims, starting with low strength before increasing stronger gradually. However, he hadn't come across this chance at all.

Back when Lin Fan first caught sight of Grandmaster Yun in the sect, the idea had already come across his mind at that point of time.

A divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir powerful being... If he were to persevere through all the whacking, his physical body state would definitely soar immensely!

By that time, wouldn't he just tread across the entire Ancient Saint World with overbearingness?

'If I can't beat you, fine. But, at least you're not going to be able to kill Yours Truly!'

Furthermore, once Yours Truly seized the chance, no matter how strong one was, they would definitely quiver under his might eventually.

Grandmaster Yun looked at Lin Fan and realized that this man wasn't joking, just nodding his head earnestly.

"Grandmaster Yun, I'm going to have to trouble you for this then. Please use 1% of your strength to come at me first." After contemplating for a moment, Lin Fan did not dare to take on too much. After all, Grandmaster Yun was really strong. If he were to die under a single punch that he couldn't endure, that would definitely be a true tragedy!

"Are you certain?" Grandmaster Yun asked worriedly.

"Absolutely. Whack me." Lin Fan took in a deep breath.

Grandmaster Yun looked at Lin Fan before throwing out the punch.

The moment the punch was thrown out, Lin Fan realized that there was no way he could dodge it at all! This was the suppression of true power!

Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state... Even though he toned down his strength, the punch still seemed as though it delved within the Heaven and Earth, slamming down while crushing all the oceans and seas.

BAM!

Lin Fan could sense an immense amount of power coursing through his body, causing the blood within his entire body to rumble furiously. He spat out a mouthful of blood.

To think that just 1% of his entire strength would be this strong! How frightening was this?

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +5,000.'

"Are you alright?" Looking at how Lin Fan was spitting out blood, Grandmaster Yun asked in worry.

"It's alright. Please continue." Lin Fan churned his Blood Sea and repressed that rumbling of his blood immediately. The boundless lifeforce of the Mythical Parasol Tree rummaged and gushed into Lin Fan's body immediately.

"Alright." Grandmaster Yun nodded his head. Through that single punch, he had also realized how strong Lin Fan's physical body was.

"Your physical body is truly strong indeed. If I were to compare with you just based on physical body state, I wouldn't be your match." Grandmaster Yun acknowledged.

It wasn't that there weren't any physical body skills in the Cloud Sect. However, it was an arduous process to train with them, and there weren't many people who could bear with something like this.

Furthermore, as one's cultivation state increased, their defensive capabilities would definitely increase indirectly with their powers and skills as well. Because of that, there weren't that many people who were willing to train up physical body skills.

Lin Fan smiled casually. This was simply the best feeling ever! This was especially the case when he heard the notifications of experience points from the system. This was practically music to his ears!

"Please use 2% of your strength now."

"Alright."

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +6,000.'

With the rise in power level, Lin Fan almost couldn't bear with it. However, this was the fastest way for him to raise his physical body state.

Even if he couldn't bear with it, he had to.

Within this Main Hall, Lin Fan stood there putting on a pained face while enjoying the process immensely. As for Grandmaster Yun, his hands did not stop for even a single moment. The blows punched down like a shower on Lin Fan's body.

"Oose! Awesome! More please!"

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +6,000.'

...

Just like that, a few days had passed.

The disciples of the Cloud Sect did not catch sight of their Grandmaster nor that human at all. Fairy Hongyun was a little dejected at this moment. Could Lin Fan have already left? Why

hadn't he said anything to her at all?

And indeed, Liu Hen had turned over a new leaf entirely. He was no longer colluding in groups and fighting over politics. He would still bring disciples with him into the secret grounds. However, he would now watch over and instruct them, helping them to train up and boost their own strength.

It had been a few days since Meng Hengtian had caught sight of the Grandmaster as well. However, he was noting the changes in Liu Hen within his heart.

Therefore, he made the trip down to the Main Hall today to find the Grandmaster in order to report this piece of good news.

However, Meng Hengtian slowed down on his footsteps as he came before the Main Hall. That initially heartened smile of his turned extremely strange. This was because he was hearing weird sounds coming from within the Main Hall.

"Good! Pleasurable! This is way too pleasurable! Harder, please!"

"Huff, huff...to think that your body would be this strong! It's been a few days now! In fact, even I'm feeling a little tired!"

"What can this amount to? I'll have you know that we'll keep at this for another ten days and nights!"

"Haha! Good! If you can't endure it any longer, you've got to let me know, alright?"

"How can I possibly not endure it? The only sensation I'm feeling right now is pleasure!"

...

Standing before the Main Hall, Meng Hengtian's face was extremely alarmed. He was familiar with these voices! One of them was his Grandmaster, while the other belonged to that human!

But, why were the sounds that were coming forth from the Main Hall as such?

Piak! Piak!

"Ahh! That feels good!"

This voice had Meng Hengtian shuddering in cold sweat uncontrollably.

Suddenly, he recalled something extremely horrifying. Back when the Grandmaster was young in his youth, there were female beings of the thousands of races who had professed their affections for him.

However, the Grandmaster had always turned them down flatly.

But, the voices and noises coming from the Main Hall right now were causing Meng Hengtian's imagination to go wild.

"Grandmaster! How can he be doing something as such? What are we to do if the disciples were to catch wind of this?" Meng Hengtian couldn't accept this reality before him. However, he knew that the disciples of the Cloud Sect must never ever find out about this as well. Therefore, he made the preparations to stand guard outside the Main Hall to prevent any disciples from getting close.

"Haha! Grandmaster Yun, this feels too good! How about you? Do you feel good as well?"

"Of course! This is the first time I'm experiencing a feeling as such! Alright, I'm going to increase my speed now, alright?"

"Wow, sure! Come on, I'm prepared for it!"

Meng Hengtian was in such a fluster that he was wriggling his toes with one another now. How could his Grandmaster be like this?

Feel good? Increasing his speed? Prepared?

This...this...!

At this moment, Meng Hengtian's tears streamed down his face continuously. Thinking of how this human was brought back by

Yun He, he was already harboring an impulse to chop Yun He to death!

And just at this moment, a disciple came running by.

"Stand right there! The Grandmaster is in the midst of... cultivating! Do not disturb him!" Meng Hengtian scolded.

The disciple was stunned as he stopped in his tracks. He wasn't even here to look for the Grandmaster! He was just passing by, that was all!

However, realizing that the person who was speaking was Elder Meng Hengtian, he had no choice but to just leave the area.

However, this particular disciple's hearing was extremely sharp. He picked up those relentless sounds that were emanating from the Main Hall. Momentarily, his face flushed red as he fled the scene, sensing that something strange was going on.

Within the Main Hall, Lin Fan was feeling way too comfortable right now!

Days and nights had passed without them taking a break. His physical body state had skyrocketed as well. Right now, it was at the divine celestial level 6, Law state.

If they were to continue at this speed, there was even hope of his physical body state reaching that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state!

He had really struck gold this time around!

Following Elder Yun He back to the Cloud Sect had certainly reaped in big rewards for him! Not only did he manage to read the books within the library entirely, he had managed to raise his physical body state to this extent as well! This was something that Lin Fan would have never expected to happen at all.

Listening to the noises within the Main Hall, Meng Hengtian entire soul felt as though it was crumbling down.

"Grandmaster! I know that you're under much stress! But, you shouldn't choose a man because of that! There are countless admirable females who're in love with you! But, why have things come to this?"

Meng Hengtian could not wait to rush in right now and stop this indecent act that was going on right now. However, if he were to do that, the Grandmaster would definitely be in a bad position to react.

Because of that, Meng Hengtian could only bear with it silently in his heart.

# *Chapter 618: Completion Of The Physical Body.*

Meng Hengtian's heart was bleeding right now. This was a tragedy for their sect! However, now that things had already started being this way, what else could they do about it?

"Grandmaster, just this one time. And, let it be the last as well. I, Meng Hengtian, will not allow you to continue down this path of wrongdoing!" Meng Hengtian already had plans of his own. Since it had already happened, one might as well let it go on then.

It's just that after this was done, he would definitely seek out some talented females amongst the beings of the thousands of races for their Grandmaster to settle down with.

The sounds coming from the Main Hall were relentless. If not for the fact that Meng Hengtian's heart was pretty firm and resolute, he would have definitely spat out a mouthful of blood by now.

Everything that was happening today was far beyond what Meng Hengtian was able to endure. The image of his imagination was piercing to his eyes. And just at this moment, a voice that had Meng Hengtian freeze up in disbelief rang out.

"Ah, Hengtian! What are you doing outside? Hurry up and come in! I'm getting a little tired now. This little friend of ours, Lin Fan, he's too strong! I've been at this for a few days now. Come in and help me take off some of the load!" The voice of Grandmaster Yun rang out from within the house.

Meng Hengtian's face changed immediately.

"G-grandmaster...! You...you...!" Meng Hengtian was entirely speechless right now.

To think that his Grandmaster would spout out such words!

He couldn't take it anymore. He was a little tired. He needed

someone to help take the load!

Meng Hengtian reared his head up into the skies, as though he was completely devoid of hope right now.

"No, Grandmaster. I'll just stand guard outside for you and ensure that no one gets close." Meng Hengtian was bleeding in his heart right now. Why had his Grandmaster turned this way? Just what in the world was so good about that human being?

However, the next sentence that followed had Meng Hengtian spitting out his blood.

"It's alright! If there are any strong disciples passing by, have them come in as well and join us!"

Thud.

Meng Hengtian's body jerked involuntarily as he sprayed out a mouthful of blood. Those lost eyes of his turned around and glared at the doors of the Main Hall.

What was this all about!?

Was the Grandmaster possessed and lost?!

"No, I've got to stop this! Even if it costs me my life, I can't let the Grandmaster continue to err in his ways!"

With that, Meng Hengtian took a huge step forth. Even though this was basically a small step in reality, to Meng Hengtian, it was a big leap. It was a mental barrier that he was crossing right now more than anything else.

He had to prevent all of these from happening. This was to ensure that the brilliant radiance of the Cloud Sect would get to shine in every single corner of this place.

Meng Hengtian had already prepared himself mentally. No matter the outcome, he would be able to bear with it.

Creak.

The door was pushed opened slowly.

"Grandmaster, no...!" Meng Hengtian had already prepared himself mentally for this scene he was about to be faced with. However, the moment he pushed opened the door, something did not seem to be right.

"Grandmaster, what in the world are you doing right now?" He saw his Grandmaster raining fists on the body of Lin Fan. Not only that, the human Lin Fan was letting out a look of pleasure on his face.

"Hengtian, you're here! Our little friend, Lin Fan, has a unique body type. He's able to train it up by being hit by others. I'm helping him right here! I think you should be able to help with your strength as well! Come, let us attack together and increase the speed!" Grandmaster Yun explained in a huff.

He had been going at it for a few days now. No matter how strong one was, it was inevitable for it to be taxing on him physically.

Looking at this, Meng Hengtian heaved a sigh of relief. Seemed like he had been overthinking things. If he had known that this were the case, he wouldn't have reacted the way he did at all.

"Elder Meng, seems like I've got trouble you." Lin Fan chuckled.

This feeling was akin to riding a joy ride on an aeroplane right now. This was way too good and easy!

His physical body state was already pretty strong to a certain extent right now. Every single punch of Grandmaster Yun brought with it an endless amount of strength. The moment it touched his body, it was converted into a warm current that entered his body and boosted his physical body strength from there on.

"Don't worry about it, don't worry." Meng Hengtian laughed awkwardly and switched places with the Grandmaster. With that, Grandmaster Yun stopped his movements and began to recuperate his powers that he had lost through fatigue.

Time passed by the seconds and minutes.

Thus, Grandmaster Yun and Elder Meng Hengtian were brought within this loop of whackings.

At the start, Meng Hengtian wasn't feeling anything much emotionally from these whackings. However, the more he whacked, the more he felt as though he was young once again.

This was a feeling of reigning over the world and trampling over the masses!

"Elder Meng, does it feel good?" Lin Fan was feeling extremely satisfied right now. Looking at the expression on Elder Meng's face, he knew that the other party must be feeling pretty pleasured doing this as well.

After all, would there be anyone who wouldn't feel good whacking others?

"Yes! This is simply way too good!" Meng Hengtian's hands were like dragons right now, interweaving with one another as he rained fist after fist onto Lin Fan's body.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +15,000.'

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +15,000.'

...

A few days later...

Outside the Main Hall...

The disciple who was chided by Meng Hengtian and forced to leave was now back with a few other disciples.

"This is the place! A few days ago, I heard things that I shouldn't be hearing right at this spot!"

"Are you serious? Don't you lie to us, man! If the Grandmaster were to catch wind of this, we'd all be dead meat!"

"Didn't you say that Elder Meng was keeping watch outside here?

Where's the elder then?"

"Eh? That's weird. Could it be that Elder Meng has left this place?"

"Wait up, guys! Listen up! There's some more weird noises coming out right now!"

...

"HAHA! Grandmaster! This is simply way too comfortable!"

"Elder Meng, your speed is nowhere as fast as the Grandmaster!"

"Alright then! Let me increase my speed now then!"

...

These disciples looked at one another as fright filled their faces.

"That's the voice of Elder Meng!"

"That's the voice of that human, Lin Fan as well!"

"It can't be, right? It's been so many days now, and they're not done yet?" The disciple did not know what else to say anymore. Everything was way too surreal right now!

But, if this were surreal, what was going on with those voices then?

"Lin Fan, why are you bleeding?!"

"Can I not bleed? You're not controlling your strength well enough!"

...

All of these disciples were beginning to feel the fear ride up their heads.

Bleed? Was he bleeding because he was being pounded too hard?

A series of filthy images ran through the minds of these disciples like a cinema reel.

"Let's go! If we're discovered, we'll definitely be dead!"

"That's right! It's hard to say that they might not choose to kill us in order to silence us over this!"

At this moment, all of these disciples fled in a flurry. They were in utter disbelief towards this scene right now.

And the moment these disciples got back to their place, they spread out the news of this secretively.

In the blink of an eye, the entire Cloud Sect caught wind of this.

The moment the guardian of the library heard of this event that was described by the disciples, his face changed as he left the library immediately.

As for some of the other elders, they could not believe what they had just heard as well as they made their way over to the Main Hall.

Right now, in the Main Hall...

Lin Fan's gaze was shining with an unparalleled brilliance. It was done! It was finally done!

His physical body state was now a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state!

After a duration of tens of days, he had finally reached it!

"Grandmaster Yun, Elder Meng, my sincerest thanks." At this moment, Lin Fan's essence, spirit, and vitality were at their peak. His entire body shone like a precious jade that emitted a holy glow consistently.

His body was one with the universe. As long as the universe existed, so would his body.

'No evil shall penetrate this body of his, nor shall anything seek to destroy it.'

This was a great accomplishment of his physical body! From here on forth, within the Ancient Saint World, other than the Utmost Beings, who else could have the strength to kill him?

"Little friend, Lin Fan, we're way too exhausted right now. I've never ever felt fatigued like this." Grandmaster Yun and Elder Meng were huffing heavily right now. They were entirely spent. Even their hands were feeling numb and sore right now.

They couldn't even keep track of the number of punches they had thrown out in this entire period of time.

In any case, it was simply a lot, uncountable.

However, Grandmaster Yun no longer knew what he could say about Lin Fan's physical body state. To think that even a full powered strike from him as a divine celestial level 8, Universe Elixir state being couldn't deal any damage to the other party!

This was simply way too far out of this world!

With just this body alone, he would definitely be able to rule over the Ancient Saint World with overbearingness!

The moment the three of them pushed opened the doors of the Main Hall, they were greeted by a crowd of people.

"What are you guys trying to do?" Grandmaster Yun asked, puzzled.

All the elders glanced at one another, not knowing how they should reply. However, catching sight of the exhausted expressions on Grandmaster Yun and Elder Meng, they found them to be tuckered out entirely.

On the other hand, that human looked especially invigorated and refreshed, with a high tuned aura right now.

"Grandmaster, we've noticed that you hadn't appeared for a few days now. We were just wondering if anything had happened." An elder spoke up.

"Oh, I and Hengtian were just helping our little friend, Lin Fan with a set of skills. Now that it's completed, we were just heading out." Even though Grandmaster Yun was feeling really tired right

now, he was really pleased in his heart.

This was because he had just witnessed the rise of the pride of the Human race. From this day forth, there would definitely be hope for the beings of the thousands of races out there.

Since this was the explanation offered by the Grandmaster, all the other elders buried the doubts right into the depths of their hearts. However, this matter would always remain within the Cloud Sect as an unsolvable mystery.

Just what in the world were the three of them engaged in within the Main Hall of the Cloud Sect?

Why did Grandmaster Yun and Elder Meng look so exhausted?

However, Lin Fan on the other hand had a pretty bad feeling as he caught sight of the weird gazes that everyone was casting upon them.

Could there have been some sort of a misunderstanding?

# Chapter 619: Creation Of Living Beings

But, even if there truly were a misunderstanding, so be it then.

Now that his physical body state was already that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state, the feeling was enough to have him floating on cloud nine.

From here on forth, he would slay everyone he came across with ease, be it a God or Buddha. This feeling of dominance resurged through him once more.

Back when Lin Fan had just arrived in the Ancient Saint World and was getting more involved in it, he had realized just how difficult it was for powerful beings of the Ancient Saint World to act out extravagantly in this place.

However, things were going to be different now. His physical body state was that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state right now. From here on forth, his path of acting bullsh*t would be more assured than ever.

He no longer had any use of staying within the Cloud Sect any longer. He might as well start taking a walk outside and slaying some powerful beings of the Ancient race in order to boost his own cultivation state.

Even if he were to meet the Sovereign King Wei of the Ancient race once more, he wasn't afraid anymore. So what? The most they could do was to fight. And, who was afraid of that?

Grandmaster Yun and Elder Meng had headed back to take a rest. In this period of time, they had completely exhausted themselves in order to achieve Lin Fan's goal.

Hongyun's residence...

Lin Fan was prepared to bid farewell to Hongyun. At the same time, he would inquire about where to find the remaining connate Five Elements.

Right now, he had already gathered three of the connate Five Elements. There were still two more left in order for him to complete his collection. Once all of them were gathered, the Demon City would be able to evolve with the fulfillment of the Five Elements. By then, the power of the Demon City was truly going to go berserk.

"You're here." A voice rang out from within Hongyun's house.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded.

"When are you planning to leave?"

"In a little while."

The noises within the house quieted down. With a creak, the door of the house opened up, and Fairy Hongyun walked out from the house briskly, holding onto a scroll in her hands.

"This is where the connate Elements of Wood and Metal resides. However, the place is fraught with dangers. If you're headed there, you must absolutely be careful." Fairy Hongyun handed over the scroll to Lin Fan and added with a tone of concern.

Lin Fan took the scroll from her and kept it within his storage. He then waved over to Fairy Hongyun, "Many thanks."

"Yes." Fairy Hongyun replied casually. It was as though she didn't really want to see Lin Fan right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan felt the awkwardness in the air. He then turned around to leave. Looking at the back view of Lin Fan, Fairy Hongyun let out a really weird gaze in her eyes. She seemed pretty dejected at this moment.

Lin Fan had been thinking about this the entire time. Was Yours Truly really born with a really charismatic face? Was this the reason why chicks would always feel an uncontrollable sense of liking towards him when they caught sight of his peerless features and disposition?

"Once I overthrow the Ancient race, I'll come back for you." Lin Fan did not turn back as he commented resolutely.

"Alright."

...

With a single leap from the ground, Lin Fan disappeared from Hongyun's point of vision. The next time he appeared, he was already at the boundaries of the Cloud Sect.

Lin Fan wanted to point out with his finger to rip a hole in the void using a special power. However, just at that moment, a figure appeared before his face.

Lin Fan looked at this man before him and frowned, "You are?"

The man before him had the face of a youth. His was exceptionally elegant with an extraordinary disposition. However, this wasn't his actual body.

"Hi there, little buddy! I'm Yun Zhongyun." The young man smiled casually, revealing his red lips and pearly white teeth. He looked extremely scholarly and weak. However, every single smile and action of his was fused together with the Heaven and Earth into one.

The moment Lin Fan heard this name, his expression changed a little as he spouted out, "You're the Founder Ancestor of the Cloud Sect!"

Lin Fan had not expected this young man to be the Founder Ancestor of the Cloud Sect!

Yun Zhongyun grinned a little. His eyes brought with him a heartened look. Grabbing out into the void, a single golden shining imprint broke through the void and was sucked over. Within the void, it was changing rapidly. A moment and it was a dragon, a snake, an eagle, a God, a Demon.

"Here's a gift for you. I hope that you'll use it well."

"Founder Ancestor Yun, what's this?" Lin Fan asked hurriedly.

However, Founder Ancestor Yun only smiled indifferently as he gradually dissipated. The Heaven and Earth returned to normalcy as though nothing has happened at all.

The only thing remaining was that golden imprint that floated in the void.

Lin Fan could not figure out just what this Founder Ancestor Yun was trying to do. However, he stretched out his hands and grabbed the imprint nevertheless.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Connate Paradise Imprint. Do you wish to absorb it?'

"Eh?" The moment Lin Fan heard the notifications from the system, he was stunned momentarily, "Holy f*ck! To think that I could still receive something so good before I leave! Could this truly be real?"

Lin Fan was somewhat in disbelief right now. However, there was no need to hesitate right now. This was something that was checked through by the system. Therefore, there could naturally be no risks to it.

'Absorb.'

Instantly, the imprint seeped into Lin Fan's body and fused into his Paradise. Within his Paradise, the imprint was emanating a godly might. Countless tiny rays of light were emitted from the body of this imprint.

These thin threads of light increased in quantity. Eventually, they began to construct all sorts of living beings within the void.

Just at this moment, a dragon's roar rang through the entire world.

These threads of light started dancing like a dragon and slowly, they took on the shapes of gigantic dragons.

The moment these gigantic dragons were formed, the character for the word 'Dragon' floated into the sky gently and imprinted itself into the Dao of his Paradise.

A fragrant floral scent blew across the entire place as Flower Spirits danced. They waved their gleaming wings and sang a series of melodious tunes.

With that, the character for the word 'Flower' began to float up gently, and just like that 'Dragon' word from before, it fused into the Dao of the Paradise.

Just as Lin Fan thought that there would be more changes to come, he realized that there was no longer any Spirit Qi within his Paradise. It had all been used up.

And at the same time, Lin Fan was realizing that a massive change was happening within his Paradise. The crystallized walls were being refined once more. In fact, Lin Fan could even feel his own power level rising at the same time. It was way stronger than before now.

"This is the Paradise Imprint. The Founder Ancestor must have given me this in order to help me complete my Paradise even further. This is to build up towards creating a world within!"

However, the amount of resources required was simply way too much. Lin Fan's Paradise was something that had gone through thousands of Spirit Qi Cyclones. As such, the amount of Spirit Qi that this place possessed was as vast as the boundless seas. There was so much that there could be no possible way to extinguish it all. To think that it would be completely empty just after creating two living beings! How scary was this?

This was especially the case when the Dragon was created. Lin Fan realized that that had taken up most of the Spirit Qi within his Paradise. It seemed like the stronger the living being created, the more the Spirit Qi that was required.

"I'm still way too poor."

Lin Fan was exasperated right now. If only he had sufficient Shengyang Pills to burst open into a Spirit Qi river. With that, he could definitely cultivate this entire imprint in one go. How strong would his Paradise be by then?

At this moment, the imprint seeped itself into Lin Fan's consciousness, floating and revolving without moving anywhere else.

However, a single notion of Lin Fan's thoughts could activate this imprint. This was a pretty interesting thing to deal with as well.

'Robbery!'

'Slay the Ancient race!'

'Raid the grounds of bad people!'

These were the three true paths of getting rich!

Even though the speed at which the Mythical Parasol Tree produced Shengyang Pills was incredibly fast, it was still unable to keep up with the way Lin Fan was expending them.

After keeping his Paradise, Lin Fan carved open an entrance on the Paradise of the Cloud Sect and vanished from where he was.

On a mountain peak in the depths of the Cloud Sect, Grandmaster Yun looked at the spot where Lin Fan had vanished and sighed eventually.

They had given this lad the greatest core of the Cloud Sect.

That imprint was a priceless treasure. Even if an Utmost Being of the Ancient race were to catch sight of it, it would trigger a feeling of greed over this item in him.

He could only hope that this lad would be able to grow strong enough.

# Chapter 620: Top Ten Old Ancient Beast, Colossal Dragon Race

"Hongyun does have quite the flair for drawing though."

Lin Fan opened up the leather scroll that Fairy Hongyun had handed him. Looking at the lines that were drawn, Lin Fan smiled cheerily.

Directions, route, and forbidden grounds descriptions, all of these were clearly written and easy to understand.

However, there was something that was troubling Lin Fan. These two forbidden grounds that possessed the Five Elements were in completely opposite directions.

After contemplating for a while, Lin Fan decided that he had better head over to the secret grounds that possessed the connate Element of Metal.

This secret ground was closer to where he was right now. Furthermore, there was something that caused Lin Fan to be happy over this. The lair of Sovereign King Wei wasn't too far from this secret ground.

Once he was done with sweeping this secret ground clean, he would then go over and tear down Sovereign King Wei's house.

Given Sovereign King Wei's position, there should be countless treasures and Shengyang Pills. If he could sweep it clean, it would definitely bring forth a ton of fortune for him.

Half a month later...

Lin Fan was now far from the location of the Cloud Sect, and had arrived at his new turf here.

"This Ancient Saint World is simply way too big." Even though the speed at which Lin Fan traveled through the void was fast, this still took him a good half a month. Even then, he still hadn't

arrived at his destination yet.

Lin Fan could not help but regard this as a tragedy entirely.

At this moment, he was passing through a flourishing forest. As such, Lin Fan decided to make a stop and walk on the ground. After flying for such a long time, it WAS starting to feel a little tiring. Within this forest, there were also a number of Ancient beasts. It was time to see if there were any strong Ancient beasts around to hunt.

Lin Fan knew that he must be around the center of the area right now. This place was more complicated in its surroundings. Therefore, it wouldn't be really surprising if he were to bump into any strong Ancient beasts here.

ROAR!

Just then, within the dense forest patch, a loud roar suddenly rang out. This cry was akin to thunder, causing those old trees in the forest to vibrate violently with leaves dropping all over the ground.

"What a strong roar! Since its voice is so loud, its constitution must be pretty good! If that's the case, its strength shouldn't be too far off either! Time to take a look!" Lin Fan was elated right now. With that, he entered Stealth mode and headed into the distance.

When Lin Fan arrived at this destination and checked out the scene before him, something didn't seem too right.

"Old Ancient Beast?"

A gigantic dragon that was around 100 miles long was growling ferociously. It was in a fight with dozens of Ancient beasts. However, there was something that was truly startling for Lin Fan. This gigantic dragon could speak!

"This is definitely not a being of the thousands of races!"

Within the beings of the thousands of races, there was the

Dragon race as well. However, compared to those beings of the Dragon race, this dragon was still significantly different in its body.

The scales that lined the body of this dragon were gleaming with a spectral glow. Each scale was similar to a mountain of its own. When it opened its mouth, its sharp teeth were enough to send chills down the back of one's spine.

"How dare you Ancient beasts covet the bloodline of the Colossal Dragons? You're just seeking your own deaths!" The Colossal Dragon growled angrily. Slamming out with a claw that covered the entire sky, it attacked those Ancient beasts before it.

In the eyes of this Colossal Dragon, those Ancient beasts were nothing but ants. With a single swipe of his claw, meat and blood flew all over the place.

"To think that I would meet with one of the Top Ten Old Ancient Beasts, the Colossal Dragon race. This is interesting indeed." Lin Fan let out a cold grin as he smacked his lips.

He hadn't tried eating dragon meat so far. Perhaps he might get the chance to later on.

This Colossal Dragon's cultivation state was only that of a divine celestial level 4, Undying state. For Lin Fan, it was extremely easy to take down something at this level.

However, at this moment, Lin Fan couldn't bear with it any longer.

If he were to allow them to carry on fighting, all of those Ancient beasts would definitely be killed by the Colossal Dragon.

No matter what, those were living experience points!

To think that these free experience points would appear before his very eyes. How could he let them out of his grasp just like that?

"Hold on there!"

Lin Fan came out of his Stealth mode immediately. Taking a step forth, he appeared and stood between the Colossal Dragon and the Ancient beasts.

The eyes of the Colossal Dragon and the Ancient beasts shone with a weird gleam. They could not figure out just what in the world this living being was trying to do.

"Ant-like living being! Go to hell!" The Colossal Dragon growled in rage as its aura turned wild, swiping down at Lin Fan's head immediately.

From Lin Fan's point of view, this single swipe was so all-encompassing that the sky seemed gray right now.

Bam!

The moment this gigantic claw of the Colossal Dragon landed on Lin Fan's head, it opened his jaws into a wide smile. To it, this living being must definitely have been crushed into a pancake by it.

"Holy f*ck! You damned Colossal Dragon! You're simply way too much!" Lin Fan was pretty exasperated right now. To think that this dragon would strike out just because it was displeased over a single sentence! Did it have any beastly instincts within it at all?

"How is this possible?" At this moment, the Colossal Dragon spoke up in disbelief. To think that this living being would be alright after that single slap by it! It could not help but tense its face up in the face of this situation.

All of those other Ancient beasts started growling madly as well. Along with a low murmur, they seemed to be getting wary of this living being.

They wanted to eat up this Colossal Dragon so that they could steal away its dragon blood. To think that there would be someone from the Human race appearing before their faces at this instant as well.

"Aren't you one of the top ten Old Ancient Beasts, the Colossal Dragon?" Looking at this dragon whose body was so huge it was almost like a gigantic wall of its own, Lin Fan could not help but ask out of curiosity.

"That's right. Your Dragon here is one of the members of the Colossal Dragon race, one of the top ten Old Ancient Beasts. What does a puny living being such as yourself want?" The Colossal Dragon's tone was grand. Like a gigantic clock, it caused one's ears to vibrate immensely. Its voice was simply way too loud!

"Oh, nothing much. All I want to do is to kill you, then barbecue you, that's all! I've truly haven't tried dragon meat for myself yet!" Lin Fan smiled.

The moment the Colossal Dragon heard this, it flew into rage instantly, "Insolent!"

It had not ever expected that a mere puny living being would dare to spout such big words that it was going to devour itself! This guy was definitely just courting death! With that, the Colossal Dragon swung its massive tail and swiped out at Lin Fan.

"Heh, heh." Lin Fan chuckled out. He wasn't bothered about this in the least bit. The moment that gigantic tail of the Colossal Dragon swung out, he opened up his hands widely and blocked it with much ease.

"Huh?" The face of the Colossal Dragon changed. It had not expected this living being to be able to defend against its tail with such ease! The scene that followed right after had the Colossal Dragon screaming out in pain.

Lin Fan closed all five of his fingers together and chopped it down like a knife.

"I'll slice...!"

Instantly, the tail of the dragon was sliced into multiple pieces.

ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

A sorrowful wail rang out across the world.

The Ancient beasts who were fighting against the Colossal Dragon earlier on had their eyes filled with fear immediately after this scene. Right now, their limbs were retreating back steadily, all ready to make an escape right now.

"How dare you slap Yours Truly just because you're unhappy over a single sentence, Colossal Dragon? Since that's the case, there's no need for Yours Truly to play nicely with you either!" Lin Fan leaped into the air and slammed out at the Colossal Dragon with a palm strike as well.

"Damned fella! How dare you slice off my tail? I'll have you dead!" The Colossal Dragon howled out in anger as his malevolent attitude was shown to the world.

However, under the single fist of Lin Fan, the Colossal Dragon was entirely helpless to resist. His body was cleaved into two immediately, deader than he could have ever been.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Old Ancient Beast Colossal Dragon.'

'Ding...Experience points +100,000'

"Not bad, not bad! To think that this would grant me these many experience points!" Lin Fan was extremely pleased at the experience points brought forth by the Colossal Dragon.

"Eh? Are you guys trying to run?" Lin Fan cast his gaze over and realized that all of these Ancient beasts here were trying to sneak away! Opening his fingers, a gigantic palm opened up and covered the entire sky. He then closed his fingers together.

Bam! Bam!

Explosion sounds boomed out. Instantly, these Ancient beasts were squished into rupturing by this power as their flesh and blood spewed everywhere.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 4, Undying state Ancient beast.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing divine celestial level 2, Realm state Ancient beast.'

...

That was another hundreds of thousands of experience points for Lin Fan. Right now, grinding experience points was something really easy for him.

Even though he was a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being right now, he could easily kill anyone of the same cultivation state as him.

This was the true meaning of bullying through power.

# Chapter 621: A Group Of Shocked Chicks

Bzzz. Bzzz.

Right now, Lin Fan was seated on a stool that was carved out of a piece of rock. He was wielding a metal fork in his hands that he had casually crafted out. However, what he did not expect was that these metal forks that were created from a few pieces of metal were in fact Supreme Graded Human Weapons! This was something that he could never have imagined!

Seemed like his weapon crafting skills were getting stronger with time!

At this moment above a bonfire, a few pieces of dragon meat were being roasted to a beautiful golden-brown shade. By the looks of it, it did seem pretty delicious.

While Lin Fan was waiting for the meat to be cooked, he stretched out his fingers in boredom and poked at the dragon's blood that was spilled on the floor, turning into a mini river by now.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Dragon's Blood. Absorb?'

'Absorb.'

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +1.'

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience points +1.'

...

"Holy f*ck! This little experience points? That's trashy enough, isn't it?" Lin Fan was completely contemptuous of this and took back his finger.

Based on the books that he had read in the library, the Dragon's Blood was a tonic that could nourish one's body immensely with all sorts of mythical effects. If one were to bathe in a pool of Dragon's Blood, they would definitely be able to strengthen their bodies. In

fact, their innate potential might even be increased through that.

Lin Fan shook his head. Seemed like the books had thoroughly exaggerated the effects of the Dragon's Blood. To think that it would truly be this trash now that he had come across it personally. This was pretty disappointing to be honest.

This Dragon's Blood that was highly valued by the beings of the thousands of races was dismissed by Lin Fan just like that and cast aside into the realm of uselessness.

Stomp! Stomp! Stomp!

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that there were a bunch of living beings were rushing towards his direction.

Divine celestial level 1, True state.

Desolate celestial full cultivation state.

Azure celestial upper level state.

...

"So weak." Lin Fan shook his head and wasn't concerned in the least bit. As long as they didn't bother him, he wouldn't care about them at all.

At this moment, a delicious aroma came at Lin Fan's face. It had been a long time since he had had something to eat. Therefore, his appetite was definitely raring to go right now.

At this moment, somewhere not too far away, a group of figures was fumbling really rapidly. They seemed to be panicking, as though they were hiding from something.

"Those Ancient race beings! What if they were to discover us?"

"Sisters, we've got to hurry up! We must definitely not let those Ancient race beings catch up to us! Otherwise, our outcomes will definitely be catastrophic!"

"Damn it, I hate this! I hate the fact that I'm this weak and

incapable of protecting everyone!"

This group of figures was composed of females. Each one of them was extremely ravishing in looks, absolutely breathtaking. Every single motion and action they made were enough to seduce the hearts of every single living thing in this world.

Within this group of females, there was a particular female disciple who was the prettiest of them all. Her strength was also the strongest amongst them, presumably their leader. However, at this moment, her nerves were pretty much in a wreck as she cast her head back from time to time.

She knew how dire the consequences would be if they were caught by the Ancient race beings. Not only would they be trampled on by those Ancient race beings, they would be devoured eventually as well.

"Hey girls, are y'all smelling this tantalizing aroma?" Suddenly, a girl with a sharp pair of eyes spoke up at this moment.

"Zi Yun! What sort of a time is this for you to still be thinking about food?!" The strongest girl lectured her immediately.

To think that Zi Yun would still be concerned about delicious food at this critical moment!

"Eh? I'm smelling it too!"

"That's right! This aroma is really way too succulent!"

At this moment, this group of females who were in the midst of being chased exchanged glances with one another. They did not know where this aroma was coming from!

"Eh, Elder Sister Piao Piao! Take a look over there! There's someone there!" Zi Yun with the sharp gaze pointed at the distance with her tender fingers. Piao Piao turned her sight over. Indeed, there was a man seated there in the distance.

Lin Fan turned his head around and looked at these approaching

girls. His eyes shone with a strange glint.

What the hell were a bunch of beautiful women doing in such a dangerous forest?

Lin Fan grabbed on to a piece of dragon meat and chewed it slowly. He then looked over at the masses and smiled.

"There's a bunch of Ancient race beings chasing after us! You had better hurry up and run too!" Even though Piao Piao did not know who this person was, she could tell that he should be a being of the thousands of races by the looks of it, hence the careful reminder from her.

"Oh, I see. By the way, do you guys want to eat some dragon meat?" Lin Fan replied indifferently.

The moment Piao Piao heard this, her face changed. She then gritted her teeth and didn't reply. After all, she had said what she had to. Since this guy didn't want to listen, then he couldn't blame them if anything happened to him.

But just at this moment, what Piao Piao had not expected was that her Younger Sister Zi Yun would end up stopping instead and stand before this man!

"I'll eat it!"

Looking at this girl before him, Lin Fan smiled. What a smart lass!

"Zi Yun! What are you doing?" Piao Piao screamed in a frantic tone.

"Elder Sister! That Colossal Dragon ahead of you is way too scary! I'm afraid! I don't dare to head over!" Zi Yun replied with a tone that harbored a hint about something.

"Colossal Dragon? What Colossal Dragon?" Piao Piao was stunned, not understanding what Zi Yun was talking about. However, when she turned her head around and looked ahead of

her, she was stumped on the spot.

There was a gigantic carcass of a Colossal Dragon that was split into parts lying right there.

That malevolent head of the Colossal Dragon was extremely imposing. Even if it were dead right now, the aura that was being emanated from it was extremely gut smashing.

Was this truly a Colossal Dragon? Then what was this?

Piao Piao stared at the barbecued meat in the man's hands blankly.

"You guys seem as though you must be really tired from running now. How about coming over to enjoy some meat? That'll help you replenish your energy!" Lin Fan grinned.

Even though he did not know who they were, they were beings of the thousands of races as well. Since he was here, he might as well give them a bit of help as well.

All of these chicks were stunned one by one. After that, they headed over slowly like the first lass.

"H-hello." Piao Piao came before Lin Fan. For a moment, she did not know what to say.

"Hello!" Lin Fan smiled casually, "Oh, please have a seat wherever you'd like."

After that, as though they had yet to react to this fact, the group of people circled the bonfire and sat down.

"It's alright! Eat heartily! If the Ancient race beings were to catch up, let them be then! There's no need to be this nervous!" Lin Fan smiled.

Lin Fan was a man after all. Even though he was always chaste usually, how could he allow this bunch of beautiful girls to be scared witless by a bunch of Ancient race beings? That would have them lose all of their aesthetics entirely.

"Yupp! We're not nervous!" Zi Yun was pretty lively as her gaze swept around the surroundings.

She had already realized that that was a true blue Colossal Dragon right there. Furthermore, the shocking thing was that the Dragon's Blood was spilled on the ground so wastefully!

All of those plants and grass touched by the Dragon's Blood had already started to change, and were now way more flourishing than their counterparts nearby who had not received the nourishment from the Dragon's Blood.

In fact, they could almost be medicinal spirit grass by now!

"Come, have a piece of dragon meat!" Lin Fan handed over a piece of meat.

"Thank you." Even though Zi Yun was still immersed in the state of being hunted down, she had calmed down by a fair bit now. However, when she touched the metal fork in her hands, she gasped out in exclamation.

"T-this...!"

Zi Yun looked at Lin Fan with an extremely flabbergasted face. She then stared at the metal fork in her hands with a stoned expression, unable to believe everything before her eyes.

Even though Piao Piao knew what her younger sister was planning, she was still pretty nervous nevertheless. After all, the Ancient race beings were still right behind them.

Even though this man was mysterious and seemed pretty strong, there was still no guarantee that he would definitely be able to take them down.

Just as Piao Piao was contemplating about this issue, she was taken aback by that exclamation from her younger sister.

"Zi Yun, what's with you?" Piao Piao looked at Zi Yun, startled.

The other young ladies in the area were the same. They sat down

pretty restlessly, extremely frightened.

"Elder sister, t-this...!" Zi Yun held on to the metal fork in her hands. She wanted to say something, but her throat was stuck in disbelief at this moment.

# Chapter 622: To Think That There're More Experience Points!

Lin Fan looked at this lively chick with a puzzled glance as his brows creased. Did this chick have some sort of a problem in her head?

"This metal fork! I-It...it...!"

Zi Yun could not believe that they would be using a Supreme Graded Human Weapon just for barbecuing meat!!!

Wasn't this too wasteful?!

"Oh, that? That's just a Supreme Graded Human Weapon, isn't it? Do you have to react so wildly over it?" Noticing that the chick was talking about the metal fork, Lin Fan chuckled out casually, completely unconcerned about it at all.

It was a mere Supreme Graded Human Weapon. What was there to be shocked about?

However, coming to think of it, the beings of the thousands of races did not have many treasures with them. That would make it understandable for these chicks, who were on the weaker side of things, to have it extremely difficult for them to obtain any treasure on their own.

Piao Piao was stunned at this moment as well as she cast her gaze on the metal fork. To think that this plain looking metal fork would be a Supreme Graded Human Weapon!

In order to verify this fact, Piao Piao went to touch it with her fingers personally. Instantly, she could feel the surge of energy that was cruising through it.

'Hais!'

Lin Fan sighed helplessly. Seemed like even if he didn't want to act out, he still managed to get the panties of these chicks in a

bunch indirectly. This was truly unexpected.

He had just casually crafted these Supreme Graded Human Weapons. They weren't even anything good to begin with. But, each of these chicks let out a look of wanting to get it yet being completely helpless. Looking at their dilemma, Lin Fan could not help but chuckle out in his heart.

"This meat is good, isn't it? Once we're done with it, you guys can have the metal forks as well." Lin Fan waved his hands dismissively.

These words came across to the ears of these chicks as though this man couldn't give a sh*t about these metal forks!

Piao Piao, Zi Yun, and the others looked at Lin Fan in shock. They then tried their best to repress this feeling of excitement as they wielded the metal forks with trembling hands.

As long as they were to finish the meat, this person was going to give them the metal forks!

This was something that they could have never ever imagined in their lives!

Zi Yun opened her mouth and started with a gentle bite on the meat.

To these chicks here, their greatest goal right now was to finish all of the meat!

Just as Zi Yun placed the meat into her mouth, her face changed suddenly. Her aura began to rise steadily.

"This meat...!" The only thing on Zi Yun's mind right now was the metal fork. However, upon swallowing her first bite of the dragon's meat, she was completely dumbfounded.

That was because as she chewed down on the piece of meat, she realized the endless amount of power that was being released from it! As these powers entered her body along with the meat, they

were converted into a long river of energy that rampaged around her body.

Piao Piao looked at Zi Yun, who was changing right now, in astonishment. Without any hesitation, she then chomped down on her piece of dragon meat.

The transformations that happened were exactly the same as Zi Yun!

Without waiting any further, all the surrounding chicks chomped down on their own meats as well. One by one, their faces changed as they revealed looks of disbelief.

At this moment, even Lin Fan was stunned.

Did these chicks really have a problem in their heads? Wasn't this just some meat that they were eating? Did they have to give off such an expression? Was there truly a need for this?

Even though Lin Fan was a divine celestial level 4, Undying state being, the powers within his body were as vast as the boundless seas. Therefore, the power that was contained within this dragon's meat was extremely negligible for him.

However, for these weak chicks, a single piece of dragon's meat was akin to swallowing a godly elixir.

"Zi Yun! Your cultivation state! You've leveled up!"

"Elder Sister, I've broken through!"

"They've broken through too!"

"Why does this dragon meat possess such a strong amount of power?"

"In order for one's meat to obtain an effect as such, one has to at least be a divine celestial level 4, Undying state powerful being! That's the only way its powers can be infused into every single part of its body like this!"

The mass group of chicks looked at one another furtively, each of

them revealing a look of disbelief. Zi Yun looked at Lin Fan in utter shock, so much so that her words were starting to stammer.

"Oh, you guys have a keen eye for things. The cultivation state of this dragon was indeed a divine celestial level 4, Undying state." Lin Fan chuckled.

Lin Fan had not expected the meat of this Colossal Dragon to give these chicks this much of a buff.

Upon receiving Lin Fan's response, all the chicks were utterly flabbergasted. To think that they would be able to get a taste of the meat of a Colossal Dragon of divine celestial level 4, Undying state in all their years of living!

This wasn't something they could have ever imagined.

Instantly, the group of chicks turned their gazes towards that river of blood that was spilled on the ground.

"Could that be the Dragon's Blood of the divine celestial level 4, Undying state Colossal Dragon too?"

"Legend has it that the blood of the Old Ancient Beast Colossal Dragon race is able to strengthen one's constitution. There's even a chance for one's innate potential to be increased! This is especially the case for Colossal Dragons who are stronger! The effects would increase along with their strength!"

Just as these chicks were going to indulge in their urges to leap forth and have a taste of that Dragon's Blood for themselves, a growl came forth from the distance.

"HAHA! To think that you guys would stop running. Now, this does save us some effort."

"These ravishing living beings of the Succubus race are indeed blessed by the Heavens! Each and every one of them looks extremely petite and beautiful! Not only that, their bodies are tender and their scent is extremely nice!"

"C'mon, run! Why aren't you guys running anymore? Is it because you guys are too tired to run?"

These nefarious taunts came from all directions. They were relentless and fearsome, bringing with them a might that caused one to shiver at the sound of them.

To these beings of the thousands of races, the Ancient race was akin to an envoy of the devil himself. Horrifying, cruel, bloodthirsty, without a single strain of humanity.

"The Ancient race is here!" The moment these chicks heard the sounds of the Ancient race, they could not help but break out in cold sweat and exchange glances with one another in fright.

The Ancient race beings had finally caught up. If this were the case, it meant that their relatives must have already been slain by these Ancient race beings.

The thought of this had their entire faces filled with immense anguish.

Lin Fan sat there in a relaxed manner and looked at these figures that were approaching from the distance.

The Ancient race beings had a big built. Each of them was like a small mountain of their own. Their auras were even more imposing with the way they walked.

The pitch black skin and baleful faces were extremely terrifying to begin with. Some of the weaker beings of the thousands of races could even be shocked into screaming just at the sight of these Ancient race beings alone.

Just like that, a few hundred Ancient race beings appeared before Lin Fan's group.

"Eh? To think that there's an additional living being!" The moment an Ancient race being caught sight of Lin Fan, his mouth left out a cruel grin. However, he didn't think much of Lin Fan at all.

Looking at these Ancient race beings, Lin Fan too did not have much interest in them.

Their cultivation states weren't all that high.

Even the highest amongst them was only a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being.

"Zi Yun, Piao Piao...!" At this moment, there was a cage with countless females within them that laid in the midst of these Ancient race beings.

Amongst these women, some of them were old while others were younger. Evidently, they hadn't managed to escape at all, and were eventually rounded up by these Ancient race beings.

The moment Zi Yun and Piao Piao heard these voices, their faces changed immediately as they let out a look of glee.

At least their relatives hadn't been killed by these Ancient race beings just yet!

"Hahaha, don't get anxious now. You guys will be able to have a reunion real soon!" An Ancient race being laughed mercilessly as his eyes shone with a vicious glow.

"Don't bother saving us! Hurry up and run! You guys are no match for these Ancient race beings! Furthermore, there are more Ancient race beings at the back!" Looking at how Zi Yun and the others had yet to make their way out, those of the Succubus race who had been locked up were starting to get anxious as well.

In this group right here, the leader of the Ancient race beings was only that of a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state being. However, in the army that was coming forth, there would be stronger Ancient race beings there.

Ever since the new Sovereign King Wei had taken the seat, he had turned even more berserk. Activating his gigantic army, he went on a massacre of the beings of the thousands of races.

The moment Lin Fan heard from these Succubus race beings that there were even more Ancient race beings coming forth from the back, his heart was filled with joy as he stood up immediately.

To think that he would get this lucky! The Heavens must really be shining on him!

Yet another big lump of experience points was sending their own asses up his doorsteps!

Taking a step forth, Lin Fan walked towards the Ancient race beings.

Catching sight of Lin Fan's actions, Zi Yun and the others felt their hearts feeling conflicted as well.

This was especially the case for Zi Yun. The first time she laid her eyes on this man, she had already known that he was far from ordinary. However, she wondered if he would be a match for these Ancient race beings.

To these Ancient race beings, this man who was walking towards them was simply just courting death! But since that was the case, it was good as well. It would save them some trouble.

"Ant like living being! Go to hell!" The leader of the Ancient race beings hollered and grabbed out at Lin Fan's brains.

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and gave off a chuckle as he pointed gently with his finger. That single action had everyone shuddering in shock after that.

# Chapter 623: An Entrance That Is Highly Dependant On Its Impact

"You guys are simply way too weak."

In terms of cultivation state, divine celestial level 4, Undying state might not put Lin Fan as a heaven-defying being just yet, but if they were to compare in terms of brute strength, even a divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state being might not have even ten percent of Lin Fan's strength.

This was even before considering the fact that Lin Fan's physical body state was now that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being.

Right now, Lin Fan was akin to a BOSS with an extremely high defense. Most commoners would definitely not be able to take him down at all.

"Courting death!" The moment the Ancient race being caught sight of this living being pointing out with his finger so casually, he was thoroughly enraged. He slammed out with a punch in return. Containing his Paradise within this punch, the powers were boundless and gushing.

Even though this punch had the powers to devastate the world, it was still far from enough in the eyes of Lin Fan.

Crack.

The entire void seemed to have been hardened up by this finger of Lin Fan. With a loud crack, the void began to shatter as though it was just a piece of mirror.

Bam! Bam!

All of the Ancient race beings could feel as though an external force had made its way into their bodies. Immediately after that, an irresistible series of tragic wails rang through the air as they

exploded into a mess of flesh and blood.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 3, Paradise state Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Desolate celestial full cultivation state Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 1, True state Ancient race being.'

...

Snatch! Snatch!

Even though the experience points weren't that much, they were still worth taking in the end. At this moment, their essence, spirit, and vitality were absorbed by Lin Fan into his Paradise to boost it as well.

Demon City was being nourished within the Paradise right now. Therefore, as the Paradise strengthened, so would the Demon City as well.

With a single move, those hundreds of Ancient race beings were wiped instantly. To Lin Fan, this was practically effortless, and it didn't have him spending too much.

Clang!

Zi Yun's sharp and lively gaze were fixated in disbelief at this moment. The Supreme Graded Human Weapon metal fork that she had regarded as a precious treasure dropped to the ground in an instant as well.

All of the other chicks were equally flabbergasted. To think that these Ancient race beings who were so fearsome and terrifying in their eyes would be killed in a single finger by this mysterious man!

Wasn't this way too horrifying?!

"How could this be?"

Zi Yun and the others weren't the only ones feeling the same shock. It was the same thing for those of the Succubus race who were trapped within the cages. The scene right now had them watching with their jaws agape.

Who in the world was this man? How in the world could he be this strong?

Was he a friend of Zi Yun and the others?

Lin Fan tossed his robes back as his long hair breezed in the wind. His eyes were fixated at the distant sky.

Over there, the magic powers in the sky were rampant, as the Heavens showed a weird phenomenon. Evidently, an intense battle must be breaking out over there.

By the looks of it, there must be more beings of the thousands of races who were being held down by the Ancient race beings. There was no way to tell of the situation over there right now.

However, to Lin Fan, all of these Ancient race beings were still experience points nevertheless! These were experience points that he could easily get with the flip of his palms! If he were to give it up just like this, it would be a real pity!

By the way the skies were looking with the chaotic powers, these Ancient race beings did not seem like they were too weak either.

By the time the masses had reacted over from the situation, they looked over at this man whose long robes and hair were floating in the breeze right now. Every single one of them was intoxicated by his charm.

Compared to earlier on, this man now had an aura of a powerful being, which was slamming onto their faces like a tidal wave. Some of the shyer girls of the Succubus race started blushing immediately. Evidently, they already had a crush on this man.

However, to Lin Fan, he was long used to all of this by now. Given his handsome disposition, it was something natural for all

the girls to be attracted towards him.

Bam!

Suddenly, Lin Fan leaped off from the ground and headed over into the distance.

Zi Yun and the others wanted to say something, but before they could, the other party had already left. With that, they hurriedly rescued the rest of their relatives.

"Zi Yun, Piao Piao, do you guys know that man?" A middle age woman with an exceptional grace asked.

"No, we don't. We only bumped into this man while we were trying to make our escape. We don't even know his name!" Zi Yun shook her head.

She had not expected that this man would be this strong! To think that those formidable Ancient race beings who were practically invincible in their eyes would seem so feeble and weak in the presence of this man. That was something that had them shocked entirely.

"The direction he's headed to right now seems to be where the Ancient race army is! The leader of our race is still fighting with the Ancient race beings over there! Let us hurry over as well!"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was excited beyond words. Ever since he had turned stronger, this life of his was getting more fun by the day. This was especially the case when he got the chance to show off in front of chicks. That feeling was way too domineering!

That calm expression he gave off just now, that haughty face of his, that fleeting disposition of a champion... all of that must have charmed everyone on the scene entirely!

"HAHA!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing as he flipped his body in the sky.

Evidently, he was overwhelmed with joy right now.

The closer he got, the more Lin Fan could sense the immense powers that being sensed from the battlefield. However, compared to Grandmaster Yun, this was still way too far to compete.

...

"Leader of the Succubus race, give it up! You guys are completely surrounded by us! You've got no hope at all!" At this moment, the leader of the Succubus race was surrounded by three Ancient race consuls.

These three Ancient race beings had a mighty aura, with a boundless power emanating from them. Floating in the void, they seemed to be causing the entire void to freeze up. In fact, they even seemed to be fusing with the universe at this moment.

The leader of the Succubus race was a young lady. Every single move of hers seemed to possess an immense charm. Looking at this girl, those three Ancient race consuls could not help but let out a lustful look in their eyes as they gulped down their saliva.

If the Ancient race beings wanted to play with the beings of the thousands of races, they would undoubtedly have to go for those of the Succubus race. After all, the nature and bodies of these Succubus race beings were definitely going to be a memory that was worth relishing over and over again.

This was especially the case for the leader of the Succubus race. She was someone that these three consuls had been lusting over for the longest time now.

The moment they caught wind of the hiding place of the Succubus race, even the Ancient race beings themselves were fighting over hunting them. After all, hunting down the Succubus race was an extremely pleasant task to do.

"Leader, we must definitely die in combat! Otherwise, if we were to be caught by them, our fates would definitely be worse than

death!" A group of women stood beside the leader of the Succubus race. These women had a sharp gaze in their eyes. Their aura was steady, and their cultivation states were far from weak.

"There must have been someone who sold us out! Our Succubus race is aloof from the affairs of the world, and we were hidden so deeply! There's no way we would have been discovered!"

"Mei Ji must be the one who betrayed us! Back when we had rescued her from the hands of the Ancient race beings, I had already realized that something was off with her!"

"Mei Ji!"

The faces of the leader of the Succubus race and the others froze up. They looked around hurriedly, and noticed that Mei Ji had gone missing.

At this moment, a sly laughter came from behind the Ancient race beings. There, a slu*ty looking woman, who was scantily clad, leaned on the body of an Ancient race consul as she used her long finger to curl at her fellow Succubus race beings.

"You guys should hurry up and surrender! Our dear consul will be sure to cherish and take good care of you guys."

"HAHA!" One of the Ancient race consul burst out laughing. As though he was cradling a small bird, he held this woman of the Succubus race in his arms and laughed devilishly.

"She's right. Bow down to us and I shall guarantee that you're free from your sufferings and torments. Otherwise, you shall definitely lead a fate worse than death!"

The beings of the Succubus race glared at Mei Ji as rage burned in their hearts, "Hmph! We would rather die than submit to you!"

"Hehe! If you really wanna die, wouldn't that be easy though? You guys are completely surrounded by the Ancient race right now. Where else can you escape to?" The Ancient race consul spread out his arms and laughed wildly.

With the Succubus race in the center, rings after rings of Ancient race beings were encircling them right now. Densely packed and boundless, they were like locusts that were covering an entire field with a blanket. There was no way out!

For these beings of the Succubus race, there was no longer an escape path.

Each of them let out a look of despair as they exchanged glances with one another. They knew that these three were part of the seven consuls under the command of the Sovereign King Wei. Their powers were formidable; it wasn't something they could possibly hope to go against.

"Are you guys thinking of self destructing with your Paradise? But, it's a pity you guys wouldn't be able to do that. With Your Consul here, do you guys think that I would allow that?" The Ancient race consul roared out in laughter. Opening his arms, the laws of the world around them began to change immediately. The beings of the Succubus race suddenly realized that their Paradises were being forcefully suppressed! They couldn't even self-destruct from within!

At this moment, the leader of the Succubus race and the others were truly despairing. It had just struck them that these Ancient race beings had just been playing with them from the very beginning!

But, it seemed as though they'd grown tired of playing these games by now.

Looking at these sinister and hideous looking Ancient race beings that were surrounding them, they truly felt anguished within their hearts.

"Indeed, this didn't disappoint me! To think that there are so many Ancient race beings over here!"

At this moment, a gleeful voice rang out from the void suddenly.

"Who's there?" The faces of the Ancient race consul grew stern as they looked over into the distance. At this juncture, who would dare to come and throw their lives away?

All the Succubus race beings turned their heads in unison at the distance as well. The moment they looked over, their faces changed as their eyes shone with astonishment.

The sight in the distance had all of them utterly shocked right now.

# *Chapter 624: How Does No One Know About My Name Yet?*

At the end of the day, the thing that mattered the most to Lin Fan was his entrance. One could never ever make do with an entrance that was anything less than spectacular.

Otherwise, how was Lin Fan to answer to himself after his lifetime of achievements so far?

Floating in the air right now was a Colossal Dragon that was 100,000 feet long. It's majestic disposition and boundless dragon might encompassed the entire world. The scales on its body were extremely shiny, akin to glowing heavenly soldiers in the sky right now.

And, on the head of this majestic Colossal Dragon stood Lin Fan. Hands behind his back, his eyes looked down on all the living beings of this world in disdain.

Even though the Thunder Trainer King was small in stature, he too was draped in an intricate robe. Toying with thunderbolts in both of his hands while having his long hair dance in the air, there was a Buddha glow gleaming at the back of his head as he smiled imposingly.

The big ancient demon held the Demon City in his hands, and stood tall with his towering figure, stretching into the Heavens and Earth.

With these two fellas standing behind Lin Fan, he looked more domineering than ever.

At this moment, the leader of the Succubus race and the others looked over at the direction of Lin Fan. All of them were stunned.

That 100,000 feet long Colossal Dragon was the one that had all of their jaws dropping apart especially.

That was one of the top ten Old Ancient Beasts!

Each of the Old Ancient Beasts were extremely ferocious. In fact, even the Ancient race might not want to face them at times. To think that it would have a man stand on its head and bow down as his pet willingly!

This Colossal Dragon here was a product of that precious Paradise of Lin Fan. In order to manifest this Colossal Dragon out of it, he had to expend quite a bit of Spirit Qi of his Paradise.

However, even though this Colossal Dragon looked intimidating from the front, its cultivation state wasn't that high. It was only that of a divine celestial level 3, Paradise state.

Despite that, Lin Fan knew that there was a huge potential for this Colossal Dragon. Because it was able to continue cultivating on its own.

"Who are you?" The three Ancient race consuls looked at this man in the void warily as they asked with a stern face.

Lin Fan's entrance did have the three consuls of the Ancient race a little shaken because of it. This was truly the first time they had seen anyone enter as such. Heck, even the Sovereign King Wei wasn't as domineering at this!

"Yours Truly here is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan." Lin Fan tossed back his robes and replied casually.

It had been some time now since Lin Fan has started using this name. However, he still had the feeling that there weren't many people who knew about this.

To Lin Fan, this didn't make any sense at all.

He had toppled the entire Despair City, killed the previous Sovereign King Wei, and annihilated an entire Ancient race army. Which of these weren't an earth-shattering achievement on its own?

But, despite being so, why the hell didn't anyone know about it?

What about those fellas that were saved by Yours Truly? Were they doing their jobs of advertising this name for Yours Truly?

At this moment, the faces of the three Ancient race consuls changed immediately as they hollered out, "You're the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan?"

Initially, Lin Fan did not bear any hope that this would play out. However, upon seeing the reaction of the three Ancient race consuls, he started laughing within his heart. Seemed like these guys know about him!

What Lin Fan had not expected was for the entire Ancient race army to start clamoring about at the sound of this name.

"He's the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan!"

"That's the human who is extremely vicious and never shows any mercy to the Ancient race!"

"We've captured some beings of the thousands of races out there. After tormenting and beating them up, they finally confessed up!"

"The Despair City, the previous Sovereign King Wei, all of them were done in by this guy!"

...

What Lin Fan did not know was that even though he would leave his name at every battlefield he went to, he would always kill all of them, so there was no one left to report about it. Therefore, it was entirely impossible to spread this title of his at all.

However, there was once when these Ancient race beings had managed to capture some of the beings of the thousands of races. Suddenly, all of those beings of the thousands of races started shouting and exclaiming about some Motherf*cking Human King or something.

After some intense beating up, they finally confessed and

admitted every single one of the Motherf*cking Human King's crimes.

The Ancient race beings then checked it out on the fugitive list. With that, they realized that this human's ranking was soaring up the charts rapidly.

And this was none other than the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan.

"That's right. Yours Truly here is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan! The Despair City was destroyed by Yours Truly! Sovereign King Wei was killed by Yours Truly! That 1,000,000 Ancient race soldiers at the Fire Water Secret Grounds? That's right, Yours Truly was the one who had them slain as well. I'm supposing that none of these are secrets for you guys of the Ancient race, eh?" Lin Fan commented indifferently as though this was something really normal he was talking about right now.

But of course, it was just in case these Ancient race beings did not know about it, Lin Fan was still careful to name out every single one of his achievements.

At the start, the beings of the Succubus race did not have any idea who this man was. However, upon hearing those words, their faces turned into one of shock. To think that this man's battle achievements would be this shocking!

To the beings of the thousands of races in the Ancient Saint World, this man was practically a hero!

As for the Ancient race beings, he was the devil.

The three consuls of the Ancient race exchanged glances with one another. Right now, there was a bubbling fear in their hearts. However, they did not know just how true this was.

If this man before them had truly killed the previous Sovereign King Wei, they would definitely not be a match for him. However, as a being of the Ancient race, there was no such thing as fear in

their lives. The only thing they had to do was to kill all the beings of the thousands of races.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, eh? Then, we've just got to see whether you've truly got these capabilities." The three Ancient race consuls roared out together.

"Whether or not I've got the capabilities is something that you guys will find out in a bit." Lin Fan let out a grin. Immediately after, he grabbed at the Ancient race army.

This single grab was akin to grabbing out at the entire world. It was just a simple, casual arm. However, it expanded endlessly and covered the entire sky, holding these Ancient race beings in his hand.

His powers were akin to that of a dragon. With immense energy contained within them, he closed his fingers and pinched, squeezing them into explosions immediately.

Bang!

Bang!

One by one, these Ancient race beings ruptured out. Their meat and blood spewed all across the sky, converting into essence, spirit, and vitality that was all absorbed by Lin Fan.

"What a cruel human!" Those ants of the Ancient race could only let out looks of fear as they caught sight of how this human had killed all those Ancient race beings with a single squeeze!

Horrifying! This was way too horrifying!

When dealing with these normal beings of the thousands of races, they should be doing it with absolute ease! But, why were they so helpless in the face of this terrifyingly strong Motherf*cking Human King? To think that he could snuff out a huge bunch of them in a single stomp!

"Consuls, save us!"

The Ancient race army started wailing out tragically. This Motherf*cking Human King seemed to be addicted right now. Each time he struck out, a huge bunch of Ancient race beings would die just like that!

Lin Fan wasn't too bothered about the experience points these ant-like Ancient race beings gave. Instead, the essence, spirit and vitality they provided were essential for the Paradise. Even though the benefits they gave individually were minuscule, if they were to accumulate, it would be pretty significant as well.

"Motherf*cking Human King, stop that right now! You shall die for killing our Ancient race beings!" The moment the consuls of the Ancient race caught sight of this, their faces turned terrible as they burst out at Lin Fan with a killing intent.

All three of them were divine celestial level 6, Law state beings.

Even though they looked strong on the surface, they were still nothing compared to Lin Fan.

Honestly, Lin Fan couldn't even be bothered in the least bit. Perhaps he should just let them warm up a little before he went in for the kill.

"Watch out!" Looking at how the three Ancient race consuls were charging at Lin Fan, the beings of the Succubus race could not help but warn outs.

"Go!" Lin Fan tossed back his robes and ordered. These Ancient race consuls were just like fishes on a chopping block for him right now. Even if they wanted to run, they wouldn't be able to do so!

Hearing him, the Thunder Trainer King and the big ancient demon charged up at these Ancient race consuls immediately.

# Chapter 625: Playing Cheat!

"Ancient Saint Origin's Ancient Saint Fist! Devastate the world!"

There was no way these three consuls of the Ancient race can allow this human to continue killing as such. Hence, they laid out their killer moves.

Three fists rained out, as an energy descended from the unknowns of the Ancient Saint World's Heaven's Will and boosted them. A single punch to break through everything, bringing with it a limitless amount of power...

Every single fist was as massive as a mountain, bringing with it a tremendous force that caused the entire void to vibrate. The fists turned into images of Fist Gods. These Fist Gods represented the epitome of fist moves, possessing an endless amount of Law within them.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Go to hell!" The three Ancient race consuls did not know whether this was the real Motherf*cking Human King. Therefore, they wouldn't get too careless, and wanted to take down this human with everything they had in a single move.

This set of fist moves was initially a combined attack by all seven consuls together. The moment all of them were to use it together, it would bring forth a phenomenal strength.

But at this moment, there were only three consuls who were deploying the skill together. Despite that, the amount of force was still tremendous, definitely way stronger than any other move that any other mere divine celestial level 6, Law state being could deploy.

Looking at these ant-like Ancient race beings, Lin Fan opened his hands wide and continued slapping down. These dense number of palm strikes swooped down from the Heavens in a flurry and

slapped the Ancient race army to death.

Absorb! Absorb!

Lin Fan was extremely elated in his heart right now. The Spirit Qi within his Paradise was getting denser than ever. The Mythical Parasol Tree, which was receiving all these essence, spirit, and vitality from the Ancient race beings, was even more active right now.

The flourishing branches were filled with a lush, green tone to them. There were Flower Spirits which were only the size of a palm that were dancing around the Mythical Parasol Tree and singing along while nurturing it.

BAM!

Three fists broke through the void and landed on Lin Fan's body.

"It's done!"

The three consuls of the Ancient race were elated at this scene. As long as they were to land a full strike, no matter how strong the other party was, they would definitely die!

However, the three consuls of the Ancient race realized in disbelief that this single punch of theirs that contained all of their powers seemed to have no effect at all, as it landed onto the body of this human right here!

"It neither hurts nor itches." Lin Fan grinned while patting his clothes.

If not for the fact that Grandmaster Yun of the Cloud Sect had helped to raise his physical body state to a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state, these three fists would have given him a run for his money as well.

The higher the status of the Ancient race beings, the stronger their powers were. Be it in terms of comprehension or innate potential, all of these guys were top tiered existences within the

Ancient race.

These three Ancient race consuls were probably second to none in the Ancient race, reigning over everyone else. Other than the Sovereign King Wei, they were the second in command.

"How could this be?" At this moment, the three consuls of the Ancient race yelped out in shock.

To think that this human could have defended against their killer move with such ease? This man was truly the Motherf*cking Human King! Not only that, has his cultivation state reached a point which was too far for them to reach!

The moment the leader of the Succubus race caught sight of how the killer move of the three consuls did no damage to Lin Fan at all, she was immediately taken aback. However, her shock turned into a smile soon after.

If this were truly the case, the Succubus race might just be able to get out of this alright!

Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan?

Since when did such a powerful being exist within the Ancient Saint World? Why hadn't they heard of it before?

"Why could it not be? This is all because you guys are far too weak." Lin Fan replied in disdain.

Right after divine celestial level 4, Undying state was the Essence Spirit state. For most people, if they wanted to become a powerful being of Essence Spirit state, they could first have to cultivate out their second Essence Spirit. However, because Lin Fan possessed the system, all he required was experience points, and that was all.

As long as his experience points were enough, he would automatically enter the divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state. With that, he could automatically form the second Essence Spirit as well.

There was no way Lin Fan was going to let these three consuls of the Ancient race go at any cost.

However, at this moment, Lin Fan was in fact more interested in crushing all of the ants of the Ancient race army.

Even though the big ancient demon had already been subjugated by him and turned into a Weapon Spirit, it was still imposingly mighty. A single move of his could bring forth an immense amount of power, that was unparalleled.

Just by opening his mouth, he swallowed countless Ancient race beings into his tummy. A single wave of his hands brought forth an immense vortex cyclone that blended the Ancient race beings into dregs.

If there were enough ants, even an elephant could die by their bites.

However, to Lin Fan, these ants were merely toothless ants.

Right now, the Thunder Trainer King was showing off his Buddhistic nature as he was spouting out words of the sutra. Every single character of the words floated out gently in the world, cleansing every single living being out there. Under the cleansing of these sutras, those evil looking Ancient race beings turned extremely calm and docile immediately.

In a jiffy, the Thunder Trainer King flicked out with his finger. Instantly, the Ancient race beings disappeared, and were brought into the Paradise. The moment they entered the Paradise, they exploded out instantly. Their meat, blood, essence, spirit, and vitality were all divided out and absorbed by the living beings of the Paradise, turning into nothingness.

"ARGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

The three consuls of the Ancient race howled madly. Looking at how their underlings were being massacred by this human, their hearts burned with rage uncontrollably.

"I'm afraid we aren't his match at all. However, no matter what, we've got to kill him!"

"Damned human, damned human! I swear that I'll never let it go until I kill him!"

The three consuls of the Ancient race exchanged glances with one another, their eyes filled with a maddened frenzy.

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING!" The three of them howled wildly.

"TODAY, EVEN IF WE HAVE TO GIVE IT OUR ALL, WE'LL DEFINITELY KILL YOU!"

Initially, Lin Fan had intended to just ignore these three consuls and leave them for the last.

However, there was something that was causing Lin Fan to frown slightly. All of a sudden, a strange devastating amount of energy erupted out of these three Ancient race consuls out of nowhere.

As the leader of the Succubus race caught of these changes, her face changed as she yelled out, "Watch out! These three consuls are trying to use their Paradise, Essence Spirit, and Law as a sacrifice to unleash a horrifying attack!"

Lin Fan's expression did not change as he continued watching. He then smiled casually, "Seems like you guys are really going to go all out just to kill me, eh?"

"Hmph! We know that you're the Motherf*cking Human King, and that you're strong. Right, we definitely aren't your match. But, no matter what, we must have you pay the price!"

The three consuls of the Ancient race growled nefariously. Instantly, their bodies shone with a bright light, as their Paradise, Essence Spirit and Law surged out from their bodies and fused together.

"MASSACRING ANCIENT ARROW!"

With that, the three consuls of the Ancient race disappeared entirely. All that remained before Lin Fan's face was a bow. The aura of this bow was berserk, as it was filled with a massacring aura.

On the surface of the bow, a facial expression appeared.

This was one of the Ancient race beings.

"Damned human! Did you really think that we're going to die? I'll have you know that there's nothing our Lord Utmost Being cannot do! Even if we were to die, our Lord Utmost Being would definitely resurrect us! As for you, you shall perish entirely under the might of this arrow! Your soul and spirit shall disintegrate as well!"

BOOM!

Within the void, lightning flashed, and a consciousness descended from the unknowns.

"May the blessings of the Heaven's Will be with me, may the Heaven's Will descend! The almighty Heaven's Will, go forth, Arrow of the Heaven's Will!"

Instantly, an even more terrifying form of energy erupted forth as a pitch black long arrow floated gently in the skies.

This long arrow was wrapped with a mysterious source of energy around it.

"Holy f*ck! These guys are playing cheat!" Lin Fan had not expected the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World to be this brazen. How dare it help the Ancient race so openly as such?

This power overwhelmed everything. This was not even including that mysterious power that was wrapped around the arrow above it.

That aura reeked of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

With the boost of the Heaven's Will at this place, they were bent

on killing him right here and now.

"GO AND DIE!"

The big bow started arching as it shone with a sharp glint. It fused into one with that devastating long arrow.

Suddenly, a loud explosion rang out across the entire place.

A streak of light bolted out at Lin Fan with immense force, surpassing everything before it, including time, space, and the void.

"DIE! YOU MUST ABSOLUTELY DIE FOR US!"

On the long arrow, three familiar faces appeared howling venomously.

# *Chapter 626: Blossoming Of The Mythical Parasol Tree*

A chilling aura spread out in all directions, as though a tidal wave had just engulfed the entire world.

Despite being at some distance from the point of impact, the beings of the Succubus race could feel the ripples in their hearts. Under this frightful aura, everyone's face was pale as they let out looks of horror.

The leader of the Succubus race looked over at the distance, wondering what the final outcome of this would be like.

It was no longer any secret that the Ancient race was blessed with the help of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World. In fact, there was even some powerful being who said that the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was just in a deep slumber right now. Therefore, it could only react to certain energies from the unknowns, and was unable to directly attack by itself.

Once the day came when the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World were to awaken once more, all of the beings of the thousands of races out there would definitely be subjugated as slaves by it, or perhaps die in its hands.

"Just what in the world is going on over there?"

A beam of bright light shot out through that arrow, blinding the entire world in its radiance.

Zi Yun and the others were rushing over here. However, they stopped right in their tracks. They could feel an aura that was causing their hearts to palpitate furiously.

This energy was both berserk and sinister.

...

"Damned Motherf*cking Human King! Your actions are

unpardonable! Today, we shall have you die under this arrow!" The three faces on the arrow howled out balefully, and were extremely angst right now as they let out sounds akin to that of angry ghosts.

Towards this course of action they were taking, Lin Fan felt ashamed for them. Heck, weren't they too damned despicable?

This Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World was way too despicable! To think that it would render them assistance so damn brazenly!

Even if the three of these consuls were to self-detonate, they wouldn't be able to create such a formidable amount of power! Evidently, everything that was happening right now was all due to the Heaven's Will's doing!

PSHEW!

As the arrow seared out, the sound that was created by it ripped through the void and rang out through the entire world. Under the might of this arrow, the void was exploding continuously.

However, despite this, Lin Fan wasn't afraid in the least bit.

"Ants are ants at the end of the day. Even if you've got the help of an external force, it won't do much to give you guys the advantage." Lin Fan stretched out two of his fingers and clipped the arrow between them in a sandwich.

The long arrow was in a frenzy right now. It struggled out violently under the might of Lin Fan's fingers, trying its best to break free from them and pierce Lin Fan to death.

Instantly, Lin Fan's face changed. Yet another blinding light was emitted from the long arrow as it finally broke free of Lin Fan's grasp and started howling madly once more.

"HAHA! Human! Your doomsday is here!" The three consuls of the Ancient race laughed insanely. For this one moment, they had been waiting a long, long time now.

However, they did not expect this human to be this strong!

If not for the fact that the Ancient Saint World had boosted them, their combined powers might have been blocked down entirely by this human himself!

However, they were at peace and confident right now. There was no way this human was going to survive this right now.

The Heaven's Will was boundless. It wasn't something that mere ants of the thousands of races could easily fend against.

In the blink of an eye, the long arrow pierced through Lin Fan's body. However, it disappeared almost immediately after.

"Where are we?" Initially, the three consuls of the Ancient race were all ready to see the human explode into pieces. But to think that they were teleported to a weird and mysterious place suddenly!

"This is the Paradise of Yours Truly. Do you guys really think that you can kill Yours Truly with just something like that?" Lin Fan floated within his Paradise and grinned coldly.

"Damn it, DAMN IT! KILL HIM!" The three consuls had not expected things to turn out this way as they burst out in rage.

PSHEW! PSHEW!

This long arrow that possessed a limitless amount of power started darting around the confines of Lin Fan's Paradise as it burst forth to kill Lin Fan.

Lin Fan kept his composure and floated gently within his Paradise. Curling his fingers, the Mythical Parasol Tree suddenly showed its might as countless branches burst forth from the ground into the sky, coiling and wrapping themselves around this long arrow.

"What's this thing?!"

"Our power's diminishing! This thing is absorbing our energy!"

"Heaven's Will! Burst forth, BURST FORTH!"

Wrapped by the branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree, the long arrow was stuck in the air and unable to budge even a single inch.

Just at this moment, something shocking happened for Lin Fan.

Suddenly, the powers of the Heaven's Will that were boosting this long arrow dissipated before his very eyes, and were absorbed furiously by the Mythical Parasol Tree!

The branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree began to tremble immensely as it creaked loudly.

"It's blossoming?" Looking at what was happening to his Mythical Parasol Tree, Lin Fan's expression changed.

It had been a long time since a weird phenomenon as such had happened with the Mythical Parasol Tree! However, the startling thing was that the Mythical Parasol Tree suddenly sprouted out a flower with brilliant colors!

Even though this flower was still pretty young, Lin Fan knew that every single change that the Mythical Parasol Tree underwent was something that shouldn't be underestimated!

Thud!

The long arrow dropped to the ground in a thud. The luster on it began to darken down as its powers were gradually disappearing.

"DAMNED HUMAN! WE CAN'T ACCEPT THIS! WE JUST CAN'T ACCEPT THIS!"

The three consuls of the Ancient race howled out with their last bit of strength in a high pitched yet feeble voice. Gradually, there was nothing left of these voices.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 6, Law state Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Experience points +250,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 6, Law state Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 6, Law state Ancient race being.'

...

'Absorb!'

As divine celestial level 6, Law state Ancient race beings, every single part of their bodies was extremely precious. Paradise, physical body, law, et cetera, even a single strand of their hair would probably possess an immense amount of power.

Their Paradise disintegrated, their physical body was broken, and their laws cultivated.

Core smelt!

Instantly, a gigantic river of power started flowing within the Paradise.

'I've earned big time this time around!' Lin Fan was exhilarated at this moment. Seemed like killing the Ancient race beings was the best choice to make, especially when they were powerful ones at that.

However, it was a pity that these three Ancient race beings had forsaken their physical bodies in order to come and kill him. Because of that, all of their resources were expended into nothingness, leaving only a bit of that pure power that they possessed.

If these three Ancient race beings had not sacrificed their bodies, he might even be able to get at their storage rings and grab their possessions. Based on their positions in the Ancient race, there would definitely be a decent amount of treasures to be taken.

However, it was still pretty alright the way things were right now. The Paradise had grown stronger after all. Also, that

boundless amount of power in that long river was seeped within the Paradise as well, nourishing the Skill and Weapon Spirits.

Outside...

The beings of the Succubus race were starting to get anxious at this moment. They wondered what had just happened. However, when they caught sight of the figure of that person, everyone was startled.

That imposing figure of his, that calm face of his, that man was the Motherf*cking Human King!

He was alright!

As for the other three Ancient race beings, they had disappeared from the face of the world!

At this moment, Lin Fan was immersed deeply in his Paradise. The weird behavior of the Mythical Parasol Tree had attracted his attention. To think that the Mythical Parasol Tree would blossom with a flower. Naturally, there had to be an ending to this.

Could the Heaven's Will be the reason behind this?

However, how could he go and seek out the Heaven's Will for more of its energy? Forget it, he would just make do with this for now. Based on his current strength, there was no way he could just head out and challenge the Ancient Saint World's Heaven's Will just like that. Even if he could, there was no way he would seek it out right now.

The fact that the Mythical Parasol Tree had blossomed was a good beginning in itself.

Looking at the beings of the Succubus race below him, Lin Fan smiled casually.

"Leader!" Zi Yun and the others rushed forth from the distance. The moment they realized that their leader and the others were alright, they heaved out a sigh of relief.

Vice versa, the leader of the Succubus race was relieved over Zi Yun's safety.

However, at this moment, everyone's attention then turned towards this figure in the sky.

The Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan.

Just who in the world was this man? How could he be this strong?

But, just as everyone was beginning to settle down, a pitch-black darkness blanketed the sky in the distance. The black clouds rumbled like the furious waves in the seas as they made their way over.

Within this patch of black clouds, a sinister castle was faintly discernible. A sinister aura filled the entire sky with its sketchy movements. Be it Ancient beasts or living beings, everything stood out of its way.

"Holy f*ck! Just which troublesome fella is it this time round?!"

# Chapter 627: Isn't This Just A Live Broadcast?

[ Translator: Lam | Editor: Hitesh ]

---

Lin Fan looked over into the distance as the black clouds surged through the entire place. This was a formidable aura, one so strong that it was causing others nearby to feel suffocated.

This was especially the case for that castle that was faintly hidden within those dark clouds. It looked akin to a Hell on its own. Within it, there were baleful howls of vengeful spirits and specters that were walking by.

"Just what kind of background is this sh*t from?"

Just as Lin Fan was still puzzled, the leader of the Succubus race frowned as her face was slowly being filled up with horror. Lin Fan caught sight of this change in her expression and understood. The leader of the Succubus race knew where they were from.

"Leader of the Succubus race, who are they?" Lin Fan asked.

"That's the moving palace of the Evil Alliance Prince!" The face of the leader was extremely terrible right now as she shivered uncontrollably. Compared to the Ancient race beings earlier, she seemed even more afraid right now.

Evil Alliance Prince?

Even though Lin Fan did not know who this person was, he knew that there was an extremely nefarious syndicate known as the Evil Alliance. Could this Evil Alliance Prince be someone from that same Evil Alliance?

Zi Yun and the others were initially in the atmosphere of a new lease of life. However, at this moment, they lost that to the incoming dread.

They knew that the Evil Alliance Prince was extremely cruel. Many fellow beings of the Succubus race had been abducted by this Evil Alliance Prince. Before long, the only thing that was returned of their bodies were corpses that were completely dried up.

The beings of the Succubus race had no idea how the Evil Alliance were discovering them. Each time they changed a base or location, they would somehow be found by this Evil Alliance. They were extremely frightened in their hearts, like birds trapped in cages.

To think that the Evil Alliance would come knocking right after they had just gone through an escape from being hunted down by the Ancient race army.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Please save us!" Zi Yun turned her gaze to Lin Fan and let out a look of begging.

This Motherf*cking Human King before them was extremely strong. If he were to render his assistance, the Succubus race might just be able to get out of this alive.

However, the Evil Alliance was extremely strong within the Ancient Saint World. Each and every one of their members were extremely vicious and cruel beings. Not only that, this Evil Alliance Prince was someone who was extremely mysterious. Legends even had it that he was someone reigning over most of the Evil Alliance, with an extremely high status in that syndicate.

"When you guys have the chance, make your escape." Lin Fan looked over in the distance. However, his vision was in fact cast even further from where he was looking.

He could sense a feeling of detection that was sweeping over towards him. It seemed as though someone was observing him from somewhere far behind.

The moment the beings of the Succubus race heard this, their faces changed. Could it be that even the Motherf*cking Human

King wasn't a match for the Evil Alliance Prince?

However, thinking back at the methods of the Evil Alliance Prince, it was understandable.

The previous leader of the Succubus race was someone who did not agree with the evil practices of the Evil Alliance as well. Therefore, she stood up against them in resistance. Eventually, she was taken down with ease before she could even have a chance to retaliate.

"Motherf*cking Human King, you should be the one to leave first, please. Since you're not a match for them, there's no need for you to needlessly sacrifice your life for ours." The leader of the Succubus race sighed. Eventually, they were still far too weak. So what if they could escape once? How many more times could this carry on?

"No, it's not that. While the Evil Alliance Prince may be strong, he isn't enough to have me being afraid. It's just that there's going to be an even more fearsome existence that will descend upon us soon."

Even though Lin Fan was pretty nervous in his heart, he felt that he had an obligation to do this.

If he hadn't witnessed it for himself, the anxiousness within Lin Fan's heart wouldn't be removed no matter what.

"We can stay here and help you." The leader of the Succubus race replied.

"The one who would descend before us later should be an Utmost Being of the Ancient race." Lin Fan flicked out with his finger. Instantly, a fresh drop of blood appeared.

"Take this drop of blood with you guys. Take good care of it."

The moment the beings of the Succubus race heard these words of Lin Fan, their faces changed immediately. Even their breathing got hurried.

"U-utmost Being of the Ancient race?"

These words were akin to having the Heavens toppling before their very faces, rendering them weak and powerless. In fact, their hands and feet were running cold instantly at the sound of these words.

If they were to compare the Evil Alliance Prince with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, that would be comparing a toddler and a full-fledged adult!

Lin Fan had seen this day coming a long time ago. After all, his behavior had been way too outrageous. The way he was squashing the Ancient race beings was akin to squashing ants.

The Despair City, the Sovereign King Wei, the Ancient race army at the Fire Water Secret Grounds... Those were countless Ancient race beings.

This has severely threatened the dignity of the Ancient race. There was no way the Utmost Being himself was going to let him off.

And, since the Ancient race beings were no match for him, the only way to take him down was for the Utmost Being to appear personally and smother Lin Fan within his cradle.

If Lin Fan wanted to escape at this moment, he could do so. No one would be able to stop him or find him out.

With the existence of the system, Lin Fan wouldn't even leak out a single drop of his aura. Furthermore, the Stealth ability of his was really strong. As long as he didn't sell himself out, even the Utmost Being of the Ancient race wouldn't be able to find him, and would have no way of doing so.

However, Lin Fan knew that the Utmost Being was really strong. As to how strong he truly was, Lin Fan had no idea.

Therefore, he had to witness it for himself. Just one glance, that was enough.

As long as he could determine the strength of the other party, he would have a target to fight for in his path forward in the future.

"Go on." Lin Fan's battle intent was high strung right now as his blood began to rumble within his body. Utmost Being of the Ancient race, this was the most powerful existence within the entire Ancient Saint World.

True, he might not have the strength to fight against him now. But, if he didn't even have the courage to face him, that'd be way too cowardly.

"Motherf*cking Human King, please turn around." Zi Yun spoke up.

"Why?" Lin Fan asked puzzledly. Taking in a deep breath, he turned around and smiled while asking.

Zi Yun clapped her palms together. Instantly, a light screen appeared before his face. It was like a camera that was recording everything before his face. After that, Zi Yun's palms danced, causing this light screen to disintegrate into numerous portions that flew out into all directions.

"What's that?" Lin Fan asked curiously.

"This is the Mirror Light Curtain, an innate skill of the Succubus race. I'm dissipating these light spots out into all directions of the Ancient Saint World so that all the living beings can accept it. From there, they could then witness everything that's happening right now. Your noble act must be made known to every single living being in the Ancient Saint World, and carved into our hearts for life. After all, you're the sixth person who has ever dared to face up an existence such as the Utmost Being of the Ancient race."

...

At this moment, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy momentarily. To think that there was something as such in this place! Wasn't this just the same as a live broadcast?

To think that the Ancient Saint World would have something this advanced!

However, thinking about how he was going to appear before all the living beings of the Ancient Saint World, Lin Fan could not help but groom himself up a little from head to toe. No matter what, he had to come off more presentable.

Instantly, those bright light spots were spread out across the world.

Somewhere far in the distance, a being of the thousands of races caught sight of this light spot and grabbed it in his hands. Instantly, an image appeared before him. On the image was Lin Fan and the beings of the Succubus race.

"In the chaos that ensued while the Motherf*cking Human King saved the Succubus race from the grasp of the Ancient race army, he killed countless Ancient race beings. The Evil Alliance Prince has arrived. And soon, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race shall descend upon this place as well."

Initially, this being of the thousands of races had wanted to squeeze this light spot into nothingness. However, the moment he heard that announcement, he froze up.

"U-utmost Being of the Ancient race!"

These words were like the demons in the hearts of any beings of the thousands of races out there. It was enough to send the chills down one's spine, causing them to shiver uncontrollably.

Some of the beings of the thousands of races who were once rescued by Lin Fan from the Despair City had now entered some of the different sects.

Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect...

A being of the thousands of races who was once rescued by Lin Fan was just living his days idly right now. Thinking back about his tormented days back in the Despair City, he could easily

appreciate the freedom and carefree life of his right now.

However, just at this moment, a small little bright light spot found its way dropping down gently from the skies.

The being caught this light spot in his hands as a screen instantly appeared. At that moment, his expression changed. The moment he heard the announcement from within, his ears reddened with excitement.

"Everyone! Hurry and come over! The Motherf*cking Human King's going to face up with one of the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race now!"

This living being was someone of the Dragon race. Therefore, his voice was extremely robust. Especially at this moment, that single roar was earthshattering as it vibrated out into all directions.

The moment the members of the Desolate Ancient Dragon Sect heard it, they were immediately displeased by this disturbance. However, the context of the roar had their faces changing almost immediately as they rushed over from all directions.

Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan.

This was a name they were familiar with! After all, this was the idol of their hearts, the idol who dared to clash head-on with the Ancient race themselves.

.....

# *Chapter 628: Too Bad For The Evil Alliance Prince*

In the district ruled over by the Utmost Being, Cruel, most of the beings of the thousands of races who were living life on their last breaths were forced to hide in really covert places.

"Motherf*cking Human King? Who in the world is this guy? To think that he would dare to face off with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?"

At this moment, in a really secluded Shangri-La existed a being of the thousands of races who was once rescued by Lin Fan. By chance, he had come across this Shangri-La.

The members of this Shangri-La had kind-heartedly taken him in as well, allowing him to reside at this place and become one of them.

Because his personal strength wasn't all that bad, he thus took on the role of a teacher at this place to impart the ways of the martial arts down to the children who were born here.

At this moment in a wooden hut, he was explaining something with a smile on his face.

"Teacher, is that Motherf*cking Human King truly that strong? We think that our teacher is the strongest!" A child from the Horn race asked innocently.

"Haha, I'm naturally the strongest one in your hearts. However, I'll have you guys know that the Motherf*cking Human King is way stronger than I can ever be."

"Wow! I really want to know how the Motherf*cking Human King looks like!"

Just at this moment, a bright light spot flew over.

The man caught it with his palms. He knew that this was an

innate skill of the beings of the Succubus race. Usually, it didn't have much use for it. However, each time the Succubus race conducted a ceremony of their own, they would always transmit these bright light spots so that the beings of the thousands of races could observe and watch.

"Could it be some sort of ceremony once more?"

However, the moment he caught a hold of the bright light spot and watched with his hands, his face changed into a look of respect immediately.

"Guys, look! That's the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan!" He called out excitedly. The surrounding children began to hype up as well as they looked at the light screen curiously.

"To think that he would dare to clash headstrong with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race! This man is indeed my idol!"

...

At this moment in yet another secluded forest, the Righteous Party was undergoing yet another mission this time around. In order to rescue the beings of the thousands of races, they had spent much effort each time. However, as a result, they had lost quite a number of members as well.

Even though it was pretty heart wrenching, this was a process they couldn't do without.

"Leader, it's him! It's Lin Fan! He's going to go up against an Utmost Being of the Ancient race!"

"What?"

Everyone from the Righteous Party dropped everything on their hands and encircled over, watching intently without making a single sound.

Within the Cloud Sect...

"Grandmaster, this is bad! Lin Fan is going to meet with an

Utmost Being of the Ancient race!" Meng Hengtian exclaimed anxiously. The moment Grandmaster Yun heard these words, his face changed immediately. Wasn't this just courting death?

However, when he caught sight of the figure on the light screen, he could not help but let out a sigh of exasperation.

...

Lin Fan stood there, his face calm right now.

"You guys should leave first." Staying here at this moment was something that Lin Fan was doing willingly.

Even though coming face to face with an Utmost Being of the Ancient race was undoubtedly an act that was seeking death, he knew that he had to take a look at the Utmost Being once at least to ascertain his strength.

As for that Evil Alliance Prince, Lin Fan wasn't too bothered about that person. All he could say was, tough luck for this guy.

The beings of the Succubus race looked at Lin Fan as a feeling of awe rose within their hearts.

"Actually, we can all leave together." Zi Yun offered.

She knew that this Motherf*cking Human King before her was really strong. However, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race was simply way too strong. This man is definitely no match for him just yet.

"It's alright. The Utmost Being of the Ancient race had always remained secretive all this while. In fact, even the beings of the thousands of races do not know just how strong that Utmost Being is. Ever since I ascended into the Ancient Saint World, I had been bullied by the Ancient race all the time. Naturally, I must stand up against this. Today, I shall take a look at this so-called Utmost Being. Even though I may not be a match for him, he would definitely have to expend some effort if he truly wants to kill me." Lin Fan replied.

"If you know that you're not his match, why do you insist on staying then?" The leader of the Succubus race asked, unable to understand his intents.

If he knew that he was clearly going to lose, why was he so insistent on staying right here?

"That's because I want to identify just how strong this Utmost Being of the Ancient race is. As long as I know his strength, I would then have the hope to know that I can kill this Utmost Being one fine day in the future." Lin Fan replied calmly.

Lin Fan was indignant about all of this. To think that one single Utmost Being of the Ancient race could act so cockily about everything. If he could tell just what the other party was made up of along with the help of the system, he would definitely be able to kill the other party through that information.

Furthermore, who knew if something good might come out of the meeting later on. That was not entirely impossible to say either.

Even though the chances were slim, they were not entirely nil.

"Hurry up and leave. Don't stay here any longer. The Evil Alliance Prince is about to reach as well. By the time he's here, I may not be able to hold him back." Lin Fan continued.

"Take care." The beings of the Succubus race did not hesitate. Instantly, they disappeared from where they were and dashed forth into the distance.

...

At this moment in the far regions of the black cloud palace sat a man draped in red robes, with a high and mighty attitude. He was surrounded by a bevy of ravishing girls. All of these girls were extremely flirtatious, as they fondled every single part of this man's body.

This man let out a nefarious grin. Those clean, white hands of his

were fondling the girls that were standing beside him as well. When he exerted a bit more strength, these girls started moaning in low tones all around.

"Prince, the beings of the Succubus race have escaped." An underling reported while prostrated on the ground.

"Hmph? Run? Where can they run off to? To think that those Ancient race beings would dare to steal away the toys of Your Prince here. The reason why Your Prince rushed over here was to have the Ancient race beings hand over my toys. To think that these beings of the Succubus race would have some capabilities to be able to escape on their own. And now, they're thinking of escaping from Your Prince here once more? Do they truly think that Your Prince is someone they can escape from so easily?" The Evil Alliance Prince chuckled.

"Prince! How are those beings of the Succubus race even comparable to us? Who knows? Perhaps, the reason why they were let loose was because the Ancient race beings were tired of playing with them?" A girl beside the Evil Alliance Prince remarked with a tinge of jealousy in her tone.

"Huh?" The moment the Evil Alliance Prince heard this, he let out a weird looking smile, "Are you trying to say that Your Prince here has been made a cuckold?"

"Prince, you're so naughty!" The moment the girl heard this, she let out a look of fright. Immediately, she patted on the prince's chest and tried to giggle this off.

"Huh? What are you laughing at?" The Evil Alliance Prince held out his palm with his fingers outstretched. Instantly, the girl was forced into a kneeling position before his knees. A bright red light flashed out, and she was turned into a dried-up corpse immediately.

"Do you think that you're someone who can take a jab at Your Prince here?" The Evil Alliance Prince disintegrated this corpse as

he said in a grim tone.

The surrounding girls broke into a cold shudder. Immediately, they started serving the Evil Alliance Prince with even more fervor.

"Chase after them, chase harder! They want to run? We'll see if they have the capabilities to do so!" The Evil Alliance Prince ordered.

"Yes, prince!" This underling bowed down his head in respect.

However, just at this moment, the entire palace started to tremble. The black clouds that were surrounding the palace were cleaved aside by a single flash of bright light.

"Who is the one who dares to stand in the way of Your Prince here?" At this moment, the face of the Evil Alliance Prince changed immediately as he bolted up from his seat. His face was frosty right now as his eyes were filled with a burning rage.

To think that there would be someone who didn't know what was good for them!

"Prince, there's a living being who's blocking our path!"

"Good, good! Go out there and check out just who is it that has the balls to hold down the palace of Your Prince here!" The Evil Alliance Prince tossed his robes aside and took a step out.

The moment he stepped out, the girls behind him seemed to have lost every single bit of essence, spirit, and vitality in their bodies as they turned into dried corpses.

His methods were cruel and demonic. His body was replenished by stealing the cores of others he came across...

# Chapter 629: To Think That It Would Be This Small!

To be honest, Lin Fan was someone with quite the vendetta against the rich. This was especially the case for this Evil Alliance Prince. At the start, he hadn't taken a good look at all. However, when the black clouds palace flew over his head, Lin Fan realized that this black cloud palace was an Upper Graded Dao Weapon!

This was the richest person that Lin Fan had come across so far!

What sort of riches must any beings of the thousands of races possess in order for them to have a Dao Weapon in their hands? Needless to say, it was probably only that handful of them who could possibly afford it.

After all, the beings of the thousands of races couldn't craft out weapons of their own. If they wanted a treasure, they would have to snatch it over from the jaws of the Ancient race beings.

To think that the Evil Alliance Prince would be riding on an Upper Graded Dao Weapon right now. This meant that the Evil Alliance must be pretty strong.

The beings of the Succubus race had already left this place. Naturally, Lin Fan could not allow the Evil Alliance Prince to catch up with them. Therefore, he used a single Sword Will to cleave the black clouds that were shrouding this palace instantly, revealing the true shape of this palace.

The image from the innate skill of the Succubus race was sent over to the eyes of the beings of the thousands of races. The moment the palace appeared before their eyes, all beings were startled.

This infamous name of the Evil Alliance Prince was quite the shocker to some of the beings of the thousands of races. Not only was he strong, his methods were cruel. The most gut crunching

thing was that this Evil Alliance Prince would only target female beings. Not only that, he would suck them into dried up corpses each time.

These methods were way too cruel. Way, way too cruel.

And, to think that the Motherf*cking Human King would step forth and halt the Evil Alliance Prince in his way. Their hearts were filled with hope. They wanted the Motherf*cking Human King to kill this Evil Alliance Prince brutally.

"Who is it that dares to hinder the path of Your Prince here?"

At this moment, those golden shining doors of the palace slammed open. Countless light beams burst forth from it, causing the sky to shower and fill with floating flower petals.

The Evil Alliance Prince, who was draped in red robes, walked out of it flamboyantly. He stood upright in the void and glared at Lin Fan.

"Are you the one who is blocking the path of Your Prince here?" The Evil Alliance Prince asked in a stern manner. Those sinister eyes of his were checking out Lin Fan right now. He did not know the background of this living being right here. To think that he would dare to strike out at his palace! Was this guy tired of living?

Lin Fan swept a casual glance over at the Evil Alliance Prince. Divine celestial level 7, All in One state.

Strong, very strong indeed... Even the Sovereign King Wei isn't his match.

However, this was the very type of strength that would give him the guts to chase after the Ancient race and demand for the beings of the Succubus race back.

Even though it was widely known that the Ancient race was the ruler of the Ancient Saint World, to put it bluntly, power still came before that.

The Evil Alliance Prince had an Upper Graded Dao Weapon in his possession. Therefore, his powers weren't something that any mere divine celestial level 7, All in One state beings could deal with.

Lin Fan did not have his gaze stop at the Evil Alliance Prince. Instead, it was still cast further back into the distance. He could sense an aura striding through the void and heading towards his direction speedily.

Lin Fan's heart was skipping really quickly as the fresh blood in his body rumbled.

The Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel. This was an invincibly horrifying character.

He was so strong that he could raise the hackles of people.

Lin Fan's heart was beyond nervous right now. However, at this very moment, this path was something that was chosen by him. Even if he were cheated, he would have to bear with it.

The reason why he had handed a fresh drop of his blood over to the beings of the Succubus race was so that he could leave a final path for himself.

Even if he were really beaten to a pulp by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, he could still go through Rebirth through Blood.

"Hmph, Your Prince here is asking you a question. Are you deaf?"

The Evil Alliance Prince was angered right now. He had realized that this living being was ignoring him! This guy was totally not giving him any bit of respect at all!

Who was he? He was the bloody Evil Alliance Prince! He was an existence that ruled over practically everyone!

Not only that, his cultivation state was earth shattering! Even in the Ancient Saint World, he was an existence that could only be described as overbearing!

He reigned over all the ants of the thousands of races. With a single notion of his, he could easily seize their lives if he wanted to. But, to think that a living being would be ignoring him right now. How could this not anger him like this?

All the living beings who were surrounding and watching the screen right now could feel a knot in their stomachs.

Yes, it was true that the Evil Alliance Prince was strong. However, none of that would matter once the Utmost Being of the Ancient race arrived.

"This Evil Alliance Prince is acting so brazenly at this moment. However, this would be the way he would die tragically here."

"That's for sure. Haven't you guys seen how the Motherf*cking Human King is just ignoring him? It's evident that the one who would arrive later on must be the Utmost Being of the Ancient race."

"That Motherf*cking Human King has just admitted with his very own mouth that he isn't a match for the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. Then, why is it that he's choosing to wait here for the arrival of the Utmost Being?"

"Hasn't the Motherf*cking Human King answered that? His motive is to check out the true face and strength of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. Does any of you even know just how strong the Utmost Being of the Ancient race is?"

At this moment, all of the sects and all of the Shangri-Las began to discuss fervently. All of them knew that the events of today would serve as a morale booster.

However, the thing that was worrying them was that if the Motherf*cking Human King wasn't a match for the Utmost Being, how was he supposed to keep his life later on?

...

"B*stard sh*t!" The Evil Alliance Prince couldn't take this any

longer. Instantly, he darted down from above his palace and headed straight at Lin Fan for the kill.

"To think that you would court death as such! Since that's the case, Your Prince here shall grant you that!" The Evil Alliance Prince grabbed out with his hand. Instantly, that bloodied hand transformed into a set of white bones. Under the bright gleam of light, it emanated a brilliant radiance as though it was ready to cut through everything.

Lin Fan stood there without budging an inch. He couldn't be bothered with the attack of the Evil Alliance Prince at all.

At this moment, he was only concerned about the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. Nothing else mattered in the face of that.

"GO TO HELL!"

Clang!

His claw-like grip landed on Lin Fan's chest. However, as though it had just slammed into a metal plate, a ringing sound rang out.

Lin Fan swiped his hands and activated Bare Nudity instantly.

In the blink of an eye, the Evil Alliance Prince realized that his body was feeling chilly, and his nuggets were receiving the loving frost of the cool breeze outside.

At the same time, the Evil Alliance Prince was in utter disbelief that his skill would have no effect at all after landing on the body of the other party! In fact, the other party didn't even budge a single inch!

This didn't make any sense to the Evil Alliance Prince at all!

"How could this be?"

He lowered his head and realized that there wasn't even a single thread left on his body. His face turned extremely terrible.

The moment the beings of the thousands of races who were watching the light screen saw this, they nearly spat out an entire

mouthful of blood from their mouths.

To think that things would turn out as such!

At the very beginning, they had thought that a fearsome battle would definitely break out between the Motherf*cking Human King and the Evil Alliance Prince. But they hadn't expected things to take on such a dramatic twist!

"HAHA! Look at that little donger of the Evil Alliance Prince! How tiny is that? If I were not looking closely, I wouldn't even be able to tell it out at all!"

"I'm afraid that the Evil Alliance Prince doesn't even know just yet that the beings of the Succubus race are using their innate skill to transmit all of these images to us of the thousands of races, right?"

"That skill of the Motherf*cking Human King...It's so strong!"

Lin Fan turned around to look at the Evil Alliance Prince. He then shook his head gently, "To think that it would be this small."

As a man, there was no way the Evil Alliance Prince could endure such humiliation.

"How dare you treat me as such? However, so be it! As long as I kill you here today, no one else will ever find out about this!" This was a soft spot for the Evil Alliance Prince. There had been no one else who had ever known about this, not even those girls that were surrounding him. That was because the moment they found out, it would be the moment they were turned into dried up corpses.

"The only way for others to not find out is for it to not exist in the first place. Can you see what that is?" Lin Fan pointed out with his finger at a bright spot of light that was floating in the skies. Suddenly, it opened up into a screen.

On this screen was the current state that the Evil Alliance Prince was in right now.

"T-the innate gift of the Succubus race!" The moment the Evil Alliance Prince caught sight of this image, his face changed and was looking as terrible as it could be.

"Yepp! I suppose that the beings of the thousands of races must all know about it by now!" Lin Fan replied.

"YOU B*STARD! Since that's the case, I'll just have to kill every single living being of the thousands of races who're watching this right now!" The Evil Alliance Prince's face was menacing right now as his eyes shone with a boundless killing intent.

"I don't suppose that you've got that chance any longer. Soon, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race is about to arrive here, and I suppose that you're just going to have to die here." Lin Fan replied indifferently.

"Utmost Being of the Ancient race?" The face of the Evil Alliance Prince changed momentarily. However, he burst out laughing soon after, "You damned thing! How dare you try to trick me still? How could the Utmost Being of the Ancient race possibly arrive here? This is a lie that even a three-year-old wouldn't believe in at all! To think that you could even spout out such nonsense!"

"He's here!" At this moment, Lin Fan's face froze up. His body bolted upright as an aura surged into the Heavens. At the same time, the face of the Evil Alliance Prince changed as he looked over at the distance.

That initially furious expression of his turned pale as a sheet. He mumbled out in disbelief.

"How could this be...?"

...

# Chapter 630: Don't Forget To Rob Even At The Brink Of Death!

"Today, sh*t is truly going to get real."

Lin Fan's small little heart was thumping furiously right now. If it were anyone else, they would probably have been scared to death by now.

Even if it were Lin Fan, he was now starting to shiver a little uncontrollably. Although, this was a shiver of anticipation. To be put bluntly, this was the sort of nervousness that one would get when one finally met a gigantic BOSS that was countless times stronger than oneself.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of how the Evil Alliance Prince was right now though, he was stumped.

Wasn't the reaction of this guy somewhat exaggerated?

"Lord Utmost Being! Please spare me!"

Somehow, the Evil Alliance Prince was kneeling on the ground by now. Not only that, he wasn't even wearing a single piece of garment on his body, and was just kowtowing furiously without stopping.

The continuous thudding sounds of the Evil Alliance Prince were causing the firm ground to seem as though it was about to tear apart somehow.

By now, the entire head of the Evil Alliance Prince was filled with blood. Given his strength as a divine celestial level 7, All in One state being, even if he were to smash the ground of the entire Ancient Saint World to smithereens with his kowtows, it shouldn't even cause a single bit of harm to his body.

However, there was no way he would dare to use his powers to protect his physical body right now. After all, this was the Utmost

Being of the Ancient race that they were talking about.

The Evil Alliance Prince was totally flabbergasted at this moment.

He did not know what in the world was happening. Why would the Utmost Being of the Ancient race suddenly descend upon this place? He wouldn't even start to doubt that the monstrous momentum that was surging forth wasn't from the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

After all, he had caught sight of a pair of eyes that was looking down on the entire world from that surging momentum that was approaching. That was a might that could only be found from an Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

"LORD UTMOST BEING! PLEASE SPARE MY LIFE!"

"PLEASE SPARE ME, PLEASE!"

The Evil Alliance Prince was someone who was really haughty and arrogant. However, at this moment, arrogance was going to serve him jacksh*t. As long as he could live, that was the real truth there was to it.

All the beings of the thousands of races who were surrounding the light screen at this moment held their breaths in a still silence.

For all these beings, this was the first time they were going to catch sight of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. Even though the Utmost Being himself has yet to appear, that pair of eyes in the far distance was already enough to have their hearts thumping furiously.

Some of the more cowardly beings of the thousands of races were already starting to tremble in fright.

As for the Evil Alliance Prince who was kowtowing nonstop, they had long forgotten him to the back of their heads. After all, the only thing that they were concerned with right now was none other than the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

Somewhere in the depths of space and time, within a place that seemed like Hell...

"Palace Master, t-the prince has bumped into the Utmost Being of the Ancient race!" At this moment, an underling who was wearing a pitch-black armour reported anxiously.

"WHAT?" On that jewel throne sat a figure shrouded in a black mist. Even though his features couldn't be seen clearly, it was evident that he was entirely startled at the news.

"How in the world would my son bump into the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?"

At this moment, the figure leaped to his feet. However, he collapsed back onto his seat in helplessness.

...

Initially, that Upper Graded Dao Weapon of the Evil Alliance Prince floated gently in the sky. However, the moment the Weapon Spirit within sensed this remarkably formidable aura, it landed onto the ground immediately. Taking the form of a black-robed man, it started kowtowing on the ground furiously just like the Evil Alliance Prince was doing right now.

"What a formidable aura." Lin Fan stood there as his body shivered uncontrollably.

It wasn't that he was afraid. It was just that this aura was way too repressing, pressing down onto him like a gigantic mountain, leaving him helpless to resist.

"Master, the Utmost Being is approaching. You've got to be careful." Xiguang was the most familiar with the Utmost Being. This was an aura that he had suffered under for 1,000 years. Each time he felt this aura, it was a form of torment for him.

"Master, let me out! Let Your Trainer King duel with him for a good 300 rounds and have him tamed under my electroconvulsive therapy treatment!" The Thunder Trainer King yelled out

excitedly.

Seeing this excited look on the Thunder Trainer King's face, Lin Fan was exasperated as well. Who in the world gave him such tenacity?

This guy was going so crazy over the thought of being able to train such that he hadn't even bothered to check out the strength of the other party, had he?

Lin Fan looked at the distance with a fixated gaze. He was determined to verify the strength of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan? So, you're quite the new ant, eh? However, since you've killed several millions of my Ancient race beings, I'll have you die here today." Before the Utmost Being of the Ancient race had even arrived, his voice was brought over first.

This voice was similar to thunder, booming out and causing the entire world to rattle under its might. In fact, as though the void couldn't even withstand this surge of power, they began to rupture out continuously.

A single voice that could cause the void to tear apart, this sort of power was way too horrifying.

Looking at this scene, Lin Fan could not help but acknowledge that he was far from this level just yet. The Utmost Being of the Ancient race wasn't worth his name for nothing.

Even though this aura was pretty strong, shouldn't he just bloody hell and appear?

If he were to come out and kill Yours Truly just like that, then Yours Truly would... fine, admit defeat.

But now that such a long time had passed and he was still hiding, was he trying to put on an act of bullsh*t as well?

'Forget it! He can come out as he wishes then. Yours Truly is done being an audience here.'

At this moment, Lin Fan cast his gaze over at the Evil Alliance Prince and let out a grin momentarily.

The Evil Alliance Prince was completely crumbled within his heart right now. The moment the Utmost Being of the Ancient race spoke up, he was even more panicked.

Fear, a sense of fear that he had never ever experienced before finding its way into the mind of the Evil Alliance Prince.

"Evil Alliance Prince, how long more are you going to kowtow for?" Lin Fan came before the face of the Evil Alliance Prince and smiled.

"Y-you! Don't talk to me now! Now that the U-utmost Being of the Ancient race is here, w-we're all going to die! D-don't stand beside me!" At this moment, the Evil Alliance Prince had no mood to act brazenly and arrogantly. In fact, even his speech was starting to stammer.

"Y-you were the one who brought the L-lord Utmost Being here! D-don't drag me into this! P-please leave! I-I'm b-begging you! P-please leave!"

The Evil Alliance Prince had never imagined that the day would come when he would be dragged into trouble by a human. There was no one else at this place right now. Therefore, other than this guy, who else could the Motherf*cking Human King that the Utmost Being had mentioned be?

Hatred!

Why the hell must he have chosen such a timing to appear at this place? Couldn't he have just been a little bit later?

If only he were that bit later, he wouldn't have bumped into the Lord Utmost Being like this!

"Eh? That ring of yours looks pretty decent, eh? How about you pass that over?" Lin Fan took a look at the ten shining and sparkling storage rings on the hands of the Evil Alliance Prince. Right now, he wanted to get his hands on those.

"Y-you're a madman! You're insane! Here, you can have them all! All of them! I'll give you everything! Just hurry up and get lost, and don't stand beside me! This is an Utmost Being of the Ancient race we're talking about!"

The Evil Alliance Prince was completely stumped right now. Without any hesitation, he took down all of his storage rings and tossed them over to Lin Fan.

That arrogant attitude on his face was long gone by now. Replacing it was a look of request. He was beseeching the other party to not stand beside him.

If the Utmost Being of the Ancient race were to think that they were in cahoots, he would definitely be in for it.

Lin Fan had not expected that the Utmost Being of the Ancient race would be this terrifying in the eyes of the beings of the thousands of races.

Indeed, this was pretty unexpected.

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and walked towards that Upper Graded Dao Weapon slowly.

There was already a consciousness attached to that Upper Graded Dao Weapon. Therefore, it could cultivate on its own. Looking at how the human was making his way towards him, the Weapon Spirit was scared out of its wits as well.

Lin Fan smiled indifferently. Taking advantage of the panicked manner of the Weapon Spirit, Lin Fan absorbed it into his Paradise entirely.

Even though the Evil Alliance Prince was furious upon looking at this scene, he did not dare to take any actions at all as he continued

with his kowtows. He could only hope that the Utmost Being of the Ancient race would take him as a fart and just let him off like that.

However, the Evil Alliance Prince knew that even that had an extremely slim chance.

As to running or what not, the thought had never even crossed the mind of the Evil Alliance Prince. Running before the Utmost Being of the Ancient race? Wouldn't he just die even faster that way?

BOOM!

Just at this moment, the explosion rang out.

The void began to erupt repeatedly as a figure appeared in front of everyone in the blink of an eye.

A berserk aura caged everyone within it.

This was a supreme might right here!

# Chapter 631: Instability Of The Succubus Race's Innate Skill

The Utmost Being, Cruel, had descended. Bringing forth with him a boundless amount of might that rippled over, the entire world trembled under it.

The Evil Alliance Prince could not even dare to raise his head at this moment. His eyes were filled with nothing but fear. All he could do was kowtow on the ground continuously, hoping that the Utmost Being, Cruel, would take him as just a fart and let him off.

Even if he were to meet with someone stronger than him, the Evil Alliance Prince would have never shown fear as such. However, this Evil Alliance Prince who wasn't afraid of anyone in this world was afraid of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

The Utmost Being of the Ancient race had never once batted an eyelid or wasted his time in killing someone. If he were going to kill someone, so be it. There was no need for bargaining.

The worst was that even if the Evil Alliance Prince were to be killed right here, there was nothing that his father could do about it. After all, this was the Utmost Being of the Ancient race they were talking about.

This was the supreme existence of the Ancient Saint World, the true master who controlled the lives of countless of living beings.

All of those beings of the thousands of races who were surrounding the light screen at this moment were catching sight of the true body of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race for the first time in their lives.

Each and every one of them were absolutely shocked out of their wits.

Bzzzzzzz.

"Holy f*ck! What the f*ck is going on? Why is the image gone? Why the hell is this innate skill of the Succubus race so unstable?"

"To think that the image would be cut off at this critical moment! Isn't this just akin to taking our lives?"

"The Motherf*cking Human King has finally met with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race! What's going on right now?"

"This is so cruel! Damn it! Why isn't the Mi race and the Samsung race around? If only those two races were around as well! With their innate skills, they would definitely be able to have this broadcast carry on!"

"To think that the stream would hang up at such a critical moment! What a scam!"

At this moment, all of the beings of the thousands of races were entirely speechless. To think that the bloody light screen had disappeared at this moment! How exasperating was this?

However, what they did not know was that the descent of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race with his tremendous aura had caused the entire void to be destroyed. With that, those bright light spots had naturally dissipated into dust, ceasing to exist entirely.

However, in the hearts of the beings of the thousands of races, this was all the fault of the Succubus race. It was because their innate skill was unstable! They remembered that there would be disruptions along the broadcast of their own ceremonies in the past as well.

Damn it! If their technology weren't stable yet, they shouldn't take it out and display to bring harm to the masses! This was especially the case at this moment.

Lin Fan knew that what happened here was being made known to the beings of the thousands of races. However, with the disappearance of the light spots, he heaved a sigh of relief as well.

Before the beings of the thousands of races, Lin Fan had to put on a suave, handsome, fearless, and graceful front. Even when faced with this Utmost Being of the Ancient race whom he didn't have a chance of winning against, he had to ensure that even his death would be magnificent and dashing.

However, at this moment when the image was gone, Lin Fan felt a burden being lifted off his chest.

No matter how despicable and dodgy he would turn later on, no one would be able to see it.

This meant that he could finally let loose now.

At that moment, Lin Fan looked into the distance.

"To think that the body of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race isn't really as tall and hulky as I had imagined. However, there's still a chilling feeling to it."

Standing before Lin Fan, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race did not have a bulky stature. Perhaps, it would be more appropriate to say that he was podgy. That pitch black skin of his was coupled with two bones protruding from his shoulders that extended to the back of his body with an arc.

Those frosty eyes of his were unusually creepy. A single look could send shivers down one's spines. Those sharp and gleaming teeth of his were akin to the mouth of a demon that was wide open.

A doppelganger of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race's Essence Spirit, divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.

"Holy f*ck! To think that this is only a doppelganger of that fella! Bloody hell! Why didn't he send his true self?" Lin Fan was kind of speechless right now.

To think that his doppelganger alone would be that of a divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state cultivation state! Just what kind of cultivation state did his true body have?

Didn't this mean that even if Yours Truly were to become a divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being, he still wouldn't have the capacity to provoke and go against the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race?

"Headache... This is troubling indeed."

"You're the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel?" Lin Fan wasn't fearful in the least bit at all. Raising his head, he asked imposingly.

The Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel, did not reply. He just stood there, looking at Lin Fan silently. He then let out a slight grin on his face, revealing those sharp teeth of his at the same time. This was extremely scary.

"Smile your mother!" The moment Lin Fan saw how this Utmost Being of the Ancient race was acting like a retard and just smiling instead of replying to his question, he couldn't keep it within himself any longer.

Right now, Lin Fan was in a huff of anger. To think that this guy would just send a doppelganger of his Essence Spirit over! Bloody hell! Would it kill him to just send his true self along?

'Did it matter if Yours Truly would get to know of your true cultivation state?'

"Hmm?" The Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel, changed his expression slightly. To think that an ant as such would dare to scold him. Immediately, he let out a really sinister grin.

"Hmm, what hmm? I'll have you know that I've already made all my utmost preparations together with my Evil Alliance Prince here to kill you right here! We'll use your head as a soccer ball and play around with it!" Lin Fan disappeared from where he was standing. When he next appeared, he stood right beside the Evil Alliance Prince.

"N-NO! NO! THIS IS NOT THE CASE! LORD UTMOST BEING!

I'M NOT WITH HIM!" The moment the Evil Alliance Prince heard how this darned Lin Fan was dragging him down into the waters, he was stunned immediately.

'Prepared your mother! I only passed by here by accident!'

"Evil Alliance Prince, against a trash as such, we have to fight him face to face! Let's go together!" Lin Fan continued.

"G-GET LOST! GO AWAY! I DON'T WISH TO SEE YOU!" At this moment, the Evil Alliance Prince felt like crying. To think that this person would be this shameless! Did he have to take revenge on him like this?

"What? You want me to leave so that you can face the Utmost Being of the Ancient race yourself? No, that's not right! How can I leave you to fight someone like this all alone?" The moment Lin Fan heard those words, his face changed entirely as he turned to look at the Evil Alliance Prince with a solemn look on his face.

"Don't worry, I'll never leave you! Even if you ask me to leave, I'll never leave! After all, this was promised and said between us."

"I-I...!!!" Noticing that the look on the face of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race getting frostier by the second, the Evil Alliance Prince could feel his guts almost exploding at this moment. He then hurriedly tried begging for mercy, "L-lord Utmost Being of the Ancient race..."

"CLEAN YOUR NECK AND PREPARE TO DIE!" Lin Fan pushed down the sentence of the Evil Alliance Prince and interrupted through.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!" The moment he caught sight of this, the Evil Alliance Prince let out a heartwrenching scream. This wasn't the situation he had wanted to see!

Just at this moment, Lin Fan struck out. Twisting with his palms, he slapped out a few thousand times. Each palm turned into

a Doomsday Calamity God of its own as they slammed out towards the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

"ROAR!!!!!!!!"

The Utmost Being of the Ancient race growled out in anger as that mighty soundwave filled the entire world. The soundwave transformed into a boundless beam of light that caused the Doomsday Calamity Gods to be disintegrated by it.

To think that these Doomsday Calamity Gods that were trained to their peak by Lin Fan would be destroyed without a single bit of resistance, as though they were nothing but ants!

"Strong!"

Lin Fan's brows creased. Even though the doppelganger of the Utmost Being's Essence Spirit was only that of a divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, it's powers were way too strong.

His Doomsday Calamity Gods possessed a world-devastating power. Especially after the nourishment of the Paradise, they were now stronger than ever.

To think that a single doppelganger of the Utmost Being's Essence Spirit could have them destroyed with just a single roar of his voice? This sort of power was absolutely heavenly defying.

"Utmost Being of the Ancient race...!" The Evil Alliance Prince cried out in a panic. He wanted to live! How could he die right here?

But instantly, a shroud of mist caged the Evil Alliance Prince together.

Lin Fan did not hesitate at all. The Power of Biggra was emanated from his body immediately. Right now, he wanted to use the Evil Alliance Prince as a meat shield.

By now, there were no longer any images. If he were to still wait for death right here, wouldn't he just be a moron?

However, he knew that he wouldn't be able to escape the grasp of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. After all, just his doppelganger of his Essence Spirit alone was this terrifying.

# Chapter 632: Swallowed In A Mouthful

"You're a beast!"

The Evil Alliance Prince had let go of all his pride before the face of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. To think that this Motherf*cking Human King would drag him down the waters!

Under the boundless and endless Power of Biggra, the Evil Alliance Prince realized that his body was no longer under his control anymore.

Every single breath he took had a large amount of this mist.

One by one, pink colored Colossal Dragons wrapped themselves around his heart, destroying and gnawing at him from within.

"What in the world is this? Lord Utmost Being...! Argh! ARGH! ARGHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The Evil Alliance Prince was going berserk right now. His eyes were flushed red as they let out a berserk gaze.

Lin Fan's body was flashing intermittently in the sky as he deployed So Near, Yet So Far to its maximum capacity.

"Utmost Being Cruel! Watch out now! My buddy, Evil Alliance Prince, is going to go nuts!" Lin Fan disappeared from the face of the world, leaving these final words before he left.

Run! Run!

As far as he could get, he had to run!

Lin Fan's speed right now had reached a maximum point. However, turning his head around, he realized that the Utmost Being of the Ancient race was already on his tail, holding a head in his hand.

That head in his hands was that of none other than the Evil Alliance Prince.

"Holy f*ck! How in the bloody world is that possible?" The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this, his goosebumps stood up, evidently in some disbelief.

No matter what, that Evil Alliance Prince was a powerful being of divine celestial level 7, All in One state! Did he have to die this quickly?!

At this moment, the eyes on the head of the Evil Alliance Prince were wide open, as though he had had a vengeful death. Or rather, it would be more accurate to say that the Evil Alliance Prince did not even know how he had died even till the last moment.

That was because in the blink of an eye, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race had already appeared before the face of the Evil Alliance Prince, lifting his hand without any warning. The next thing the Evil Alliance Prince knew, his head had already been separated from his body.

To a powerful being such as the Evil Alliance Prince, as long as his Essence Spirit did not vanish, he wouldn't perish. Even a single drop of blood could have him revived through it.

However, in the hands of someone like the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, there was no chance of that happening.

Instantly, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race had just swallowed the body of the Evil Alliance Prince whole. Every single fiber of his being was converted into the power of its core, and was consumed entirely by him.

As for this head right now, it was just a morbid shell that had nothing within it.

"Holy f*ck! Utmost Being Cruel! Why the f*ck are you following me? I'll have you know of my powers!" Lin Fan's heart was pained right now.

That was a bloody divine celestial level 7, All in One state powerful being! Initially, he had wanted the other party to act as

his meat shield! That was the only reason why he didn't kill the Evil Alliance Prince himself! To think that this bloody Evil Alliance Prince would be this useless to get himself killed by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race in the blink of an eye just like that!

If he had known that this was the case, he would have done the deed himself!

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, you shall die today as well." The Utmost Being of the Ancient race was hot on Lin Fan's pursuit as he commented calmly.

To him, this human was akin to an ant. He was someone that he could crush in the blink of an eye. However, the thing that had the Utmost Being of the Ancient race surprised was that this human's speed of escape was pretty darn fast!

Back when Lin Fan was immersed in the library of the Cloud Sect, he had read intensively. As such, he cultivated some of the skills as well.

Although they were eventually devoured by the Skill Spirits within his Paradise, their essences were retrieved in order to boost his shortcomings.

As such, it could only be said that Lin Fan's skills were only getting stronger at the same time. This was especially the case for So Near, Yet So Far. Now that he had mastered it to a certain point, it's speed was absolutely fast, leaving one in the dust from it.

Now that he had come face to face with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Lin Fan realized just how strong he was. In his hands, he was nothing more than a toy.

"Holy f*ck! This is too damned vicious! If this were to carry on, I'd definitely be caught by him!" Lin Fan knew that his speed was already pretty darn fast. However, against the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, this just wasn't fast enough yet.

To think that a single stride taken by that guy would be akin to

crossing an infinite distance as he appeared behind Lin Fan's back.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan. Hahahahaha..." The Utmost Being of the Ancient race laughed out, as though he was mocking Lin Fan.

Lin Fan shrugged his head as his mind went into a fuzz. What should he do now? Just what in the world should he do so that he could get out of the hands of this fella?

"This guy is toying with me intentionally." Lin Fan was fuming in his heart.

Just like that, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race was following Lin Fan with his hands behind his back. He was just maintaining that small distance between them all the way.

But, this fella was just refusing to strike out at all. He was just taking his own sweet time, looking at Lin Fan run as though he was waiting to see how long more Lin Fan could run.

"You son of a b*tch!" Lin Fan couldn't bear with it any longer. Taking out his Nine Five Legendary Brick, he braked immediately and swerved around, slamming the brick onto the face of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

Bam!

The brick landed squarely on the face of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

"Holy f*ck! Damned fella!" Lin Fan did not want to think anymore. Since he couldn't run, the worst that could happen was him dying, that's all.

But right now, there was something that Lin Fan was regretting. Why in the world hadn't the other party fainted from a slam of his Nine Five Legendary Brick? Could it be that it only worked if he slammed it at the back of the head of the other party? But, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race was so strong! How could he possibly get the chance to do that?

"Little thing, what's wrong? Why aren't you running anymore?" The Utmost Being of the Ancient race looked down at Lin Fan with contemptuous eyes and chuckled.

"Huff, huff. Run your mother! Come, aren't you just going to eat up Yours Truly? Come on, eat me then!" Lin Fan patted at his own head and taunted overbearingly.

"Yours Truly is going to stand right here today! If you don't eat Yours Truly, you're my little grandson!" Lin Fan was a little sad right now. This fella was a damned piece of sh*t!

The Utmost Being, Cruel, looked down on this puny human. After that, he opened up his mouth widely as though it was a gigantic black hole.

Looking at this black hole like mouth, Lin Fan could not help but feel a little worried.

Snap!

Just like that, Lin Fan was swallowed in a single mouthful and disappeared from the world entirely. At this moment, the only feeling Lin Fan could feel was the world revolving around him. His mind was in a state of a mess right now.

To think that he was truly devoured by this guy!

What sort of a tragedy was this?

Lin Fan had never ever felt an exasperation of this sort. This was especially the case upon meeting the Utmost Being of the Ancient race right now. This was the epitome of exasperation. There wasn't anything he could do about this at all.

Even though his physical body state was that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state, it didn't do anything for him before the doppelganger of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race's Essence Spirit.

In fact, Lin Fan could tell that this doppelganger of the Utmost

Being of the Ancient race's Essence Spirit had far surpassed everything. Even a powerful being of the thousands of races with the same divine celestial level 10, Eternal God cultivation state as him wouldn't be his match at all.

At this moment, Lin Fan floated slowly in a patch of darkness. Suddenly, he jerked opened his eyes. Everything before him was dark and empty. He couldn't even see any hope before him.

"That spot of light!" At this moment, Lin Fan caught sight of a single bit of light at the distance.

"I am the Evil Alliance Prince! I can't die! I can't die!"

At that moment, a tragic wail rang out. This was the Essence Spirit of the Evil Alliance Prince.

Just as Lin Fan was about to head up and say hi to him, an astral wind attacked them. The Essence Spirit of the Evil Alliance Prince disappeared entirely, converted into pure power that seeped into the surrounding darkness.

"Holy f*ck! This bloody Utmost Being of the Ancient race is just digesting every single living being!" At this moment, Lin Fan was feeling some slight discomfort and pain in his body. It was as though a corrosive energy was trying to dissolve him.

"F*ck! Utmost Being of the Ancient race! Since you dare to swallow Yours Truly into your stomach, you would really take Yours Truly as a pushover if Yours Truly didn't leave some mark here!" Lin Fan's face changed. Instantly, he summoned out the Heaven and Earth Smelt and dove straight into it.

'Hmph! With this divine protective item here, time to see how he's going to dissolve Yours Truly!'

# Chapter 633: Dilemma, Dilemma!

Even though Lin Fan's strength was pretty strong, compared to the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, he was still pretty insignificant.

Taking a powerful being such as the Evil Alliance Prince for example, after being dissolved by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race into pure power, the amount of power he resulted in was boundless and vast like the seas. However, for the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, that power was nothing more than a single drop of water compared to his own vast ocean of powers, giving him little to no benefits at all.

Let alone someone like Lin Fan right now.

Within the Heaven and Earth Smelt...

Lin Fan sat there exasperatedly. Even if he were done in by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, he would still revive.

However, if he were to be killed this easily by the Utmost Being, he wouldn't feel too good about it. This was way too indignant for him if he didn't create some ruckus or mess that was earthshattering.

Therefore, the inaugural general congress had commenced.

The Thunder Trainer King, Xiguang, Long Xuan, Big Ancient Demon, Spirit of Biggra, and all the other Spirits were gathered in a mass discussion. If there were anything that Lin Fan believed in, it was that unity was strength. Even three ignorant cobblers could compete with a single genius.

There was nothing that couldn't be done with the collective wisdom of everyone present.

Even though they didn't seem too reliable on a day to day basis, they could definitely come up with a supremely brilliant plan at the most critical juncture.

At this moment, Lin Fan entrusted all of his hopes onto them.

However, the ensuing discussion left him somewhat speechless and heart wrenched.

"Master, I suggest that we should just go out and f*ck it up with him. What are we afraid of? At the most, we'll just die together with him!" The Big Ancient Demon said.

"Master, I recommend that you let me out to train his heart. See, we're inside his body now. I'm practically right next to his heart. I believe that something like this is way more workable!" The Thunder Trainer King said.

"Master, I agree with Brother Big Demon. Let's just f*ck him up if we're unhappy! What are we afraid of?"

"Brother Long Xuan, what about you?"

"Yes, everyone makes sense."

...

Looking at the suggestions of everyone, Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. Seemed like this was the only way now.

Boom!

Suddenly, the Heaven and Earth Smelt rattled.

"Seems like they're already starting to dissolve us." Lin Fan was still filled with confidence towards his Heaven and Earth Smelt. After all, there was no grading to this treasure at all. No one could penetrate its defense.

This was the case even for the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

Due to the strong strength of the Utmost Being, his cultivating and refining powers were even greater. Be it a Dao Weapon or an Utmost Treasure, as long as it was devoured by the Utmost Being, it would definitely be dissolved till there weren't even any scraps left.

This was the overbearingness of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

As long as one was swallowed, it would be practically impossible for him or her to want to continue living on.

After the Heaven and Earth Smelt trembled for a few times, it settled down. Evidently, they had tided through it.

However, there was something that was puzzling Lin Fan right now. Just what kind of sh*t was going on inside this body of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?

Looking through the Heaven and Earth Smelt, everything outside was pitch black. Within it, there were even stars that were flashing, as though this was a universe of its own.

As for Lin Fan and the others who were in the Heaven and Earth Smelt now, it was like they were riding on a spaceship. This spaceship did not have any inertia of its own, and was just descending down the endless darkness that stretched infinitely.

Gradually, the darkness started to dissipate. The stars disappeared as well. Replacing it was blood and flesh.

Badump! Badump!

A series of heartbeats sounded over.

Lin Fan looked down from the smelt. This was where the innards of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race were!

"Disembark, disembark. We're here!" Lin Fan waved his hand as he got out of the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Looking at his surroundings, he rubbed his chin. This should be worth a good ruckus.

"Master, take a look! There are a few old fogeys who're caged there!" As though he was Columbus who had just found new ground, the Thunder Trainer King suddenly exclaimed excitedly.

Lin Fan looked over and his face changed immediately. Suddenly,

it turned into a look of joy. It wasn't because he had found these living beings. It was because between these living beings, he had caught sight of an endless amount of Shengyang Pills that were dropping and accumulating into mountains!

"Go, go! Let's go and check out the situation!" At this moment, Lin Fan and the others were carrying out an exploration of the Utmost Being's body. Every single part was filled with surprises!

The discovery of what lied within this first stop had Lin Fan elated beyond words especially.

"This is a formation." Lin Fan had understood this scene before him. There were exactly ten of these old men. They formed a circle with themselves. Each and every one of these living beings were chained with heavy shackles as they continued to cultivate Shengyang Pills tirelessly.

The mountain of Shengyang Pills was vast and boundless. There was even a Shengyang Dragon that was fumbling about this sea of Shengyang Pills.

Just a single look at it and Lin Fan could not even peel his eyes away any longer.

There were so many that it was uncountable. In fact, Lin Fan could only use trillions to describe this number.

If such a large amount of Shengyang Pills were to erupt together, how horrifying would that be? It would probably be enough to even devastate the entire world!

Unimaginable! This was way too unimaginable!

The arrival of Lin Fan attracted the attention of these elderly figures. That never-changing face of theirs suddenly changed at his figure.

"There's a living being who has arrived! A living being has entered!"

Suddenly, the elderly figures began to clamor out with a look of disbelief on their faces.

"Save us! Hurry up and save us!"

Lin Fan had yet to figure out the situation of this place. However, when he caught sight of these elderly figures, he was pretty stumped.

'Scarlet Rainbow Demon. Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.'

'Yudou Ghost Emperor. Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.'

'Aeon Fire God Emperor. Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.'

...

"Holy f*ck! Why is each and every one of them are so bloody mighty?" Lin Fan was stunned at this moment. To think that these ten old fogeys would be this strong! All of their cultivation states were heaven-defying!

And, by the looks of it, these 10 old fogeys were cultivating the Shengyang Pills for the Utmost Being of the Ancient race!

Lin Fan did not know how long they had been trapped here for. However, by the amount of Shengyang Pills in this place, they should have been here for a really, really long time now.

The moment these ten old fogeys relaxed a little, those shackles that were binding them suddenly shone with a bright light, causing them to wail out in pain because of it.

"No! We mustn't stop! We've got to continue cultivating or we'll die!"

Afterward, these old fogeys resumed cultivating once more. However, their gazes were all fixated on Lin Fan with a look of boundless joy.

Lin Fan on the other hand wasn't all that happy right now. Based on his system checking out these fellas, all of their names were one more imposing than the other! By the looks of it, none of them seemed human at all!

"Who are you guys? Why are you here?" Lin Fan asked suspiciously.

The moment the ten old fogeys heard Lin Fan's question, they exchanged glances with one another. Then, they gave off a polite and amicable response.

The Scarlet Rainbow Demon started.

"Little buddy, hey there! I am the Unparalleled Venerable Scarlet Rainbow! I've been locked up inside this place for tens of thousands of years because I went against the Utmost Being of the Ancient race!"

"I am the Battle God, Yudou Deity! I'm also caged up here because I went against the Utmost Being of the Ancient race!"

...

The moment Lin Fan heard the bullsh*t of these old fogeys, he was exasperated.

Bloody hell! All of them were changing their faces entirely! They didn't even bother to use their names any longer! Furthermore, each of these new names sounded one more righteous than the other!

If not for the system's check, he might have been deceived by them!

But at this moment, Lin Fan chuckled in his heart.

Disaster and good luck often came hand in hand.

The legion of Shengyang Pills before his eyes right now was simply way too dazzling!

As for these 10 old fogeys, they were giving Lin Fan a big

headache right now as well. If he were to snuff all of them out, how strong would his cultivation state get?

Bloody hell! Wasn't that just boring?

The end wasn't the most important portion on the path of cultivation. It was the process. If he were to reach the peak directly without even experiencing the process, what other fun would he have left in the future?

'Hais, dilemma. This is truly a dilemma!'

At this moment, Lin Fan's thoughts were starting to go astray once more.

# Chapter 634: I Say, What Are You Guys Anxious About?!

Lin Fan took some time to ease the pacing of his heart. He couldn't rush about this. No, he absolutely couldn't. No matter what, he would have to discuss this properly first.

Soon after, Lin Fan squatted down somewhere in the distance along with the Thunder Trainer King and the others sneakily and began discussing.

"I've got no idea how this living being made his way inside here. However, no matter what, we must absolutely not let this chance pass by!" The Scarlet Rainbow Demon said.

"Snatch! We must snatch him! There must be some way he's using to get through the refining powers of the Utmost Being, Cruel!"

"That's right. This is the Inner World of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. If we take care to not make any loud actions, he wouldn't be able to sense us at all. However, what should we do so that this living being can trust us?"

...

"What do you guys make of this? Those ten old fogeys don't seem like good guys. Should we f*ck them up?" Lin Fan was pretty excited in his heart right now. The ten old fogeys had such high cultivation states! Not only that, they had so many Shengyang Pills at their disposal as well! If he could seize the chance and grab all of them, he would definitely soar into the Heaven for sure!

"Master, can you please give me one of them. I want to give him a good training. Please, it's a divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being! I've yet to train up someone so powerful just yet!"

"No problem." At this moment, those ten old fogeys seemed like fish on a cutting board that were ready to be sliced up.

"I feel that we should take the chance to exploit these old fogeys properly. If we can get their skills, that'll be the best. By then, if we were to cultivate them and devour all of them up, we would be able to take in the essences within and have them fuse into our bodies to make up for our shortcomings. We'll truly have struck gold at that time!" The Spirit of Biggra said.

The moment the Spirit of Biggra said these words, the Skill Gods within the Paradise began to cheer excitedly. Each of them nodded their heads in agreement as though they were raring for it to happen.

"Yup, that's a decent plan. That might do." Lin Fan agreed without hesitating as well. In this place, everything that he obtained was definitely going to be a trade that was profitable without any bit of loss for sure.

Even if he were discovered by the Utmost Being, Cruel, so what? At the very most, wouldn't he just die, duh? Since he had already passed the beings of the Succubus race a single drop of his blood to escape with, he could easily revive at any moment.

However, all the credit still had to go to the system, no matter what.

Because of the system's storage, even if he were killed, the items within him wouldn't pop out into the world. Coupled with Rebirth through Blood, this was definitely going against the natural orders of the world.

These two parties of people, each harboring their own evil intents, met with one another once more.

"Hey, little buddy! We're all beings of the thousands of races. We must stand together against the Ancient race! How about you unlock our shackles and we'll kill our way out of this place together?" The Scarlet Rainbow Demon asked.

"Right! All for the sake of the beings of the thousands of races, for

love, for peace! In order to overthrow the Ancient race, we're willing to sacrifice anything!" The Yudou Ghost Emperor continued.

"Little buddy, a single look at you is enough to tell that you're a righteous individual. It's a form of affinity for us to be able to meet in a place like this!" The Aeon Fire God Emperor added on.

...

Each of them spoke as if it were the truth of their hearts.

Lin Fan was filled with helplessness right now. Seemed like there're truly people who could give up their whole dignities just to scam other people! This was especially the case for these old fogeys. Every single word was spoken as though it was a gospel of truth. A single careless mistake and one might find themselves taken in by them!

It had been a long time since these old fogeys have been imprisoned here. They had had enough of this. However, they never ever had the chance to get out of this place. Since the chance was here, no matter how slim it might be, they didn't want to let it go at all.

"Alright, I can help you guys get out. However, you've got to let all of your True Skill seeds out of your body. I'll choose from them." Lin Fan replied.

"Eh?" All of those old fogeys were stunned. To think that this young living being would be so straightforward with his words and talk about the benefits straight up!

However, at this moment, how would any of the old fogeys dare to reject this proposition? It was imperative that they got him in their hands first to scam him.

"Little buddy, take a look and choose however you'd like. Whichever one you prefer, take it and learn! If you like all of them, you can have all of them!"

Instantly, countless True Skill seeds burst forth from their bodies, floating around the heads of everyone present.

All of these True Skill seeds bore different colors and sizes. They were all unusually strong, with the figures of their respective Skill Gods standing above their seeds.

"So strong." The moment these True Skill seeds appeared, Lin Fan found himself blinded by them.

However, weren't these old fogeys too much? To think that each of them would have learned such a large amount of skills! Not only that, they had even trained these skills up to an extreme extent!

"Little buddy, I've got a 'Heaven Encompassing Palm Strike' that's really overbearing here! You can check it out!"

"I've got a really strong skill here too! The moment you deploy it, you'll become completely unperceivable and invincible within the world!"

"Alright, stop bragging now. Even if it's invincible within the world, didn't you still get captured by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?" Lin Fan replied with straight up disdain. After that, he started looking at these True Skill seeds one by one and touched them with his fingers.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering True Skill seed 'Heaven Encompassing Palm Strike'. The Essence Spirit of the Scarlet Rainbow Demon is hidden within. Learn?'

'Learn.'

Lin Fan chuckled coldly in his heart. He had known from the start that these old fogeys wouldn't bear any good intents in their actions. However, unknown to them, Yours Truly is someone with a system! There wasn't a need to slowly figure out the intricacies of these True Skill seeds or devour them before learning them on his own.

Lin Fan believed that as long as one's consciousness were

embedded in these True Skill seeds, the Essence Spirit within them would naturally devour the Essence Spirits of the victims the moment they swallowed these True Skill seeds. By then, their bodies would be snatched and forcefully reborn with the other party's consciousness.

However, in case of an old bird such as Lin Fan, there was no way he was going to get tricked so easily with this. Furthermore, he had this heaven defying system in his hands.

Playing with Yours Truly? These guys were still way too young for that.

"Aiyo! What a dilemma this is! Which one should I learn?" Lin Fan touched every single True Skill seed and had the system learn them. However, he made sure to maintain that troubled look on his face at all times.

"Little buddy, you can just infuse your consciousness within! I'll impart it over to you and you can learn it in an instance! Therefore, there's no trouble even if you were to learn every single True Skill seeds there is in this place!" The Scarlet Rainbow Demon chimed.

"Why are you hurrying me? I say, what are you hurrying me for? Let me take a look myself and choose the one most suitable for me!" Lin Fan was the Big Daddy right now. All of these old fogeys had to depend on him no matter what.

"Alright, little buddy, alright! Whatever makes you happy!" Noticing that Lin Fan was somewhat displeased, the Scarlet Rainbow Demon replied with a smiling face immediately.

However, his heart was burning with rage.

'Damned fella! Once I snatch you over, I'll definitely have you suffer a life worse than death!' The Scarlet Rainbow Demon had trodden over all the ancient times. Even though he had made this mistake here, he was still someone with a supreme and

unparalleled might! How could he be lectured by a young one as such!

'Heavenly Fire Secret.'

'Universe Destructing Fist.'

...

'The skills of these old fogeys are all one more overbearing than the other. Not bad, not bad!' Lin Fan was laughing in his heart. Each time he learned them, the Skill Gods in his Paradise would erupt in cheers and pounce forth towards them.

"This Universe Destructing Fist belongs to the same class as me but it sings a different tune in terms of style! If I were to take his talents and boost myself, I would be able to level up once more!" The Doomsday Calamity Spirit laughed wildly.

"This Heavenly Fire Secret can help me to materialize my true body! I've got to absorb it!" The Fire of the Five Elements cried out as a surge of flames flew over, caging the Heavenly Fire Secret within it. Instantly, it was absorbed. In the blink of an eye, the Fire of the Five Elements jerked as a man draped in flaming red robes floated gently in the Paradise.

Lin Fan was elated right now. All of the Skill Gods in his Paradise were exhilarated. Devouring these skills of such powerful beings was immensely beneficial for them!

However, all of these old fogeys were getting more hurried than ever.

Why in the world was this fella just watching and not learning at all? This was really nerve-wracking!

"Little buddy, are you done choosing?"

"What are you chasing me for? What are you getting anxious about? Can't you tell that I'm making my choice here?" Lin Fan replied impatiently.

"Oh, don't worry! No haste, little buddy! Take your time!"

# Chapter 635: Three Trillion Shengyang Pills

"Do you guys think that this living being has discovered our ploy?"

"That's impossible. We've hidden our Essence Spirits with the True Skill seeds. We're not going to be found out that easily."

"Or perhaps, this living being is truly just making a slow choice."

"Hurry up, hurry up! If the Utmost Being of the Ancient race were to find out that this living being isn't being cultivated by him at this moment, all our efforts would have been for naught!"

The ten elderly figures were getting anxious now. However, Lin Fan was just taking his own sweet time.

He was thinking about one thing.

A powerful being such as the Utmost Being of the Ancient race would definitely be able to sense any disturbance within his own body. If that were the case, Lin Fan could probably only do one of the two, snatch the sea of Shengyang Pills or kill these old fogeys.

'Aiyoh, how frustrating is this!' The idea of making a choice was really a tough nut to crack right now. However, if Lin Fan truly had to choose, he would go for these Shengyang Pills which could only be counted in terms of trillions.

Lin Fan's knowledge right now was far from the knowledge he had known back then. Ever since he had read intensively in the library of the Cloud Sect, there were many figures of Gods of Wisdom that appeared within his mind.

These Wisdom Gods would help Lin Fan to plan and strategize to come up with the best way of settling issues. However, despite that, there would be times when Lin Fan would disregard their opinions and go along with his instinct.

Even though these ten elderly figures were of a divine celestial

level 10, Eternal God state, the only thing that was truly left to their names was in fact, just their names after being entrapped by the Utmost Being, Cruel, here for such a long time.

They should be just a shell of their divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state right now, without the equivalent power to boot.

Being trapped here for 10,000 years and forced to cultivate Shengyang Pills day and night without being able to cultivate, their cores should have been long destroyed.

As for this circular way they were seated right now, it was probably just a mere formation to cultivation Shengyang Pills, and that was all.

How strong was the Utmost Being, Cruel? He was someone who could just absorb in all the Saint Spirit Qi in the area with a single breath. That was a horrifying existence. Heck, even if one were to whip the Mythical Parasol Tree right now, it wouldn't be able to match that speed at all.

And all that Saint Spirit Qi was handed over to allow these old fogeys here to cultivate with it endlessly and limitlessly.

The Shengyang Pills here had been accumulated for god knows how many years, and it was like a vast sea right now. If he could get it all, he would truly have struck gold. Entirely, thoroughly struck gold.

On the contrary, if he were to kill an old fogey, that would cause a change in the entire formation. With the powers of the Utmost Being, Cruel, he would most definitely be able to sense that instantly. By then, it would be a real question as to whether or not Lin Fan could get to kill all of these old fogeys.

As Lin Fan was standing there, his brain was slowly moving and making a choice silently. On the other hand, it was a pure panic fest for these old fogeys.

The reason why they had revealed their True Skill seeds were so

that this living being could take the bait. However, to their exasperation, this living being wasn't taking any action, and was just revolving around the True Skill seeds just like that.

"Little buddy, how is it going? Is there any skill that you're interested in?"

"If there isn't any, we can try putting all of our True Skill seeds into your body then. From there, we can assist you and try to fuse these True Skill seeds with your body. With that, your cultivation state shall soar into the Heavens and break through all sorts of obstacles in your way."

"It's alright. None of these True Skill seeds suit me at all. However, it still isn't much of an issue for me to help break you guys out of your shackles. The main question is, how do I open them?" Lin Fan smiled gently.

This sentence of Lin Fan had offended the ten elderly figures here.

These shackles were personally empowered by the Utmost Being, Cruel. How could it be something that would be opened this easily?

However, now that such a rare opportunity was dangling before their faces, how could they possibly bear to give it up? Hence, they started going into deep pondering.

Along with the old fogeys, Lin Fan thought as well. His gaze then turned into the center of the formation where the dense Shengyang Pills river laid such that it had already turned into a dimension of its own.

"How many Shengyang Pills are there?" Lin Fan asked.

"Three trillion." The Scarlet Rainbow Demon was still troubled over the issue of the shackles. However, this living being before him was the Big Daddy here, so he had an obligation to respond.

The moment Lin Fan heard the actual number, he was taken aback somewhat in disbelief.

'Three trillion!?' How f*cking crazy was this? Even if he were to count for all eternity, he might not even be able to finish counting all of them!

If these three trillion Shengyang Pills were to burst forth from a Dao Weapon, Lin Fan wondered if this could even bust a breach in the entire Ancient Saint World.

Standing before the Shengyang Pill river, a thought came into Lin Fan's mind, 'I'll give it a shot. I've got nothing to lose anyway. Compared to these old fogeys, this is way more valuable anyways.'

'Three trillion. Three goddamn trillion. I may not even be able to cultivate this much in my entire lifetime!'

At this moment, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race had opened forth a path for Lin Fan. He hated himself for not coming up with this idea first. The idea of enslaving a bunch of powerful beings to have them churn out Shengyang Pills for him in his Paradise all day and night! If he had thought of that, he wouldn't be as poor as he was right now!

"Little buddy, what are you trying to do?"

"Little buddy, all of these Shengyang Pills belongs to the Utmost Being of the Ancient race! You mustn't touch them at all cost! The moment you touch them, he would be sure to sense it! By then, it'd be too late for all of us!"

"Little buddy...!"

Looking at how Lin Fan was stepping into the sea of Shengyang Pills, the ten elderly figures wanted to stop him as their faces took a huge turn. However, it was all too late for that.

They knew that this vast amount of Shengyang Pills was definitely a heavenly fortune for any being of the thousands of races. One couldn't possibly peel their eyes off of this. After all, this was the stash of the Utmost Being that he had accumulated over 10,000 years.

"Haha! All of you bloody old undead sh*ts. How dare you plant your consciousness within your True Skill seeds? If Yours Truly had really delved in, Yours Truly might have been snatched over by you guys. But your sneaky and devious tricks are way too naïve in the eyes of Yours Truly here. All of these Shengyang Pills? I'll accept them graciously."

"Roc's Breath!"

"Paradise!"

In a jiffy, Lin Fan opened his mouth wide, and with a breath that was as humongous as mountains, he sucked in the Shengyang Pills endlessly into his tummy.

At this moment, an immense amount of energy burst forth as his Paradise caged this entire sea of Shengyang Pills within it.

A Shengyang Pill Dragon was devoured by Lin Fan just like that.

One trillion in his hands.

Using a claw-like grip, Lin Fan reached out and grasped at yet another Shengyang Pill Dragon, tossing it within his Paradise.

Two trillion pills in his hands.

One trillion Shengyang Pills was equivalent to one Shengyang Pill Dragon.

"Y-YOU'RE MAD!" The ten elderly figures were pale with shock at how wantonly this living being was stealing the Shengyang Pills. What use would he have even if he stole them? This was still within the body of the Utmost Being, Cruel! It was not as though he would have a chance to make it out later on!

In the blink of an eye, three trillion Shengyang Pills were stolen by Lin Fan just like that.

But, before Lin Fan could even celebrate over this, the void above him trembled as a gigantic vortex appeared above him.

"Living being! How dare you steal at the riches of Your Utmost

Being here? You deserve death for your crimes!" An overbearingly shrill voice whirled out of the vortex.

The moment the elderly figures heard this voice, their faces changed immediately as they let out shouts in an endless amount of fear.

Before Lin Fan knew it, a figure had appeared all of a sudden before him.

The Utmost Being, Cruel, looked at this living being before him. Even though there was no expression on his face, his heart was a little jolted. He could not really understand how this living being could dodge his refining powers.

Anything that entered his belly, even if it were an Utmost Treasure, it would definitely be refined into a pure stream of energy.

However, none of this mattered to the Utmost Being, Cruel. After all, the outcome of this living being was none other than death itself.

"Cruel, you're the one who swallowed me. Whether or not you can refine me into your body is none of my business! As for these three trillion Shengyang Pills of yours, they are all mine whether you like it or not! There's no way you're getting them back!" Lin Fan snorted coldly. The true powers of the Utmost Being were indefinitely strong, which was something that Lin Fan knew.

However, to Lin Fan, the most important thing in life was fighting. Even if he couldn't fight, he had to.

"Die!"

The Utmost Being, Cruel, did not say anything more. Opening his hands that covered the entire sky, he grabbed out at Lin Fan.

# *Chapter 636: Man, Feels Good To Have A Backing!*

At the place where the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race resided, eight towering spires stood in a circle. In the center laid a bottomless, pitch black abyss. A woman with breathtaking features and an unparalleled might was kept within.

"Cruel, the intent of Fire and Water isn't something that you can peep at." Even though the Fire Water Empress was trapped within this endless abyss by the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, her aura hadn't diminished because of it. With the Fire Water Robes draped over her body, her aura was ever so dominating.

Fire and Water were never meant to coexist. No matter how deep the cultivation state of the Fire Water Empress was or how far she had trodden over the entire ancient times to wield control over these two True Essences, the path of fusing them together was still a process that was arduously slow.

However, the aura that she was emanating right now was somewhat strange.

The gentleness and soothing powers of Water, and the berserk and merciless powers of Fire were intertwining with one another. The extremities of Yin and Yang along with the logic and wisdom of the universe laid beneath her feet. It was as though every single step she took could reverse Yin and Yang and upturn the Heaven and Earth.

"Fire Water Empress, your aura... How could it be?" The true body of Cruel looked at the Fire Water Empress before him and let out a look of astonishment.

The Fire Water Empress chuckled snidely, "You wouldn't understand."

"That's right, I wouldn't. But, I'll have you know that I bumped

into something really interesting today. From a being of the Human race, I caught a trace of your aura. However, he has been devoured into my tummy and is now stuck there, unable to escape." Cruel laughed out.

The moment the Fire Water Empress heard this, her brows creased. Someone with a trace of her aura? Could it be that fella?

"Oh, it seems like you DO know him then. I suppose the reason behind the fusion of your dual Twin Essences must be because of him then, eh? To think that the pure and irreproachable Fire Water Empress who has trodden over the ancient times and reincarnated multiple times would take a liking to a being of the Human race who is just like an ant. Indeed, that's how far you've fallen from grace. HAHA...!" Cruel laughed wildly as though he was really pleased.

"Cruel, you're honestly nothing but a young punk. If not for the repression of the Heaven's Will, Your Emperor here would have had you slaughtered like a dog long ago. Do you believe that you'll definitely die if you lay your hands on that human?" The Fire Water Empress's gaze was sharp. It was as though her words should never be doubted in the least bit.

Cruel's face turned terrible gradually. It was as though this warning of the Fire Water Empress was causing him to feel really displeased.

"Hmph, Fire Water Empress, you can't even protect yourself right now. You had better just take care of yourself first. No, I won't kill that human. I'll just turn him into my slave and endure torments day and night. I'll let you have a good look how someone whom you have chosen shall end up as a dirty and loyal dog for the Ancient race." Cruel growled menacingly.

"At the start of the Manhuang, the Fire and Water were born as a radiant light that filled the Heaven and Earth."

Instantly, the long robes of the Fire Water Empress started

moving on their own without any wind. Her gentle, tender hands danced in the air smoothly.

Time, space...one by one, they appeared before the Fire Water Empress.

A series of images appeared as though they were passing through all of eternity.

The living spirits were inspiring and bringing on all spirits. Fire allowed the living beings to escape a life of living like beasts while Water cleansed these living beings of their dirtiness.

These series of images ran through like a story, depicting an era after another.

All the living beings were worshipping Fire and Water. To these countless living beings, these were God Spirits bestowed upon them by the Heavens.

Gradually, Fire and Water started to develop a spiritual consciousness of their own and began to break free from this.

Boom!

The Fire Water Empress pointed out with her finger. A beam of light that pierced through everything and penetrated into the body of Cruel.

"My powers are unparalleled and supreme. My might shall be compared to no one else. No matter how the world changes, my Essence Spirit shall never be destroyed, ever."

At that moment, Cruel's face changed, "Fire Water Empress! To think that you would dare to strike out!"

"Cruel, in my eyes, you're far too weak. Look at the other Utmost Beings. Which one of them hasn't existed for a long time now? You're the only pitiful worm amongst all of them."

Without any anger or despair, the Fire Water Empress gradually retreated back into her darkness.

"DAMN IT!" Looking at everything, Cruel's heart was burning with a boundless rage. There was no way he could tolerate this.

...

At this same moment, Lin Fan was welcoming the attack of Cruel. Even though he was a little nervous in his heart, he wasn't afraid at all.

"Master, give me 150,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills and let me unleash my powers in my full berserk!" The Big Ancient Demon howled out. Right now, they were no longer paupers. That endless supply of Shengyang Pills was enough for them to run rampant to a certain extent, unleashing a power that no one could hope to compare with.

"Me too! My ways of Training are getting insatiable!"

"Alright, everyone, prepare! So what if it's the Utmost Being of the Ancient race? Today, we'll let him know about our might!"

"Burn! Burn!"

In that instant, hundreds of billions of Shengyang Pills burst forth and erupted. Converting into a boundless stream of energy river, they surged into the Demon City and the body of the Thunder Trainer King.

"AHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The Big Ancient Demon growled out in fury as the aura of his body was getting stronger by the second. One by one, mysterious runic symbols glowed with an essence gleam as a mythical power was emanated from them.

The Big Ancient Demon, the King of all Demons.

"Bastard! How dare you use the wealth of Your Utmost Being for yourself! Go to hell, all of you!" Cruel yelled out as an endless rage burned within his body.

"Cruel, don't you dare go overboard! When Your Demon King

here was striding over the Ancient Saint World, you were still playing in the mud and your mother's titties! YOU go to hell!"

The Big Ancient Demon hollered out as he punched out with a fist. An incredible amount of power surged forth. This fist was earthshattering, enough to devastate anything before it.

"Brother Big Demon, let me help you!" Under the booster of the Shengyang Pills, the body of the Thunder Trainer King was buff and bulked right now as well. Seated on a Twelve Grade Lotus Seat, the long whip in his hand danced.

Pschhhhhhh!

The long whip swung out into the sky and lashed out sharply on Cruel's palm.

"How can this be?" Cruel's face change immediately. The burning of billions of Shengyang Pills had allowed the Big Ancient Demon and the Thunder Trainer King to unleash their strongest moves.

This move was enough to annihilate the entire world. Even if it were a God, he too would have to be destroyed.

Even though this was quite the sting to Lin Fan's heart, it would all be worth it if he could get rid of this doppelganger.

However, Lin Fan could tell that this skill was way too extravagant, wasn't it? To think that it would cost a few hundred billions of Shengyang Pills! What sort of an idea was this?

The Utmost Being, Cruel, had taken over 10,000 years for these three trillion pills. And just like that, he had used up 10% of it so easily. This way of spending it was way too scary!

Crack.

Under the might of this move, the arm of Cruel began to crumble down as though it could not withstand the force of it.

"B*stard! How dare you destroy my arm? I'll have you dead!" Right now, Cruel was incensed. A fearsome amount of energy

rippled out from him.

"Utmost Being, spare us!"

"Utmost Being, spare us!"

The ten elderly figures started begging. They were like little boats in the middle of a raging tsunami right now. They didn't have any control of their own and could just be sunken at any moment.

Cruel swept his robes and shifted the ten elderly figures elsewhere. The ten of them were his fortune. He couldn't let them die just like that. He would still have to depend on them to cultivate out more Shengyang Pills for him in the future.

"Human! You've got to die today!" The body of the Utmost Being, Cruel, began to expand rapidly as his aura did the same.

At this moment, Lin Fan was exasperated. If this were to go on, what was he to do?

Even if he had three trillion Shengyang Pills, it was pretty impossible for him to kill this guy with that. After all, he himself was far too weak right now.

Boom!

Just as Lin Fan was prepared to receive his death, a mysterious energy tunneled through and surrounded Cruel within.

"Fire Water Empress? How dare you use my true body to penetrate over here? You want to save this human? But, I'll never let you succeed!" Cruel screamed out. Slapping out with his palm, he covered Lin Fan up like the Five Finger Mountains.

At this moment, Lin Fan was still not too sure of the exact circumstances. However, the moment he heard the name of the Fire Water Empress, he leaped with joy in his heart. So, this was how good it felt to have someone backing oneself!

At critical moments, there would always be someone to assist

one!

However, Lin Fan was not going to express gratitude for this favor. After all, his weak and feeble body had endured the trampling of the Fire Water Empress. It was only right that she gave him some compensation for it.

But, looking at the situation right now, Cruel was suppressing his own powers so that he could deal with the Fire Water Empress' powers first.

Most likely, once he had taken down the powers that the Fire Water Empress had sent over to assist him with, he would come over and deal with Lin Fan.

# Chapter 637: Degeneracy of Morals!

Cruel's powers converged into a gigantic arm, caging Lin Fan within. As though each of its fingers were interconnected with one another in some manner, they formed an indestructible light barrier that had Lin Fan trapped within them.

"To think that Yours Truly would be able to fight against the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel, to this extent with just my strength right now. This is pretty unimaginable." Lin Fan was pretty satisfied with his behavior. He felt that he was way too cool right now.

Even though there was that bit of luck that had attributed to this as well, Lin Fan wouldn't admit to it no matter what. After all, to Lin Fan, it was all because he was way too awesome.

However, at this moment, Lin Fan wanted to seize the opportunity when Cruel was too preoccupied to bother about him and make his escape out of this place.

These five fingers looked extremely menacing just on the surface itself. Seemed like it wasn't going to be easy to get out of this. He would probably have to go out with all he had.

"Xiguang, Long Xuan, I'm counting on you guys." Lin Fan turned over to the both of them.

"Master, don't worry. We'll definitely give it our best." Xiguang and Long Xuan nodded seriously.

"Alright, it's time for me to perform now!" Lin Fan burst out laughing.

"Burn! 100,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills!"

Boom!

At this moment, Flying Heavens was practically going nuts entirely. Lin Fan grabbed onto Flying Heavens and cultivated out a

hand conveniently as well.

With that, the 'Flying Heavens Electric Drill' was completed. Whether or not this succeeded would depend on this thing now.

'Clang, clang, clang...!'

Lin Fan wielded the Flying Heavens Electric Drill as it began to start rotating. The mighty vibration caused Lin Fan's body to tremble along with it as well.

"Aiyo! Seems like it's a little tough, eh?"

To think that even after burning up 100,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills, Lin Fan couldn't burst a breach in it with one single strike! However, looking at how there was some signs of damage on the five fingers, his heart heaved a sigh of relief. As long as there was some impact, he was sure that it would definitely succeed eventually.

Time passed gradually...

Lin Fan's heart was elated right now. He was getting closer and closer to success.

"Break!"

Bam!

The five fingers suddenly erupted out. Lin Fan stood up and wiped off beads of sweat from his forehead, revealing a heartened smile.

"Haha! Trap me here? You're way too naïve for that!" Right now, Lin Fan was full of equipment for all sorts of situations. He could definitely make his way out of all sorts of sticky situations with ease!

However, the current situation right now had him pretty confused. Cruel had suddenly disappeared. Lin Fan did not know where he had gone to, neither did he know what he was supposed to do right now.

"Bloody hell, f*ck it!" Lin Fan did not want to think anymore at this moment. Since this was the case, then he was just going to have to give it his all and try to get out of this place.

"Qi of Biggra!"

Without any single bit of hesitation, Lin Fan slapped out with his palm. An endless amount of Biggra seeped out and permeated the surroundings.

Even though Cruel was an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, so what? The Qi of Biggra was an invincible existence. As long as one was a living being, one would definitely be unable to pull oneself out of it.

This dense amount of Qi of Biggra filled up the entire place. Even though his surroundings were vast, it was no problem for the Qi of Biggra at all.

After all, this Qi of Biggra right now was acting as Lin Fan's eyes; it could seek out an exit for him.

"True Origins Crushing Kick!"

"Black Tiger Steals Heart!"

"Twisting Heaven and Earth!"

These three great evil moves had long reached a state of extraordinary impact. A single use of any one of them was enough to devastate the entire world and cause gods and ghosts to weep in its presence, rendering anyone unable to resist them at all.

The sky was filled with imprints of his feet as palm slaps slammed out all the way as well.

"One day, I, Lin Fan, am going to be an Utmost Existence in this world! This little, puny place shall not even dream of keeping me in here!" Lin Fan roared out while sending an immense amount of force that wanted to rip this unknown place.

Of course, all of this was overthinking on Lin Fan's part.

"Ahhhh!!!"

"It's so hot!"

"Scarlet Rainbow Demon! What are you doing! Stop!"

"I can't take it anymore! I can't take it no longer!"

...

Just as Lin Fan was about to give up resisting, he heard this series of murmurs.

"Holy f*ck! Could it be them?" Suddenly, Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. He was feeling insane right now. To think that he could already have gotten those Shengyang Pills. Could it be that he could possibly take away with him ten divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings from this place as well?

"Brothers, attack!" Lin Fan beckoned with his hands. He sprinted forth into the distance with a heart of excitement.

The Thunder Trainer King was long dying of lust to train these powerful beings. Therefore, he followed after Lin Fan fervently.

"Master, wait for me! Bring me with you for this pleasure ahead!"

"Alright!"

Lin Fan had not expected that this vent of frustration at the walls would have broken through to some unknown place! And with that, the Qi of Biggra then seeped in, causing those ten old fogeys to enter a berserk state right now.

By the time Lin Fan came before these ten old fogeys, he was completely blinded due to the sight before him.

The image of ten old fogeys huddled up together... Well, honestly, it would be up to the listeners and readers to imagine if they wanted to.

"Holy f*ck! This is utterly savage! This single image... This is worse than beasts could ever be!" Lin Fan was enraged right now.

This was a degeneracy of morals right here!

"Y-you guys...! H-how could you...?" Lin Fan pointed out with his trembling fingers at this unbelievable sight before his eyes.

"What's this?! What's in this mist?"

"Why are things happening like this? Scarlet Rainbow Demon! You had better stop right now!"

"You asked me to stop? Then why are YOU touching me!"

"I can't hold it in anymore!"

...

"Master, how's my new masterpiece? Ever since I fused more skills into it, my medicinal effects have gotten way stronger! All of these impressive looking but ultimately useless Eternal God state powerful beings? I can seduce even their hearts right now!" The Spirit of Biggra declared proudly.

Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings... Which one of them weren't beings that were resolute and firm in the heart? Most charm tactics and tricks wouldn't work on people like them at all.

However, the Spirit of Biggra had evolved. He could even lure away the hearts of these people now.

"It's you! You're the one who did this!"

"Hurry up and release us from this! You beast!"

"I hate you! Utmost Being, please save us!"

...

The moment these old fogeys heard the words of the Spirit of Biggra, they started bellowing out madly. Even though they did not wish to do so in their hearts, their bodies were betraying them right now, causing them to engage in such shamelessly despicable acts.

"Master, these guys... How should we deal with them?" The

Thunder Trainer King looked at the bodies of these old fogeys with an insatiable hunger. How nice would it be if he could bring all of them back to his Academy for Electroconvulsive Therapy?

Perhaps he might even be able to come up with some new training methods from their bodies. After all, one must always move with the times and create more gimmicks.

"Keep eight of them and we'll kill two." Lin Fan opened up the panel of his system and checked it out. The experience points that he required for leveling up were just about there. He should be able to level up by killing two of them.

As for the others, he would just have to whip them into shape and toss them into his Paradise, training them to cultivate Shengyang Pills for him day and night.

This plan seemed extremely sturdy to Lin Fan. There shouldn't be any issues with this.

"Our Master is wise!" The moment the Thunder Trainer King heard these words, he leaped with joy immediately. This meant that he would be able to train up eight of them! Exciting! This was just pure euphoria!

"No, don't kill me! Don't kill me!"

"I'm willing to submit to you!"

...

The moment these old fogeys heard that Lin Fan was going to kill two of them, they were suddenly extremely nervous in their hearts. They were shackled down by the locks of Cruel, rendering them unable to resist at all. At the same time, they did not know what was happening to the Utmost Being right now.

"Then, that's going to be difficult." Lin Fan looked over at the old fogeys who were in a series of tears and snot right now, feeling helpless. Just who should he kill?

After that, Lin Fan's brows twitched as a plan entered his head, "I've got an idea."

# Chapter 638: Such Heaven Defying Encounters!

"What are you trying to do?" Looking at how this fella was facing them, the Scarlet Rainbow Demon began to feel fear in his heart.

"Little buddy, what are you trying to do? Can we talk this out nicely?"

"I've got a specialty skill that I didn't take out earlier on! I'm willing to hand it over to you now!"

...

At this moment, those old fogeys were starting to feel terror one after another. They had suddenly realized that this living being was a sicko, a beast!

"Yes, you, old fogey. You were hiding something earlier on?" Lin Fan's face was straight as he asked sternly.

"N-nopes! No, I didn't!"

"Hmph! Don't try to talk your way out of this. Then, you shall be the first one! How can you not be truthful towards someone as just and righteous as myself? This is something that the Heavens shall not tolerate! Chop you then! I'll just chop you then!" Lin Fan swept his robes back, not wanting to say anything more.

"No please! Please spare my life!"

"Even if you beg me, it's useless. It's all because you're way too dishonest as a person!" Lin Fan replied.

"Ah! I'm the Reverend Heaven Shredder who has trodden over all the ancient times! Since when have I ever been as lowly as right now? I'm unwilling to accept this! You little beast! I'll curse that you to die a horrible death!" Reverend Heaven Shredder roared with anger with indignance in his heart.

He had not expected this to be his outcome one day. This was something he had never ever imagined.

As for the other old fogeys, they heaved a sigh of relief at the sight of this instantly. Thank goodness!

Towards the ending of Reverend Heaven Shredder, they couldn't help but feel a bit sad. However, they were more relieved than anything else. With that, the chances of them surviving was way higher right now. Now, who was going to be the next unlucky one?

Waving his hands, Lin Fan tossed Reverend Heaven Shredder into his Paradise.

"Alright, next up, we'll be very fair about it. Now, whoever lives or die shall depend on the will of the Heavens then." Lin Fan's back faced them. Wielding the Eternal Axe in his hands, he sucked in a deep breath.

"All of you, stand up straight. Don't move randomly! I'm coming!" This was the first time in Lin Fan's life that he was playing a game like this.

...

"Alright, here it comes!"

At this moment, everyone present looked at that axe that was tossed up into the sky nervously.

The Eternal Axe shone with a brilliant glare in the skies. However, to those old fogeys, this glare was less than beautiful. It was practically the luminescence of death.

Whomsoever had this axe land on his head, it would be utter bad luck for them!

'No, don't come over here! Not here please!'

'Don't toss it at me! No please!'

...

At this moment, all the old fogeys were begging in their hearts and praying.

Instantly, a wail rang out.

"How could it be me! I'm the Scarlet Rainbow Demon! How can I die like this? It can't be! This is absolutely impossible!"

The Scarlet Rainbow Demon could not bear to believe the sight before him right now. That Eternal Axe that had landed by his side was ever so blinding and gutsmashing right now.

"Seems like the outcome has been decided. This is the will of the Heavens. You've got no one to blame, eh!" Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders helplessly.

Right after that, he waved his hands and sent them into his Paradise.

"Master, I'll go ahead and train these guys, alright?" The Thunder Trainer King asked excitedly.

"Sure." Lin Fan nodded his head.

"Alright, all of you, follow me. I shall lead you guys to the peak of your lives and experience pleasure like you have never ever known before." The Thunder Trainer King's face was benevolent right now as he said this. However, in the eyes of the old fogeys, that was a look so unsettled and horrifying. It was as though something frightening was about to happen real soon.

However, at this moment, they did not want to think too much about it. After all, it was all useless.

Seeing these old fogeys that were brought away by the Thunder Trainer King, Lin Fan felt a deep sorrow for them. To think that they would still be so fearful of death after cultivating to such an extent. In order to remain alive, they didn't even have a single bit of dignity left in them.

Seemed like the more one possessed, the more one would be

afraid of losing.

Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state... If they were in the Ancient Saint World right now, they would undoubtedly be truly powerful beings. Riches, status, respect, power... They wouldn't be lacking in any one of those. That's the reason why they were so fearful towards death as well.

However, to Scarlet Rainbow Demon and the others, this was also a form of release. For once, it was truly all over. They would be free from their suffering and enslavement.

The branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree were coiled around the Scarlet Rainbow Demon and the Reverend Heaven Shredder as it absorbed the power within their bodies.

Even though these two fellas had been through 10,000 years of torment and were left with only a shell of their former selves, they were still Eternal God state beings no matter what. As such, they still had that bit of their cores left with them.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state powerful being.'

'Ding...Experience Points +1,000,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state powerful being.'

'Ding...Experience Points +1,200,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state.'

Instantly, Lin Fan felt his powers starting to gush up like a rapid, long river that was surging rampantly. His powers were climbing steadily as they reached a new peak.

Within his Inner World, Lin Fan could sense a mysterious feeling as well. It was as though there was a second him who was living within his body right now.

Within his Inner World, an Essence Spirit was nurtured out. It sat there cross-legged with the exact same cultivation state as him. Between the both of them, there was this intense connection.

Even if they were at two extreme ends of the world, it seemed as though he would be able to sense this connection.

The Essence Spirit was himself, and he was the Essence Spirit.

"Seems like this is the Essence Spirit doppelganger." Lin Fan could sense this wondrous feeling of an interconnected telepathic link that was intertwined.

With just a single notion, a figure appeared before Lin Fan.

Lin Fan checked out his Essence Spirit doppelganger curiously. However, he had this strange feeling in his mind that someone was checking him out.

This was a really mysterious feeling.

It was too mysterious for words!

The Paradise, Essence Spirit, Law, and every other good thing that the Scarlet Rainbow Demon and the Reverend Heaven Shredder possessed was fused into the Paradise.

However, the only thing that had Lin Fan regretting was that the Scarlet Rainbow Demon and Reverend Heaven Shredder had been crippled by the Utmost Being, Cruel. Otherwise, if they had their true strength as divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings, these would definitely not be the only benefit they would be giving off right now.

But, oh well, one might as well forget it. The benefits of today were pretty bountiful for now. After all, there was no way he was going to be able to take down this Cruel himself. Later on, once Cruel broke down the power that was sent by the Fire Water Empress, he would definitely come for Lin Fan himself. Even though it was almost certain that Lin Fan would die, he might even have to go through a round of torture before his death.

If that were the case, he might as well commit suicide here.

Lin Fan looked at the pitch black darkness in the distance. This place was akin to a world of its own, vast and boundless. Seemed like the body of a powerful being was nowhere as simple as he had thought it to be.

If this were the case, the only way he could go about it was to continue raising his cultivation state. By the time he reached this equivalent cultivation state, he might then start to understand just what sort of an existence this was.

However, he wondered how the Fire Water Empress and Cruel were doing now.

Lin Fan could tell that even though this was a doppelganger of Cruel, it was no pushover. No matter how strong the Fire Water Empress was, there was no way she could be a match for Cruel with just a strain of her powers.

"Heh. Since I've already earned more than I could have ever asked for, even if I die now, I'm not going to lose anything with it. To think that Yours Truly's encounters would be this deeply tied with fate. Even in a dangerous place as such, I could receive endless benefits. This is indeed the best feeling ever!"

Instantly, a large amount of energy burst forth from Lin Fan.

"Well, it's time to see whether I can bring some trouble for Cruel by self destructing today!" Lin Fan thought in anticipation.

If there were anyone who wanted to compete in ruthlessness, Lin Fan would definitely be the champion. After all, he was a man who had dared to steal his own peaches in the past. And right now, he was going for the big blow up suicide.

How was anyone not going to bow down to courage as such?

"Alright! Go and burst for me!" Lin Fan yelled out in a high tone as he opened up his arms wide, prepared to receive this brand new future that laid in store for him. But, just as Lin Fan had made all

preparations and was ready to self-destruct, he realized that something was off.

"Aiyoh! Holy f*ck! To think that the Fire Water Empress would have managed to kill off the doppelganger of Cruel's Essence Spirit! S-stop...! Stop! I can't self-destruct now!" Suddenly, Lin Fan's face was stunned. Just as his powers were surging out and his arms were starting to rupture, all prepared for a big blow up, he realized that his surroundings were starting to change!

It seemed that he had managed to get out of Cruel's body!

At this moment, Lin Fan's eyes were flushed red as he tried his best to retract that energy that was emanating out. He could not help but wipe the sweat off his forehead.

"Whew! That was too close for comfort! I nearly died for nothing!" Lin Fan gasped with some stinging pain in his nuggets. If he were off in his timing by even a split second, he would have turned into nothingness!

And just as Lin Fan was ready to yell out at this, he saw something happening in the distance.

For some unknown reason, a light screen had appeared there.

And Lin Fan was clear that this was the innate skill of the beings of the Succubus race. To think that it would appear again.

Didn't this mean that Yours Truly's face was being shown right in front of all the beings of the thousands of races once more?

No, no. Calm down... He had to calm down right now.

At this moment, Lin Fan tossed his robes back. Disregarding that left arm of his that was blown off from his suicide attempt earlier on, he raised his head slightly. His eyes were imposing as he placed his hands behind his back and commented indifferently.

"Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel, that's all he amounted to. In the hands of the Motherf*cking Human King, he was still

disintegrated into ashes nevertheless."

The moment these words came out, the entire Ancient Saint World fell into silence.

# Chapter 639: As Time Goes By

All of the beings of the thousands of races could not believe the scene that had just appeared before their very eyes. Just like that, the Essence Spirit doppelganger of the Utmost Being's Cruel was gone?

"Ah!"

"The doppelganger of the Utmost Being, Cruel's Essence Spirit doppelganger has been extinguished!"

"How did that human do it? Isn't he way too strong?"

"HAHA! This is a day worth celebrating! Long live the Motherf*cking Human King!"f*ck

"All hail the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"The courage of the Succubus race has brought for all of us the most carthatic scene of our lives!"

"Look at how handsome the Motherf*cking Human King looks just standing there! But, why is his arm gone?"

"That battle earlier on must have been really exciting! However, in front of the Motherf*cking Human King, all the Ancient race beings shall be smitten into dust!"

...

The beings of the thousands of races were exhilarated right now. They couldn't contain this heart of excitement that laid within their bodies right now.

Because to them, this was something that was way too satisfying!

After being repressed by the Ancient race for so long, they needed a hero to stand up and face off against the Ancient race. However, no matter how long they had waited, that day had never ever come.

Even though there were many powerful beings within the thousands of races, some of these powerful beings had gone into hiding entirely, some of them were busy dealing with politics against one another, and others lost their guts immediately at the sound of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

But now, the Motherf*cking Human King was here. With absolute strength, he had managed to crush an Utmost Being of the Ancient race! For any being of the thousands of races, this was an event that was thoroughly inspiring.

Cloud Sect...

Grandmaster Yun and Meng Hengtian had been locked in perspective for some time now. At the happenings on the screen, they let out looks of astonishment as well.

"Grandmaster, is this even real? Back when that lad was at the Cloud Sect, he was only that of a divine celestial level 4, Undying state! Even the Essence Spirit doppelganger of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race is divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state!" Meng Hengtian's heart was thumping right now. He did not know what else he should say. No matter what, everything just seemed way too surreal to him.

Grandmaster Yun pondered for a moment, "When you're talking about a savant, you cannot comprehend them with normal logic. Seems like even we have underestimated him."

Grandmaster Yun did not know how else he could explain this. Therefore, the only word he could use to describe this was that he was a savant.

...

"Hmph! Even though the Ancient race is strong, with the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, around, everything shall dissipate along with the clouds! My fellow comrades of the thousands of races, do not worry! With my presence, the toppling

of the Ancient race isn't too far away!" Lin Fan remarked with an overbearing attitude.

Then, he casually jerked his body. That arm of his that was exploded away regrew out instantly.

Even though Lin Fan did not know what sort of expression the beings of the thousands of races were watching this live stream with, he supposed that they should have been stunned by him.

After that, Lin Fna ended the live stream. Right now, he had to cultivate.

He was still left with 2,700,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills. This was enough for him to manifest out all the living beings in his Paradise entirely and boost his own strength.

Even though his current strength right now is decent, compared to those Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, it was still far too weak.

Pshew!

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan disappeared from the face of the world. Tunneling down into a deep crevasse beneath the ground, he sat down cross-legged and entered his Paradise.

The residences of the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race...

"B*stard. B*STARD!" The Utmost Being, Cruel, was screaming out right now. A boundless might erupted from him.

The moment the Ancient race beings standing guard outside his place felt this chilling intent of rage, they broke out in shivers. They did not know what had happened to cause their Utmost Being such fury, but no one dared to head in and ask. In the eyes of the Utmost Being, all of them were ants. As long as he was displeased in the least bit, he could have them disintegrate into dust immediately.

"Fire Water Empress! How dare you destroy my Essence Spirit

doppelganger? I'll kill you! As for that human, there's no way I'm going to let you off either! Since this is the case, Your Utmost Being here shall descend personally and hunt you out!"

It had been a long time since the Utmost Being had left this place. However, right now, he was riled by Lin Fan entirely.

Since he couldn't do anything to the Fire Water Emperor, he could only vent his frustrations on that human.

Instantly, a streak of rainbow rippled out. The moment that rainbow swept across the entrance of the place, all of the Ancient race soldiers who were prostrating on the ground were smitten into dust immediately.

The flames of rage that were burning in the heart of the Utmost Being, Cruel right now could only be appeased with the blood of that human.

Within his Paradise, Lin Fan looked at that lump of mountain of Shengyang Pills that laid there. He was exceptionally gleeful right now. With these many Shengyang Pills, he could definitely bring out all the living beings in his Paradise for sure.

"Burn, burn!"

The connate Paradise Imprint floated gently in the void and emanated an alluring glow.

Bam! Bam!

The Shengyang Pills began to erupt out continuously into a Shengyang river. 2,700,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills... This was an astronomical figure. Even if it were Lin Fan, if he wanted to cultivate out this many Shengyang Pills, it would probably take him 10,000 years or so.

Not only that, he would have to focus all his attention on just pill cultivation for the entire 10,000 years, without the energy to be able to do anything else.

Shing!

Suddenly, the connate Paradise Imprint began to vibrate upon sensing the mighty, vast Shengyang river.

"PSHEW!"

A sudden sound rang out. Within the connate Paradise Imprint, an image appeared suddenly.

"RAWR!"

First, it was a long dragon that was crafted. Its body was 100,000 feet long as it swiped its tail into the world. A dragon and an elephant fused together after that.

"Dragon Elephant."

A living being that looked equal parts dragon and elephant appeared within the Paradise. Its bulky body was imposingly unparalleled. Just a single look from it could cause one to feel startled immediately.

"This connate Paradise Imprint is truly a treasure. Each time a living being is manifested, the powers of the Paradise would surge immediately."

Under the influence of the dense Shengyang Pills, the connate Paradise Imprint seemed as though it was in a frenzy as it shone ever more brilliantly.

One by one, words started floating out of it. Each word possessed a boundless amount of energy to it. It was as though these words were from the Heaven and Earth itself, as they were so strong.

"Worm!"

"Yang!"

"Phoenix!"

...

Right now, Lin Fan was completely immersed in cultivating. The

speed in which the Shengyang Pills were expended was extremely fast. Even though this pained Lin Fan's heart, he knew that it would all be worthwhile.

As he sensed the increment within the Paradise, he felt the same growth as his powers turned thicker and fuller. With that, Lin Fan was extremely happy.

Within the Ancient Saint World, everything revolved around one's strength. Without strength, one was nothing more than a fish on a chopping board that was free for everyone to chop at without the capability to resist at all.

Outside, time gradually began to slip as well.

10 days.

1 month.

1 year.

To the beings of the thousands of races, it seemed as though the Motherf*cking Human King had just vanished from the face of the world all of a sudden.

Some of them thought that the Motherf*cking Human King might have died in the hands of the Ancient race.

Some of them thought that the Motherf*cking Human King might have been captured by the Ancient race instead.

However, most other people still chose to believe that the Motherf*cking Human King was camping in wait somewhere.

But, no one would have guessed that under the deep crevasse beneath the ground, a monstrous entity was being nurtured and produced. Under that deep crevasse, a figure that was akin to a deity in the Heavens shone with a bright light surrounding him. His body was akin to precious jewels, impenetrable by all evils.

3 years later...

A formidable aura erupted forth from the ground ferociously.

This unparalleled mighty aura pierced straight into the Heavens. However, in that instant, it disappeared as quickly as it had appeared into nothingness.

It was as though it had never even appeared...

# Chapter 640: Truly Forgotten By Everyone

"To think that 2,700,000,000,000 Shengyang Pills would get expended to zero by me just like that." Lin Fan lamented. However, the feeling of having more than enough Shengyang Pills to cultivate with was extremely wonderful as well.

Before he knew it, he had been there for three whole years now. With that, the connate Paradise Imprint had also manifested 13,000 living beings.

At this moment, Lin Fan's Paradise was bustling with life, akin to a small world of its own.

At the same time, the surface area of the Paradise was expanding rapidly as well. Even those initially crystalized walls from before were broken away to make way for new and stronger ones to form.

At this moment, Lin Fan almost had a sense of delusion about his strength. He felt as though he could rain down chaos onto the world with a single lift of his palms.

PSHEW!

Instantly, he tore out of the ground and floated gently in the skies. That intimidating aura, that calm expression of his, it seemed as though they had stabilized quite a bit after cultivating for three whole years. In fact, he seemed even more mature as a person right now.

However, the moment Lin Fan opened his mouth, that entire image crumbled away immediately. While his powers might have increased, Lin Fan was still the same Lin Fan from before.

"Bloody balls! To think that I would have f*cking disappeared from the world after going into some se-f*cking-clusion! Three whole damned years! It's been so long since Yours Truly has trodden in the world! Who knows if everyone might have already forgotten about Yours Truly by now!" Lin Fan thought in

retrospect.

However, the only feeling that Lin Fan was feeling right now was that his powers were around hundred times stronger than he ever was before. This feeling was way too scary.

Divine celestial level 6, Law state beings? He could kill them with one punch.

Divine celestial level 7, All to One state beings? He could kill them in two punches.

Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state beings? He could kill them with three punches.

After cultivating for such a long time, the true powers of his body right now were giving him a surreal feeling of hallucination.

"Now that things have come to this, I've got to go and find all of my connate Five Elements. In this period of time, the Big Ancient Demon had also been cultivating on his own. With that, his cultivation state has also rocketed upwards. If I can gather the last two remaining Elements, I can definitely let him grow up. Who knows if he might even evolve to be an Utmost Treasure by then."

Lin Fan did not think too much about this. He instantly delved into the void and headed into the distance.

Those eight old fogeys were trained up by the Thunder Trainer King for an entirety of one whole year. Towards the perversion of the Thunder Trainer King, Lin Fan was helpless as well.

However, in this period of time, the Shengyang Pills that were cultivated out by the Mythical Parasol Tree and the eight old fogeys were 100,000,000.

Compared to Lin Fan in the past, this was still a great fortune.

However, now that he had witnessed the three trillion Shengyang Pills, Lin Fan's view of the world had opened up. What could this 100,000,000 Shengyang Pills amount to? Man, they were

not even 1% of that sh*t.

The current Lin Fan was exploding with confidence. This feeling of being filled with power from head to toe was simply way too amazing.

A single fist that rained out was akin to a dragon of infinite powers. Who could be a match for him at all?

"Eh? To think that there are some Ancient race beings up ahead!" Lin Fan eyed his surroundings. Every sweep he took was around 1,000 miles away.

In a desolate ground somewhere, Lin Fan caught sight of a bunch of Ancient race beings who were laughing out wantonly. A group of unfortunate beings of the thousands of races had been captured. Each of their faces were terrible, without a single bit of hope in them.

"Who can come and save us?"

"To think that we would have been discovered by the Ancient race even after hiding so deeply! Someone must have sold us out!"

"Damn these vicious Ancient race beings!"

To these beings of the thousands of races, the moment they were discovered by the Ancient race, the only thing that awaited them was death. There was no way out at all.

BOOM!

Suddenly, a gigantic explosion rang out. A colossal palm descended from the sky and slapped these living Ancient race beings to death instantly.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Desolate celestial full cultivation Ancient race being.'

'Ding...Experience Points +1'

...

These Ancient race beings were way too weak. So weak that Lin Fan did not even feel like commenting about them at all.

As for these beings of the thousands of races, those extremely horrifying Ancient race beings that were before them had just disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"Someone's here to save us!" All of a sudden, this was the only thought that struck in their minds.

The moment they raised their heads into the sky, they saw a figure clad in white robes floating there. This man had his hands behind his back, and had an outstanding aura. A single glance was enough to tell that he was someone powerful.

"Thank you for your lifesaving act, senior!" The beings started prostrating on the ground, exclaiming.

Lin Fan frowned, and was a little hurt in his heart.

What? These comrades of the thousands of races had truly forgotten all about Yours Truly? Back then, Yours Truly was on the screen, wasn't he? All of these beings of the thousands of races must have caught sight of that as well! If that were the case, why had all of them forgotten all about him in just three years?

This feeling was terrible!

"Hais, forget it. Who knows, maybe these beings of the thousands of races had not caught sight of that light screen back then." Lin Fan could only console himself this way. Without saying a second word, he left the place.

But, a few moments after Lin Fan left, he couldn't bear it in anymore. How could he not let these living beings know about his great name?

"It's alright. You don't have to thank me. Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, who takes it upon myself to watch over you guys."

By then, Lin Fan's figure had already disappeared. The only thing that rang out was his voice. All of those beings of the thousands of races whom he had rescued were still prostrated on the ground.

"Many thanks to the Motherf*cking Human King!"

...

By the time Lin Fna had left the place entirely, the beings of the thousands of races stood up and were excited beyond words.

"We're finally fine! Hurry up and leave! We mustn't be caught by the Ancient race beings yet again!"

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan... That name is really familiar!"

"Aiyah! What familiar and whatnot! We had better just get out of this place first."

"Oh, right. Right!"

...

"Seems like after hiding from the world for three whole years, everyone out there has already forgotten about me cleanly. I guess I've got to start from scratch once more." Lin Fan complained in exasperation.

Not long later, he came across a mysterious place.

According to Fairy Hongyun's markings, before reaching the place that possesses the connate Element of Metal, one had to tide through an area of turbulent void. The moment one came into contact with it, they would immediately be shredded into pieces.

Even if it were a divine celestial cultivation state powerful being, they would have to make the appropriate preparations first.

After all, they did not know how long this chaotic current in the void would last. If they didn't have the stamina to hold it through, they would fall straight into the face of danger.

This was a dangerous trial. However, Fairy Hongyun knew that this chaotic current of the void couldn't be considered as anything tough given Lin Fan's strength.

...

At this moment, a group of people stood at the entrance of the chaotic currents of the void. They started discussing about this chaotic current here.

"Big Senior Brother, you're extremely powerful. Furthermore, your Seventh Metal Sword Will has already reached a point of unpredictability. You should most definitely be able to pave out a path for us in this chaotic current of the void here." A young man looked at the berserk chaotic currents in the void before him and remarked pretty exasperatedly.

"Junior Brother Ye, you're going to have me dead one day with all your praises. Beware of me spanking your little butty!" Looking at his junior brother, the Big Senior Brother replied helplessly.

This fella was just hailing praises about him all day and night.

Just what sort of a place was this chaotic current void? Even if it were a powerful being of divine celestial level 5 or 6, they might not even dare to claim that they would be able to cleave out a path for everyone.

"Big Senior Brother, I'm just kiddinggggggg!!! Alright, didn't we bring some stuff with us when we came forth this time around? We should be able to tide through this alright." Junior Brother Ye replied cheekily.

The surrounding masses chuckled out as well.

If not for the fact that there was the Ancient race in this world, how carefree would life be?

"Senior Sister, I want to be in the same group as you later on! If I can't hold out later on, you've got to help me out, alright?" Ye Tao came before his senior sister and started pleading.

"Gosh, you! Each time we ask you to train up, you'll just skive your days away. Do you finally know the importance of power at a moment like this?" This senior sister was sweet looking with a petite figure. Her disposition was elegant and her cultivation state was decent as well, at divine celestial level 2, Realm state.

"Alright, I've got it. I've got it!" Ye Tao shrugged his head. However, this wasn't what he was thinking in his head. Why would he have to bother with cultivating and training up with his senior brothers and sisters around? No matter what, even if the skies were to topple, they'd be able to save him with their strength.

"Eh? Big Senior Brother, Senior Sister, check it out. There's someone coming from the distance. He can't be from the Ancient race, right?" Suddenly, Ye Tao caught sight of a streak of light that had appeared in the distance as he exclaimed out in astonishment.

The moment everyone heard this, their faces flushed over in unison as well.

If it were truly from the Ancient race, things would be disastrous.

# Chapter 641: How Could You Guys Not Recognize A God Standing Before You!

"It's not someone from the Ancient race, but we would do to be careful still."

"Got it, Senior Sister."

...

The masses nodded their heads as they focused all of their attentions warily on this person who was arriving.

In the Ancient Saint World, the Ancient race wasn't the only danger around. Even if it were someone from the thousands of races, there was a danger associated with them as well.

Otherwise, there wouldn't be syndicates such as the Evil Alliance and such.

Compared to the Ancient race, these syndicates weren't any better off. They were one crueler than the other, snatching and killing anyone on sight.

Lin Fan looked at the group of people who were standing before the chaotic current void right now. A single glance was enough for him to know that their cultivation states weren't all that high. Hence, he didn't put it to heart.

Furthermore, Lin Fan could tell that there weren't any evil auras surrounding these people. Naturally, he didn't take them as bad people then.

When Lin Fan descended, he looked over at them. On the other hand, they were thoroughly fixated on checking him out.

They couldn't tell.

They realized that they just couldn't see through the cultivation state of this fella before them.

In fact, even his aura was hidden entirely from detection. It was as though he was just any other commoner.

"You guys don't have to be so worried. I'm not a bad person." Looking at how these people were keeping guard against him, Lin Fan was pretty speechless. Yours Truly looked so suave and dashing! How could he possibly look like a bad person at all?

"No bad person will ever claim themselves to be one." Ye Tao hid behind his senior sister and blurted this sentence out.

"Aiyoh! Senior sister! Why did you stamp on my feet!" The moment he spouted these words, his senior sister stomped down on his feet.

Towards this retard of a junior brother, she was totally helpless.

"This is my junior brother here. He's inept at speaking. Please don't blame him." Qian Xue replied with an apologetic tone.

"It's fine." Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively, not bothered in the least bit. He then turned his gaze towards this chaotic current void before him.

Looking at how the other party was staring straight at the chaotic current void, Qian Xue spoke up with a kind reminder, "This is the chaotic current void. Within it lies an extremely strong destructive force. If you don't have any item to protect yourself with, it's really hard to get through it."

"Yup, indeed. I can sense the Metal Qi within this chaotic current void. If one's cultivation state is too weak, they wouldn't have the power to make it through at all. The moment they enter, they would most likely be shredded." Lin Fan could tell through the entire chaotic current void with a single look. However, to Lin Fan, this chaotic current void was something that was negligible. It wasn't anything that was difficult to deal with.

When he looked at it, the only reason for doing so was to check out where the connate Metal Element was located or hidden.

This sort of detection method which could ignore this chaotic current void entirely as well was pretty earthshattering and shocking.

However, Qian Xue and the others naturally could not tell what he was doing. They garnered that he must just be contemplating about how to get through this chaotic current void, and that was all.

"We're disciples of the Vastness Sect. This is my Big Senior Brother, Wu Tianhai. These are my junior brothers and sisters. May I know of your name, sir?" Qian Xue introduced the masses and asked Lin Fan.

"Lin Fan." Lin Fan chuckled.

"Brother Lin, this time around for our expedition, we have brought with us multiple objects that could help us tide through this chaotic current voids. If you need them, we can give some of them to you." Qian Xue continued.

"My thanks for your kind gesture. But, I won't need them. Even though this chaotic current void may bring with it a destructive amount of power, it isn't much of an issue for me." Lin Fan waved his hands while smiling.

Even though these guys were wary of him, he'd got to admit that they were pretty friendly.

There were many sects in the Ancient Saint World. Many of the beings of the thousands of races would open up sects so that they could protect their fellow comrades.

Wu Tianhai and Qian Xue exchanged a look with one another. They did not know why the other party would harbor such confidence. However, they did not let out any weird looks on their faces.

"So, what are you guys here to look for? I can try to keep it for you guys later on." This time around, Lin Fan was prepared to

swipe the entire place clean. However, these guys seemed nice. Therefore, Lin Fan did not mind leaving some items for them.

After all, they were all comrades of the thousands of races. He ought to look after them a little.

The disciples of the Vastness Sect did not know what this guy meant by his words. However, they still replied, "Our sect has a sword skill that requires the Metal Qi. Hence, we're here to seek it out."

"Oh. Even though the Metal Qi is pretty decent, it's still pretty low tier. Why haven't you guys considered seeking out the connate Element of Metal?" Lin Fan chuckled.

To Lin Fan's standards, while the Metal Qi could be considered okay, it was really far too weak compared to the connate Metal Element.

"Brother Lin, the connate Metal Element has developed a consciousness of its own and has a strong cultivation state. It's not something we can take as and when we like to. Furthermore, the connate Metal Element lies within that entire Sea of Metal, with countless guardians surrounding it. I'm afraid we might be killed by those guardians before we can even get to approach the Sea of Metal."

Wu Tianhai did not see this as something disgracing to admit. After all, the connate Metal Element was something really strong to begin with. It was well known that amongst the Five Elements, the connate Metal Element wielded the most destructive powers.

Even if it were a powerful being of divine celestial level 5 or 6, they might not have the confidence to say that they could be able to obtain the connate Metal Element, let alone people like them.

"Since we're all beings of the thousands of races, how about you guys just stand here and wait for me a little bit? I'll go and grab some for you guys. No matter what, the Metal Qi is pretty

substandard to be honest. If you have a skill that requires you to make use of the Metal Qi, you've definitely got to go at it with the one with the strongest destructive powers. You can't make up quality with quantity." Lin Fan smiled as he walked forth.

The disciples of the Vastness Sect did not know what this man was trying to do. Xue Qian felt that this man did not know his place at all and had an element of bullsh*tting to him instead.

Wu Tianhai just frowned with his brows. He did not know what sort of a background this man would have to say words as such. As for the other disciples, they snorted a little. They felt that Lin Fan was just lying through his nose entirely.

"It's alright, I don't think you've got to do that." Wu Tianhai replied out of courtesy. However, he knew that he would never believe Lin Fan's words no matter what.

However, at this moment, Ye Tao was the one who looked at Lin Fan and had his brows creasing. It was as though he was remembering something. With that, his brows smoothened out as he stood forth.

"Big Brother Lin! My Big Senior Brother wants it!" Ye Tao declared.

That was typical Ye Tao bringing on BIG BROTHER into his words. This was a man who was familiar with the art of sucking up and making connections.

"Junior Brother Ye." Wu Tianhai was a little displeased. However, just as he was going to continue, he was held back by Ye Tao.

"So, I'll have to bother you to bring for us some connate Metal Element, alright, Big Brother Lin?" Ye Tao continued.

Lin Fan looked at Ye Tao keenly, then grinned, "Sure, no problem."

Right at this moment, something that shocked the bejabbers out

of everyone present happened.

Lin Fan opened his mouth wide. Immediately, a gigantic suction force came forth from his mouth, causing the entire chaotic current void to be devoured by him entirely.

With that, the vast and boundless chaotic current void disappeared without a trace from the face of the world.

As for Lin Fan? He burped before disappearing in a flash from where he stood in the blink of an eye.

"H-how is that possible?" Everyone from the Vastness Sect was absolutely flabbergasted. They could not believe that someone had just swallowed the entire chaotic current void in a single mouthful!

"T-this...this...!" Wu Tianhai was even more stumped than anyone else. To him, this was way out of his wildest imagination. This was the epitome of horror!

"Big Senior Brother, Senior Sister... What sort of a poor taste do you guys have? How could you guys not have recognized a God standing before us? This is simply way too regrettable. If not for the fact that I was smart, you guys would have trampled onto the benevolence of a God!" Ye Tao replied exasperatedly.

"This is especially so for our Big Senior Brother. The God himself had spoken up that he was going to bring some connate Metal Element for you. To think that you would turn down his offer! Really, now. If I weren't this smart, we would have been left with nothing!"

"Junior Brother Ye, you know who he is?" Qian Xue turned her head around and asked blankly.

"Of course! Don't you guys?" Ye Tao looked at his senior sister suspiciously.

"No, I don't. Who is he?" Qian Xue was bewildered right now in her heart. This junior brother of hers had always been inside the Vastness Sect. How could he have any friends outside?

Ye Tao tossed his robes aside and grinned with a slight smile, "Alright. All of you have got to listen up now. And don't start yelling out, alright?"

"Hurry up and tell us."

# Chapter 642: A Road Of Oppression

Wu Tianhai, Qian Xue, and the others were filled with curiosity right now. They wondered just who this person was. Furthermore, by the looks of Ye Tao's face, this guy seemed like a serious bigshot.

"Alright, all of you better listen up well. Don't get so startled that you can't even speak later on." Ye Tao felt that he had to build up the mood right now. Therefore, he fake-coughed a little.

"Hurry up! Stop mystifying this deliberately!"

"Junior brother, if you're not going to say it, then don't blame your senior sister here for resorting to extreme measures to have you spout it out later on." Xue Qian's face sterned up. It was as though something bad was going to happen to Ye Tao if he continued hiding stuff.

"Alright, I'll say, I'll say! Gosh. Why do you guys have to be so bad?" Ye Tao was kind of exasperated right now. It was all because he was way too weak personally that he was being bullied right now, tsk!

"This man... At the very beginning, I did not recognize who he was either. However, I felt that he was someone really familiar. The more I looked and recalled, wasn't this man that Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan?" Ye Tao explained.

"The Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan?" Everyone had yet to react to this news and was searching the back of their minds for this name.

"Ah!"

Now that Ye Tao had made it so clear, if anyone still didn't get it, they would probably have to be braindead.

Xue Qian's face changed abruptly into one of disbelief, "What?! He's THE Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan? That peerlessly strong powerful being?!"

Wu Tianhai's face was pale right now. He looked at Ye Tao in some regret, "I rejected his kind offer earlier on."

"Yes." Looking at how frighteningly pale the face of his Big Senior Brother was right now, Ye Tao chuckled in his heart. However, he still nodded his head with a serious look on his face, "Big Senior Brother, back when I heard you refusing the goodwill gesture of this supreme God, I nearly pissed my pants."

"However, your junior brother here has managed to salvage the situation for you. Don't worry about it, you don't have to be nervous anymore." Ye Tao replied casually.

Even though his strength wasn't comparable to theirs, his knowledge of the world was far greater than them.

Catching sight of the expression on the face of her Big Senior Brother, Qian Xue could not help but console him as well, "Big Senior Brother, I'm sure the Motherf*cking Human King would not take this to heart. Don't you think so, Junior Brother Ye?"

"Yes, senior sister is right. How could the Motherf*cking Human King possibly mind things like this?" Ye Tao nodded his head in agreement.

"Then, when the Motherf*cking Human King returns later on, what should we do?" Wu Tianhai was starting to calm down right now. However, he was still slightly nervous about everything that happened.

The Motherf*cking Human King was someone who was bloody damn famous in the Ancient Saint World! Back then during that duel, even though it wasn't way too intense, everyone had still witnessed the Utmost Being, Cruel, dying in the hands of the Motherf*cking Human King!

To the beings of the thousands of races, this was an event that was thoroughly invigorating and inspiring!

At this moment, everyone turned their gazes towards their

Junior Brother Ye. It was as though Junior Brother Ye was their support right now.

Looking at the gazes that landed on him from his senior brothers and sisters, Ye Tao could not help but puff up his chest slightly.

"According to my observation, the way the Motherf*cking Human King was talking to us with such a calm and peaceful tone means that he is someone who doesn't hanker after fame. I'm sure he doesn't want others to know who he is at all. Therefore, when the Motherf*cking Human King comes out later on, we must continue to act as we have done so. We mustn't let out any unusual looks on our faces."

"Hais! The Motherf*cking Human King could be considered as the new age idol of the entire Ancient Saint World. To think that we would have such luck to meet with him even once today. If we were to let the world know of this in the future, it would be a prideful event for us indeed."

At this moment, Ye Tao was really emotional as well. This was the first time he had realized how witty he was.

Everyone in the surroundings nodded their heads silently as well. They felt that the words of their Junior Brother Ye made sense. Therefore, this would be how they would approach the situation later on.

Within the Secret Grounds...

Lin Fan's path forward was one filled with oppression.

This secret ground that was filled with the connate Metal Element was something that the Ancient race couldn't control at all. After all, there was a natural defense mechanism of the chaotic current void at the entrance. That thing did not show any form of favoritism to anyone, shredding anyone who couldn't withstand its might into pieces if they had dared to enter.

"Living being, this isn't a place you should be at. Hurry up and

leave." Suddenly, a furious voice rang from a bunch of Metal Spirits within that Sea of Metal. Each one of them shone with a brilliant golden glow and an edged aura, slicing through everything. It was as though even the void could be cut cleanly by them.

The Metal Spirits here possessed an extraordinary strength. However, just like every other living being, they had a leader as well.

At the back of a bunch of Metal Spirits, an extremely strong Metal Spirit draped in metal armor stood there, wielding a longsword with an extremely sharp aura, ready to slice through everything.

"What a strong living being! Amongst the Five Elements, the living beings that were born from the connate Metal Element are probably the strongest ones. They're practically seeking battles!" The moment Lin Fan approached the Sea of Metal, he could sense a sharp aura edging out towards him.

If it were anyone with a lower cultivation state, they might have already been turned into a beehive by now. However, Lin Fan could practically just ignore these sharp aura negligibly. They didn't do any damage to him at all.

Lin Fan strode out and grabbed with his palm. With a loud explosion, the void broke over as he grabbed at these Metal Spirits.

The Metal Spirits growled in anger. However, under Lin Fan's grab, they couldn't resist at all and were converted into pure connate Metal Element.

Based on Lin Fan's strength right now, these spirits were akin to mere ants. There wasn't even a single way they could fight back at all.

In the Ancient Saint World, there weren't many people who required the connate Five Elements for their cultivation. Even if

some skills were to require them, they would only require a little of it.

However, to Lin Fan, the breakthrough of the Demon City was imperative. Therefore, the amount of connate Five Elements he required was as vast as the seas. If he didn't take in all of them, it wouldn't be enough to satiate him.

And, just as Lin Fan had cleared this bunch of Metal Spirits, an extremely shrill sound rang out from behind him.

The sound transformed into a relentless sharp sword that bolted out at Lin Fan.

"Damned living being! How dare you massacre my people?"

In the depths of this Sea of Metal, there was a palace that stood upright. From there, a 10,000 feet tall golden colored giant howled out.

Divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state.

For any of the connate Five Elements, this was considered to be an extremely strong living being.

"I'm just borrowing you guys for a need of mine." Lin Fan did not hesitate as he sent out a palm strike immediately, causing the entire place to tremble under it.

The Demon City revolved with the Big Ancient Demon's descent into the world. Opening his gigantic mouth, a boundless amount of energy rippled out into the entire place.

His single breath could swallow mountains and rivers as that endless amount of energy surged out.

With that, the entire secret grounds began to vibrate intensely.

"All of you shall come and turn into a part of Your Majesty here!" The Big Ancient Demon's eyes shone with a bright glint as he started swallowing continuously.

Based on Lin Fan's current cultivation state, killing these connate

Elemental Spirits was as easy as killing an ant, nothing challenging at all.

"Connate Metal Element shall live and breathe relentlessly! The Dao of endless fighting of Metal!"

"Slay!"

At this moment, the golden giant couldn't take it any longer as he rushed over with his sword raised. That gigantic body surged through the entire secret ground with a bright shimmering blade that was relentless.

However, by the time it came to the face of the Big Ancient Demon, he was grabbed in his hands and tossed straight into its mouth.

Crack.

The sound of Metal being crunched sounded out as the golden giant was converted into a dense, long Metal river that was eventually fused into the Demon City.

"This place no longer needs to exist." Lin Fan opened his palm. His fingers began to extend out while the place started shrinking down. Eventually, it turned into a spot of light that was captured into Lin Fan's palms.

This was the way of crushing everything with absolute strength.

The masses outside did not know what was going on at all. However, they realized in shock that the entire secret grounds seemed to have disappeared before their very faces!

At this moment, they caught sight of a lone figure walking out slowly.

One after another, they let out a look of horror.

That incredibly strong secret ground that possessed the connate Element of Metal... It was gone, just like that!

T-this...!

# Chapter 643: This Saves Me The Effort!

Lin Fan had not expected to subdue the connate Metal Element so quickly. Amongst it, the Metal Spirits that were spawned from the connate Element of Metal were akin to ants, being taken down by him with the back of his hand without much difficulty.

If this were in the past, he might have had to put in quite the bit of effort.

Seemed like this was truly the advantage he had after becoming stronger.

Right now within his Demon City, he had already gathered four out of five of the connate Five Elements. He was down to the last one now. As long as he could find the connate Element of Wood and have all Five Elements functioning as one, that would be the time when the Demon City would be ready to breakthrough.

Outside, the disciples of the Vastness Sect were still awaiting his return. Lin Fan chuckled in his heart. How earthshattering was that move of his earlier on? Goodness, the disciples would be sure to ask him who he was later on!

By then, if he were to say out his name, that would definitely have them shocked entirely. The thought of that happening had Lin Fan filled with anticipation.

Seemed like after one was strong, acting tough was something so damned pleasurable, so damned exciting!

The moment the disciples of the Vastness Sect caught sight of that figure appearing from the void, they exchanged glances with one another. They nodded, understanding what they should do later on.

Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back with an indifferent expression on his face, as though he had done something really casual.

With his many years of experience, Lin Fan was long used to how the situation would play out at this point in time. There wasn't much to think about. He knew what he should do clearly.

Lin Fan instantly arrived before the masses with a wry smile on his face, waiting for the disciples of the Vastness Sect to speak up. The hearts of these disciples of the Vastness Sect were filled with emotions right now. This man before them was the very Motherf*cking Human King!

To think that such a dangerous place would have been destroyed with ease by the Motherf*cking Human King just like that! If they were to tell this out to the world, who would even believe them at all?

"Cough, cough." After waiting for a long time, Lin Fan was starting to realize that no one was speaking up at all! He was pretty exasperated.

"The way you guys are looking at me, could it be that you guys know who I am?" He started by guiding the questions towards him. However, to his dismay, Lin Fan realized that these guys were shaking their heads!

"Nopes, we don't."

These disciples of the Vastness Sect were firmly believing in the words of their Junior Brother Ye.

Junior Brother Ye was right. The Motherf*cking Human King is a low profiled God! If it were anybody else, they would definitely have thrown their names forward at the first chance!

"Do you really not know who I am?" Lin Fan asked once more, refusing to believe that this was the case. This didn't make any sense! How could they not know of who he was at all?

"Nopes." The disciples of the Vastness Sect shook their heads once more, indicating their ignorance. They had already agreed from the start that they would feign ignorance all the way.

Lin Fan eventually sighed helplessly. He then lifted up his palm gently where a strain of the connate Metal Element floated.

"This is for you guys."

The moment the connate Metal Element made its appearance, the disciples of the Vastness Sect were entranced by it immediately.

To them, the connate Metal Element was simply way too powerful! Just its aura alone seemed as though it was ready to slice off their skins!

Even though this was only a single strain of it, the power that it possessed should not be underestimated at all. For them, this single strain was enough to help them raise their skills to a full cultivation state.

After all, this was the connate Metal Element, something that was above the Metal Qi! This was the purest form of its energy!

"Big Brother Lin, you're truly way too strong!" Ye Tao commented in awe.

Lin Fan smiled casually. However, he was still a little hurt in his heart. To think that no one here would know how famous he was! This was a blow of sorts to Lin Fan.

"I'm okay." Lin Fan wasn't too interested now as he replied with a smile.

At this moment, Wu Tianhai was looking at Lin Fan with much respect. However, the words of his Junior Brother Ye struck into his mind as he calmed down that thumping heart of his, before cusping his fists into a thanks to Lin Fan.

After all, if not for the other party, he would never have gotten the connate Metal Element.

On the other hand, Qian Xue was having some plans of her own. If she could invite the other party back to their sect, their

Grandmaster would definitely by most exhilarated over it. However, just as Qian Xue was about to speak up, something strange happened.

The void above them that was as calm as still waters suddenly began to ripple out.

"The Battle Emperor Sect is being attacked by the Ancient race army right now. All major sects, please render your assistance!"

This voice that was transmitted from the void was both infuriated and anxious. It was as though they were faced with some plight that they could not escape from. Another message followed immediately after.

"This time around, the attack was brought forth by the Sovereign King Wei, Qi, and Zheng. This is a combined attack with an Ancient race army of 10,000,000 troops by the three Sovereign Kings against the Battle Emperor Sect. If anyone is willing to lend their help, the Battle Emperor Sect will definitely be most grateful!"

"What's going on?" The moment Lin Fan heard this voice, he was puzzled.

"This is a skill that allows one to transmit their voices by breaking through the worlds. Amongst the thousands of races, when sects are about to be faced with annihilation by the Ancient race, they would seek out help from others." Qian Xue replied calmly.

"Are you guys always coming across such situations?" Looking at how calm everyone was looking, Lin Fan asked suspiciously.

"Yes. While they may occur at times, it would be rare for anyone to render their assistance. After all, the Ancient race is simply way too strong. This is especially the case when the Ancient race army gathers. That's even more frightening. Most of the other sects aren't even able to protect themselves, let alone attract more

attention to themselves." Qian Xue replied.

"To think that there would be three Sovereign Kings who would head out as such. What has the Battle Emperor Sect done?" Wu Tianhai remarked in disbelief.

The power of the three Sovereign Kings was formidably horrific. Furthermore, the Battle Emperor Sect was just a small, weak sect. How could they possibly defend against this?

This voice was only transmitted to a vicinity of a small radius within the Ancient Saint World.

At the start, when some of the beings of the thousands of races heard this voice, they were infuriated and wanted to head forth to lend their help. However, the moment they heard that there were going to be three Sovereign Kings, they calmed down immediately. They knew that they would only be sending themselves to their own deaths even if they were to head over.

Looking at the ripples in the void, Lin Fan's heart was gaining some ripples of his own.

Three Sovereign Kings at one go? This was going to save him quite the bit of hassle!

Based on Lin Fan's original plan, he had wanted to gather the connate Five Elements first to raise his strength before going over to reap the Sovereign King Wei.

But right now, his personal power level had already received the boost that he had wanted from the start, and was strong enough now.

Even if the Sovereign King were to appear before him right now, he wouldn't be afraid at all.

"Senior sister, it's the Battle Emperor Sect?" Ye Tao was still smiling cheekily at the start. However, upon hearing the World Crossing Voice Transmission, he began shivering from head to toe.

Qian Xue and Wu Tianhai exchanged glances with one another. Their eyes shimmered with helplessness. They knew why their Junior Brother Ye was reacting like this.

"Junior brother, regarding this matter, don't think about it any longer." Wu Tianhai commented regrettably.

Even if the entire Vastness Sect were to head over, they would only be fodder for the Ancient race.

"B-but, my wife's there!!!" Ye Tao was starting to panic right now. Even though this wife of his didn't really like him that much, she was still his wife no matter what.

"Junior brother, even if all of us were to head over, it's useless. Three Sovereign Kings, 10,000,000 troops worth of an Ancient race army... It would take a blink of an eye for them to annihilate the Battle Emperor Sect." Qian Xue tried persuading him.

This was an issue that they had no power over. Even if they wanted to lend their help, they didn't have anything they could do at all.

Just at this moment, Ye Tao dropped to the floor in a thud. He started kowtowing and begging frantically.

"Motherf*cking Human King!!! Please help me, please! I'm begging you, you must, please!"

"You know me?" Lin Fan chuckled in his heart. That downer of a mood he had earlier on was swept clean instantly.

"Yes, I do! Yes! Yes...!!!" Ye Tao replied hurriedly.

"HAHA...!"

Lin Fan burst out laughing. Using his hand to cut open the void, he started tracing back to this World Crossing Voice Transmission skill.

"What's the name of your wife?" Lin Fan was gleeful in his heart right now. To think that these guys would be so naughty. They had

evidently known him, but yet they acted as though they didn't!

"You Lan." Ye Tao replied.

...

"Junior Brother, you can get up now. The Motherf*cking Human King is gone." Wu Tianhai remarked.

"Gone?" Ye Tao was frantic.

"Yes. He's gone to the Battle Emperor Sect."

# Chapter 644: The Indignance In The Heart Of Sovereign King Wei.

"The three Sovereign Kings are leading a 10,000,000 troop of Ancient race army to surround and attack the Battle Emperor Sect. Shall we head up and help?" In a sect, an Elder was beseeching his Grandmaster.

"Elder Lie Yang. I know that you're on pretty good terms with one of the elders of the Battle Emperor Sect. However, you've got to understand that this is no casual situation right now. Three Sovereign Kings. Even if we were to send our entire sect over, there would only be a single outcome for us."

The moment Elder Lie Yang heard these words, he was filled with pain in his heart. However, he did not wish to let the issue go just like that, "Grandmaster, perhaps there might be other sects who are lending their assistance as well?"

"Let this matter be. Please head back." The Grandmaster did not want to say anything more as he waved his hands and had the elder head back.

With an issue as such, there were many major sects who had suffered losses before. In the past, there were some sects who could not stand this overbearing way of the Ancient race and had rendered their assistance as well. However, at the end of the day, they realized that there were few sects who would actually lend their help as well.

Each and every one of them would choose to safeguard their own interests and watch the fire at bay.

However, it wasn't long before a disciple came running in frantically.

"Grandmaster, this is bad. Elder Lie Yang has left the sect!"

"Hais." The Grandmaster shook his head, evidently exasperated.

This was something that was common in the Ancient Saint World now. Even if they were to lend their help, they would only be sending themselves to death's door.

This was especially the case this time around when three Sovereign Kings were combining forces to deal with a single Battle Emperor Sect. Not only that, they had a 10,000,000 strong Ancient race army at their command. Who would be their match at all?

Even though there were many beings of the thousands of races, compared to the Ancient race, it was still a world of a difference.

That was a race that was blessed by the Heavens itself. It wasn't something they could go against that easily.

The vicinity that the World Crossing Voice Transmission was sent out by the Battle Emperor Sect was way too small. Because of that, there were many sects that did not even know about what was happening right now.

...

Battle Emperor Sect...

It existed within a derelict sculpture. This sculpture was on the brink of collapse and was filled with dust all over the surface. However, this sculpture was the very symbol that represented the Battle Emperor Sect.

The Battle Emperor Sect resided within an alternate dimension within this sculpture.

Thousands of years had passed. The progress of the Battle Emperor Sect was rapid as well. However, since the Ancient race was a formidable existence to everyone else, they too have chosen to remain hidden without revealing themselves at all.

At this moment, outside the sculpture, the skies were a pitch, dense patch of darkness. Only a single look over was needed to see it all filled with Ancient race beings. This was a sight that would have any being of the thousands of races filled with fright, causing

fear to stem from the very root of their souls.

There were so many Ancient race beings. If they were to all strike out together, who in the Ancient Saint World could possibly hold out against them?

Amidst this vast and boundless Ancient race army, three jewel thrones floated gently. There was an Ancient race being seated on each of those jewel thrones.

"The sculpture of the Battle Emperor Sect is pretty decent indeed. To think that it could have hidden them for such a long time. Well, we'll see where they can run this time around." The Sovereign King Qi's body was bulky, with chilly eyes. The moment he spoke up, a frosty aura emanated in all directions, as though the life and death of everything in this world were all under his control.

"The Lord Utmost Being has spoken. We must take this sculpture of the Battle Emperor Sect back with us. Sovereign King Wei, you've just been appointed not too long ago. Seems like this should be the first mission for you. Later on, you've got to make sure you perform well." Sovereign King Zheng chuckled at Sovereign King Wei, who was seated near him.

However, there was a tone of contempt hidden within this chuckle.

In the eyes of Sovereign King Qi and Zheng, this newly appointed Sovereign King Wei was nothing but a trash that was forcefully brought up by the Lord Utmost Being.

This was an ant like Ancient race soldier who had obtained a present from the Lord Utmost Being, and thus this high position of his. But to them, this Sovereign King Wei was nothing but a pawn in the Lord Utmost Being's game of chess.

King Sovereign King did not reply. It wasn't that he didn't want to, but with the Sovereign King Qi and Zheng beside him, he was feeling an immense pressure.

He knew his own status. He was once a lowly soldier, without any power at all. It was just on the spur of the moment that the Lord Utmost Being had boosted his strength, allowing him to take on the seat of the Sovereign King Wei.

However, the heart of the Sovereign King Wei was sinister unlike any others. He swore that he must climb all the way up and have every single other Ancient race being fear him.

Since the Lord Utmost Being had laid down this mission now, they had to complete this no matter what.

With that, the Sovereign King Wei stood up. Opening that pitch black wide palm of his, a massive surge of energy burst forth, causing the void to topple in endlessly. The sculpture of the Battle Emperor Sect began to tremble along with it as well.

It was as though a strong suction force was trying to pull the Battle Emperor Sect out of its hiding place within the sculpture forcefully.

At this moment within the Battle Emperor Sect, every member from top to bottom was filled with a look of anxiousness.

"Are there any other sects that are coming forth to help?" An elder asked hurriedly.

"No." The elder who was stationed to receive those sects who were coming forth to render assistance shook his head helplessly. This time around, it was a disaster, a calamity. From this day forth, the Battle Emperor Sect might perish entirely from the ranks of the beings of the thousands of races.

"Forget it, forget it. This is the fated tribulation that was destined in our lives." The Grandmaster of the Battle Emperor Sect lamented.

"All of us are willing to live and die with the sect, standing up against all the Ancient race beings."

Outside the Main Hall stood a grandiose legion of disciples.

Standing there, they were upright and honorable in their dispositions. While they knew how horrifying it was outside, they knew that fear wouldn't do them any good either. The only way they could hope to make this out alive was to fight with everything they had for that sliver of hope.

Looking at these disciples of his, the Grandmaster of the Battle Emperor Sect could not help but sigh in his heart. This would be a really bloody battle today.

"Grandmaster, Grandmaster Yun of the Cloud Sect has arrived!"

At this moment, a bright light shimmered in the skies. Dozens of figures appeared, floating in the void gently.

"Brother Wu He, the Cloud Sect is here to help." The moment Grandmaster Yun knew that the Battle Emperor Sect was surrounded by the Ancient race army, he gathered a few elders with him without any bit of hesitation. Breaking through the void, he headed forth immediately.

"Many thanks, Grandmaster Yun." Wu He looked over at Grandmaster Yun and cupped his fists together with a look of extreme gratitude in his face. With the arrival of Grandmaster Yun, Wu He felt a strand of hope rising in his heart.

Grandmaster Yun was someone of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state. This was similar to that of Sovereign Kings Qi and Zheng. He would be able to hold out against one of them at least.

This time around, Grandmaster Yun brought forth with him 10 elders for the fight. Meng Hengtian wasn't here. He was back in Cloud Sect, holding on the fort while the Grandmaster wasn't around.

"The beings of the thousands of races are a big family to begin with. If the Battle Emperor Sect is in trouble, how can the Cloud Sect not come forth? It's just that this time around, the force of the

Ancient race is extremely formidable. This is not going to be simple." Grandmaster Yun remarked in the face of the truth.

Suddenly, the entire Battle Emperor Sect began to rattle. There was a tremendous force pulling at them from the outsides.

"To think that Sovereign King Wei would have made his move already." The face of Grandmaster Yun sterned up. Slapping out with his fist, he repulsed this suction force entirely.

Outside, Sovereign King Wei was startled to find out that a ferocious power was emanated out back at him. Suddenly, his spirit focused as he slapped out a few times, shattering that opposing force.

"Sovereign King Wei, seems like the Battle Emperor Sect has brought forth some strong reinforcements." Sovereign King Zheng burst out laughing. Ignoring Sovereign King Wei whose face was looking terrible right now, his fingers grabbed out with a claw like grip that snatched at every single living being.

Within his body, a Universal Elixir erupted forth with a massive amount of strength.

"All of you, come on out!"

Under the might of this tremendous force, the Battle Emperor Sect was forcefully plucked out from within the sculpture.

"I'd say, I was thinking who it could be. Seems like it's Grandmaster Yun! So, the Cloud Sect is so certain that they're safe and secure that they've gotten the guts to come stand up against the Ancient race as such, eh?" Sovereign King Zheng could see through the entire Battle Emperor Sect with a single sweeping glance. He jeered out sinisterly as he caught sight of a figure within it.

"Sovereign King Zheng, I trust you have been well since our last meeting?" The moment Grandmaster Yun caught sight of Sovereign King Zheng, his face tightened up.

In Grandmaster Yun's calculations, if they were to exchange blows right now, the odds of him winning against Sovereign King Zheng were 50/50.

# Chapter 645: Everyone Was Hidden Like Ghosts

Looking at the situation before him, Grandmaster Yun's face tensed up.

This gigantic blanket of an Ancient race army before him, these guys were practically leaving them with no way out at all.

Even if he could lock down one of the three Sovereign Kings, the moment this entire army rushed up, the Battle Emperor Sect would be drowned into oblivion!

At this moment, Grandmaster Yun was clear in his heart. There wasn't any hope left.

However, even if there wasn't any hope, he was willing to go at it with all he had. After all, the thought of giving up in the face of the Ancient race had never ever come across his mind.

The moment the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect caught sight of the sheer number of Ancient race beings, they were stumped.

The ominous aura that was produced by this vast, boundless army took on the shape of demons by itself. Howling out malevolently, that aura alone was enough to rattle at one's heart.

Gulp.

The disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect swallowed down their saliva as a look of fear filled their faces. They were still trying to hang on despite the situation.

But, when they caught sight of the cruel, sneering smiles on the faces of the Ancient race beings, all the blood started draining from their faces.

"Not bad. To think that the Cloud Sect would bring forth this many elders with them. Evidently, the Cloud Sect is living way too comfortable a life right now. Once I'm done here with the Battle

Emperor Sect, I guess it's time to go take a tour around the Cloud Sect, eh?" Sovereign King Zheng jeered coldly.

A boundless aura erupted forth from him, rumbling along like the vast, endless seas. Under the repression of this aura, all the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect were horrified. They felt as though they had just stepped foot into a deep, endless Hell.

The moment Grandmaster Yun heard these words, he frowned. Evidently, there was some disbelief in it. However, his face returned to normal almost immediately as he glared straight at the Sovereign King Zheng, "After that battle 500 years ago, I haven't exchanged any blows with you. Seems like we'll have a grasp of the base of your powers today."

"Haha! Don't get too hurried now, Grandmaster Yun. To be honest, all of us at the Ancient race had long known about the location of the Cloud Sect. However, based on the wishes of our Lord Utmost Being, it wasn't the time to strike yet. But, I guess it makes no difference whether or not I tell you this today. After all, the next sect to be destroyed will be the Cloud Sect anyways."

Sovereign King Zheng laughed wildly as his eyes shone with a cold intent.

For the Sovereign King Zheng, the beings of the thousands of races were nothing but mere fishes. Each time he needed food, he would kill them.

Even though Grandmaster Yun's hands were hidden behind his back, they were breaking out in cold sweat. The words of Sovereign King Zheng had evidently laid down an immense pressure on him.

He had not expected that the Ancient race would know about the Cloud Sect's location.

However, how could that be right? The place where the Cloud Sect was hidden was extremely inconspicuous. How could the

Ancient race possibly find out about it?

But, this was not the right time to be worrying about stuff as such.

Even though there were many powerful beings within the Battle Emperor Sect, there were not many top tiered powerful fighters. Even the cultivation state of Grandmaster Wu He of the Battle Emperor Sect was only that of a divine celestial level 7, All in One state.

Even if he could hold off Sovereign King Zheng, what about Sovereign King Qi?

Based on Sovereign King Qi's powers, he could take down Wu He and the others just by batting his eyelids!

Seemed like he could only depend on himself to hold off against two of them then. Otherwise, there truly wasn't any way out of this.

"Grandmaster Yun, you don't have to overthink about this. Today, the Battle Emperor Sect must definitely be annihilated. You want to hold off against Sovereign King Qi and me? But, I'm afraid you don't really know how strong our children of the Ancient race army are, right? Do you believe that if I were to just order a single command and have all of them strike down, there would be no one left alive in the entire Battle Emperor Sect just like that?" Sovereign King Zheng laughed out tauntingly.

Grandmaster Yun's face turned terrible. Sovereign King Zheng was right. Given their sheer numbers, there was no way for the Battle Emperor Sect to defend against this.

Even all of those elders that he had brought along wouldn't be able to fight against that.

Amongst the 10,000,000 strong Ancient race army, there were countless legatus. Their cultivation states weren't weak either.

If Sovereign Kings Zheng and Qi weren't around, he would have

the confidence of killing those legatus. However, now that these two Sovereign Kings were present, there was no chance of him even getting to strike out at them.

Right now, the atmosphere of the entire place was extremely repressive. All of those disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect who were being pushed back felt their entire spirits being caged up.

Some of the disciples sat on the ground, crippled and with listless eyes. Before they had even gotten to the battlefield, they had lost their fighting spirits.

Some of the disciples wielded weapons in their hands. However, those weapons were trembling all the time uncontrollably.

"I-I'm afraid."

"I don't wish to die! But I hate the Ancient race. Therefore, I've got to remain strong!"

"The Ancient race has killed my parents, but yet here I am being so useless! Even though fifty years have passed and the enemy stands before my eyes, I'm still as afraid as ever!"

Amongst them were some genius disciples. They were unparalleled within the same cultivation states and it only took them a short time of training before they got to the strongest states of training respectively.

In the eyes of the Grandmaster, elders, and fellow disciples, they were poised to be the strongest existences in the future.

However, it was all too late for that now.

After all, the enemy would never accord them with the chance to turn into that strongest existence they were meant to be. There were countless of beings of the thousands of races. However, amongst them, only few would get the chance to turn strong and grow up.

The rest of them would undoubtedly die along the way.

The Ancient race wasn't dumb. They knew that they mustn't allow these beings to get stronger. After all, they would definitely be a formidable force to deal with once they were strong.

And, the beings of the thousands of races did not let the Ancient race down either. Each and every one of them were as timid as mice and would never band up together.

Taking this invasion of the Ancient race army against the Battle Emperor Sect this time around for example, if the beings of the thousands of races were to band up and stand strong together, even if the casualties were innumerable and the losses substantial, they would be able to hold them back.

However, that was all in theory.

Wu He looked at the disciples under him, feeling helpless in his heart.

At this moment, somewhere else in the void...

A shroud of black mist moved around. Within this black mist, a group of people were hidden within.

"Palace Master, it's going to be over for the Battle Emperor Sect." An elderly figure with dried up skin and draped in black robes croaked hoarsely.

"Gui Pu, you're right. Even I had not expected the Ancient race to send forth these many soldiers for the operation. Even those two old fogeys, Sovereign Kings Zheng and Qi are here. If they truly want to protect the Battle Emperor Sect, they would have to have ten divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state powerful beings at the very least."

"Palace Master, that is undoubtedly just a tale of fantasy." Gui Pu replied.

"That's right. However, our purpose this time around isn't to help the Battle Emperor Sect of course. The Utmost Being of the Ancient race killed my son. I'll have him pay the price. Since I can't

kill the Utmost Being himself, I'll just have to settle for three of his lackey dogs." This middle-aged man with a demonic charm scoffed out coldly. His tone was filled with a boundless fury.

This man was the Palace Master of the Evil Alliance. He was also the father of the Evil Alliance Prince.

"Wait till the Sovereign Kings Zheng and Qi get into a scuffle with that old man Yun. By then, Your Palace Master here shall head down to clean them up in one fell swoop." The Evil Alliance Palace Master remarked frostily.

"Palace Master, if the Utmost Being of the Ancient race catches wind of this, wouldn't it be..." Gui Pu asked at the side.

"Hmph. So what if that happens? Even though the Utmost Being of the Ancient race is powerful, don't we have anyone here at the Evil Alliance that's capable as well?" The Evil Alliance Palace Master asked.

"Eh? Palace Master, look over there. The Fox Emperor is here as well." Gui Pu turned his head into the void nearby and frowned. When he looked over, he caught sight of a man whose aura was akin to that of the royalty in the Nine Heavens. Embracing beautiful ladies in both his arms, he laid down on a throne made of foxskin and squinted his eyes while glaring at the happenings below.

"To think that that crafty fox would be here too. He must be here to take advantage of the situation." Evil Alliance Palace Master smirked icily.

"Watch out for him later on. This crafty old fox is someone who wouldn't even bat an eyelid at being nefarious. His methods are extremely vile."

"Yes, Palace Master."

The Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor exchanged a casual glance, not too bothered about the other. For the both of

them, as long as their interests did not clash, they wouldn't bother the other.

# Chapter 646: Dead With A Punch

There was a gulf of a difference in the powers possessed by both sides. Unless a miracle were to appear, it would practically be a hopeless situation right now.

"Ah! I'm a little tired of talking now. Children, go forth and devour the Battle Emperor Sect so that we can head home and sleep." Sovereign King Zheng gave a loud yawn. He was completely looking down on the Battle Emperor Sect right now. Waving his hands, the entire 10,000,000 troops swooped down onto the Battle Emperor Sect in a swarm that reeked of a seething aura.

"Grandmaster Yun, your opponent is me. You had better start thinking about yourself first. Once the Battle Emperor Sect is destroyed, you're the next to die." Sovereign King Zheng laughed coldly.

The moment everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect caught sight of this massive army, they were dumbfounded. Now that they were surrounded, it didn't matter where they went, up or down.

The Ancient race soldiers growled malevolently one after another.

"Kill all of these living beings!"

"Swallow them up! They must taste delicious!"

The legatus of the Ancient race who were hidden within that army were like devious ghosts, sneaking around, all ready for a sneak attack at any moment.

"Grandmaster Yun! To think that you're here too."

Sovereign King Zheng, who was about to strike out, retracted his hand and stood where he was.

The moment Grandmaster Yun heard this voice, his brows twitched a little, somewhat bewildered. However, when he saw the

person who had arrived, he called out in joy, "Lin Fan!"

"It's been a long time. I think it's been around three years?" Lin Fan chuckled.

"Why are you here?" Grandmaster Yun asked puzzledly.

"Why? Grandmaster Yun, are you the only one who can come help defend against the Ancient race fearlessly while I'm not allowed?" Lin Fan smiled.

"Haha...!" Grandmaster Yun burst out laughing. For a moment, he had entirely forgotten about the situation they were in right now.

The elders who had come along with the Grandmaster were initially pretty perplexed over who this person who had arrived was. But upon closer inspection, a person suddenly came to their mind.

The human who was rumored to have a Brokeback Mountain relationship with the Grandmaster! Even though they had not witnessed it for themselves, they had heard of this rumor spreading within the sect before.

Initially, they did not believe in this rumor. After all, what sort of a character was their Grandmaster? How would he engage in an act as such?

However, as time went by, they started to believe in it.

After all, in the entire three years, the one person that the Grandmaster had mentioned the most about was none other than Lin Fan. In fact, Grandmaster Yun wasn't the only one always talking about Lin Fan. Elder Meng Hengtian would talk about him from time to time as well.

Furthermore, there was once during a sect banquet when Elder Meng Hengtian was drunk, and he actually let out some horrifying facts.

"Hais, I wonder where that Lin Fan lad has gone to. Back then, me and Grandmaster Yun had such a good and pleasurable time with him. Even just thinking back about that has me reminiscing about it." The moment these words came out of Meng Hengtian's mouth, everyone were entirely stumped.

However, they did not point it out at all. After all, to them, this must be some sort of a disease.

With that, the elders of the Cloud Sect would then bring back girls repeatedly from time to time, hoping that Grandmaster Yun and Elder Meng Hengtian could walk out of the shadows of this ailment.

When Wu He saw that someone was approaching, he was under the impression that it might be some powerful being. However, when he saw that it was just a young man, he let out a slight sigh.

Seemed like at every critical moment, any small little disturbance would be taken in as a lifesaver even.

The disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect were shocked at this moment. Against these Ancient race beings, they were extremely timid right now. Ever since they were young, they had known how vile and vicious these they were.

However, there were some disciples who had a really high battle intent right now instead.

These were the people who had ascended up from the Lower Worlds. They knew that the more dangerous the situation, the more they could burst forth with the potential they had within them.

"Grandmaster Yun, to think that you would even be in the mood for casual chit-chat even at this juncture. Could it be that you've given up hope of even defending at all?" Sovereign King Zheng laughed coldly.

"Lin Fan, these guys over here are Sovereign Kings Zheng and Qi

here. You've got to watch out a little later on." Grandmaster Yun did not know just how strong Lin Fan was right now. However, he knew that if they were talking about a savant such as this guy, he would definitely be at some monstrous hell of a cultivation state with just three years of time.

"That's right! Did you truly kill the Essence Spirit doppelganger of the Utmost Being, Cruel?" Grandmaster Yun asked in a low tone.

Lin Fan's brows frowned a little as he chuckled out, "What do you think?"

"It must be, then." Grandmaster Yun smiled and replied.

"Courting death. Did you guys not hear the words of Your Sovereign King here?" Looking at how the other party was ignoring him, Sovereign King Zheng bellowed out.

"Shout what shout? Would it kill you to wait just a little longer?" Lin Fan looked over at Sovereign King Zheng with a pissed face.

"You!" Sovereign King Zheng had not expected the person before him to be this brazen. He then chuckled out frostily, "Good, very good...!"

"Sovereign King Zheng, this man before you is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan. Even your own master, Utmost Being, Cruel, has suffered a loss before his very face. Do you really take yourself as someone that's stronger than Cruel?" Grandmaster Yun declared in a loud voice.

This sentence wasn't meant for the Sovereign King Zheng. It was meant for the ears of everyone out there.

He had noticed how the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect was looking. In a situation as such, how could they possibly win over the Ancient race?

However, just as Grandmaster Yun spoke out with those words, its impact was indeed explosive.

The entire Ancient race army was stunned as their sights turned towards Lin Fan. The mighty name of the Motherf*cking Human King was as loud as thunder that was booming in their ears.

Just how many Ancient race soldiers had died in the hands of this guy? God knew how many. There were too many to be counted.

The moment Grandmaster Wu He of the Battle Emperor Sect heard these words, his face changed immediately. He definitely believed in the words of Grandmaster Yun.

These disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect looked at the figure in the void with a blank expression on their faces. This man was the great Motherf*cking Human King?

The supremely powerful being who had killed the Essence Spirit doppelganger of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?

The feeling of the adoring gazes from the masses was so great that Lin Fan could not help but straighten his back. His aura turned extremely calm on the surface while he was sniggering in his heart.

This buff of bullsh*t from Grandmaster Yun came at a time where he was caught totally unaware. But that didn't matter. Yours Truly loved it!

"He's the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"The Motherf*cking Human King who has killed the Ancient race beings the entire world over!"

"Ah! To think that our idol would come forth and rescue us!"

"Haha! We won't have to die now! With the Motherf*cking Human King around, what else do we have to be afraid of?"

"That's right! Just f*ck them up! Let us stand firm and fight together with the Motherf*cking Human King, killing the Ancient race beings till they've got nothing left to their names!"

...

Looking at these burst of cheers, Lin Fan felt a little embarrassed now.

Grandmaster Yun looked over at Lin Fan and gave a heartened smile. It had been three years since he had seen this guy. But still, he could tell that this lad had matured quite a fair bit. To be able to remain so composed upon hearing this many praises coming at him... Not bad, not bad.

Lin Fan pushed down with his hands, indicating for the crowd to get silent.

Grandmaster Yun's face was filled with a calm smile. At this moment, everyone's morale was extremely high strung. As long as Lin Fan could motivate them a little, it would definitely dispel the fear from their hearts, allowing them to face the Ancient race army with confidence.

"Fellow brothers! Today, whomsoever we're unhappy with, we f*ck them up! Who's afraid of whom? We'll f*ck these Ancient race beings back into their mother's womb! We'll f*ck them up so hard that their parents wouldn't be able to recognize them! We'll f*ck them up so..." Lin Fan was beyond excited right now.

"F*ck!"

"That's right! If we're unhappy, we f*ck!"

...

Grandmaster Yun looked at Lin Fan and sighed helplessly. Seemed like he had thought too much.

And just at this moment, Lin Fan pointed his finger into the distance. He then looked over at the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect and shouted out, "Tell me, what's over there!"

"Sovereign King Wei of the Ancient race."

The disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect did not know what their idol was trying to do, but they still replied earnestly.

"You're wrong! There's nothing there! It's just a tuft of air!" Lin Fan replied.

"Eh?" Everyone was stunned. What did he mean? Wasn't the Sovereign King Wei obviously there?

But just at this moment, a loud explosion rang out. By the time everyone turned their heads into the distance, they were utterly dumbfounded by what had just happened.

The Motherf*cking Human King had just punched the Sovereign King Wei into oblivion with a single punch!

"Tell me now, what's that?"

Lin Fan blew the dust off his knuckles. Indeed, he was killed with a single punch. So damn bloody weak!

Everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect waited with bated breath. At this moment, they all screamed out together.

"THAT'S PURE AIR!"

"That's right. All of you guys have a good eyesight! Alright, now, follow my tempo and let's go! Pick up our weapons and give them a good round of f*cking!" Lin Fan's emotions were raving in all directions right now. The sight of this many Ancient race beings available for the plucking had him extremely emotional right now.

"Pick up our weapons!"

"Follow the Motherf*cking Human King to f*ck them up!"

...

"Lin Fan, hold it in! H-hold it in...!" At this, Grandmaster Yun and the others were completely stumped. Just what sort of a tempo was everything going at right now?

Even Sovereign Kings Zheng and Qi were stunned. Where in the world did this guy spout out from?

But just at this moment, yet another explosion rang out from the

distance.

"To think that it would be you."

This voice was filled with an endless rage.

Lin Fan raised his head and looked up into the void. He could not help but be puzzled. Just who in the world were these two fellas? Did he even know them?

# Chapter 647: Quite The Number Of Foes

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 7, All in One state Sovereign King Wei.'

'Ding... Experience Points +650,000'

"What! Isn't this Sovereign King Wei too full of crap? Doesn't he have anything at all?"

Sovereign King Wei wasn't someone whom Lin Fan would be too concerned about by now. His connate Paradise had already spawned out 13,000 living beings within it. As such, his powers have already climbed to a horrifying degree.

As to just how strong this truly was, Lin Fan personally had no idea either. However, killing Sovereign King Wei in a split second was still something that was definitive.

However, no matter what, he was only a divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state being personally. Now that he had killed Sovereign King Wei in the blink of an eye, shouldn't he get a little something?

But, after killing him, Lin Fan realized that this guy was all talk and no show! Other than his physical cultivation state being that of a divine celestial level 7, All in One state being, everything else was forcefully brought up!

One tap at his Paradise was enough to shatter it. It didn't even have a foundation to it.

Weak! This was way too weak!

However, for the members of the Battle Emperor Sect, this was absolutely blinding.

"To think that Sovereign King Wei would be blown apart with a single punch just like that."

"Isn't this way too strong?"

"The Motherf*cking Human King is not for show indeed. His powers are firm and resolute! With him around, there's no way these Ancient race beings would dare to act so brazenly!"

As for Sovereign Kings Qi and Zheng, the fact that Sovereign King Wei was killed in a single strike wasn't something that they had expected either. Even though Sovereign King Wei was someone who was forcefully boosted up by the Lord Utmost Being, his strength still wasn't any small piece of cake.

Even if it were themselves, it'd be impossible for them to kill him in a split second like this.

However, to think that this human could have taken him down in a jiffy just like that without a single bit of effort?! How could this not shock them at all?

Uncontrollably, Sovereign Kings Zheng and Qi couldn't help but tense up.

In the beginning, they had thought that this living being was nothing more than an ant. But, to think that this ant would be this strong!

At this moment, two tears appeared in the void above.

Everyone cast their gazes into the skies above, wondering who it was that had arrived.

"Who are you guys? Do I know you?" Lin Fan looked at and asked in a perplexed tone.

The cultivation states of these two guys weren't weak. To think that they would even be equals of Sovereign Kings Qi and Zheng. In fact, just from the aura emanating out from them alone, Lin Fan personally felt that they were even scarier than Sovereign Kings Qi and Zheng.

"Evil Alliance Palace Master... Fox Emperor." The moment Grandmaster Yun caught sight of the both of them, his face could not help but crumple up.

These guys were beings who were extremely nefarious in the Ancient Saint World. Their methods were vicious, and there was no way they could be here for a good reason.

"You were the one who killed my daughter?" The Fox Emperor glared at Lin Fan coldly, his heart burning with a slow rage. There were countless children to his name. Naturally, he wouldn't care that much about something like that. However, the thing that had him angst was the fact that this human had not given him much respect. THAT was something that the Fox Emperor couldn't forgive.

"Killed your daughter? Who's your daughter?" Lin Fan was stunned. He had killed so many people. How in the world would he know which one was his daughter?

"Oh! I remember now. You're the father of that little fox brat? The one whose consciousness had appeared before me to act up a show of bullsh*t but was sent leaving in an utter defeat, right?" Lin Fan suddenly recalled.

Wasn't this guy the father of that Bai Ling or something? If he were to count with his fingers, it would be around three years now. What? This guy was still bearing a grudge over something like that? Gosh! What a petty person he was!

"BRAZEN!" The moment the Fox Emperor saw how this guy before him was still so insolent, his face changed immediately. His royal aura was rumbling right now, as though he was bent on slaughtering every single living being in this world.

"Hold on now. What are you hurrying about?" Lin Fan raised his hand to stop the other party. He then cast his gaze at the other person present, "But you? I don't know you at all. However, judging by the look in your eyes, it seems as though you've got quite the grudge against me as well. Okay, come, tell me. What's YOUR problem now?"

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, you were the one who

tricked the Utmost Being of the Ancient race into killing my son. Do you want to act as though you don't know about this?" The Evil Alliance Palace Master's face was angered right now. He looked back at the happenings of that light screen later on that fateful day. His very own child was shammed to death by this very Motherf*cking Human King.

Although the Utmost Being of the Ancient race was still the one who had killed his son ultimately, this Motherf*cking Human King was the instigator behind it. Since he couldn't kill the Utmost Being, he would rather pin all the blame onto this human before him.

"Oh, oh! Right! I remember now! So, your son is that Evil Alliance Prince who failed his act of bullsh*t and ended up getting culled? Oh, but I've got to say he did die quite the terrible death. He was devoured entirely by the doppelganger of the Utmost Being. I know you must be feeling really pained in your heart, and you have my condolences."

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and replied in a tone of exasperation.

To think that this time around, there would be these many people seeking him for vengeance.

This wasn't something that Lin Fan had expected.

To think that he would have so many foes out there.

Gosh, if even the Namo Saint Emperor that he had offended in the Lower World were here right now, the entire ensemble would be complete then.

"You shut up!" The Evil Alliance Palace Master roared in rage. His expression then focused up, "This time around, the reason why I came out is to have you slain. I'll have you know the consequences of killing my son."

"Oh!!! So, you're here to kill me! But I think you've got to wait up

a little. These two Sovereign Kings want to kill me as well." Lin Fan wasn't afraid in the least bit. He was someone with tricks up his sleeves and a background to boot! Even though things might get a little tricky with the appearance of the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor, the moment Lin Fan thought of his ace in the hole, he wasn't afraid at all.

If anyone weren't happy about it, f*ck him then! He'd f*ck them till the end!

"Sovereign Kings Qi and Zheng, what do you guys say about combining forces." The Evil Alliance PLacae Master looked at Lin Fan in rage before turning to the two Sovereign Kings.

After witnessing the strength of the Motherf*cking Human King, the two Sovereign Kings were troubled right now. To think that this guy who had appeared out of nowhere would be this strong.

However, the moment they heard the words of the Evil Alliance Palace Master, they chuckled out as well.

"Alright, sure. Combine forces? Let's do it. After all, the Evil Alliance has made many trades with the Ancient race. I guess you guys can be considered as half-friends." Sovereign King Zheng burst out laughing.

"What about you, Fox Emperor?" Evil Alliance Palace Master looked over at the Fox Emperor.

The Fox Emperor remained silent for a moment before opening both of his eyes, "Alright. We'll combine forces and destroy the Battle Emperor Sect first then."

The Fox Emperor knew that if they didn't combine forces, he might not be able to get his revenge at all. However, if they did, it would definitely be a formidable force to behold. By then, was there any way this Motherf*cking Human King wouldn't die still?

"Evil Alliance Palace Master, Fox Emperor, both of you guys are beings of the thousands of races as well. How can you guys side

with the Ancient race?" Grandmaster Yun strode forth and hollered out.

He had not expected the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor to call for a partnership with the Ancient race beings here.

This would certainly cause things to get tricky.

The strength of the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor were no weaker than his. If they were to truly go at it, the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor might even be that bit stronger.

Even though Lin Fan was powerful, if he were to face up with the combined attacks of the Evil Alliance Palace Master, Fox Emperor, and Ancient race, it might still get dangerous out there.

"Old man Yun, cut your crap. The way the Evil Alliance conducts out business has nothing to do with you." The Evil Alliance Palace Master snorted coldly.

At the start, the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect were still filled with an excited mood. However, the way the situation unfolded had them tensing up as well.

There were now two more powerful beings added into the fray. However, these two powerful beings were not on their side. They were going to join up with the Ancient race. Now, this didn't sound right at all.

"You guys are practically a disgrace to the thousands of races!" Grandmaster Yun bellowed in disdain.

"HAHA...! Nothing you say now is going to help the situation at all. Motherf*cking Human King, I know you're really strong! However, I've just go to see how you can protect all these ants right here." The Evil Alliance Palace Master turned his gaze towards everyone around.

The moment the masses heard these words, their faces froze up.

They started getting restless and uneasy.

# Chapter 648: The Eight Great Eternal God Beings

"To think that the Evil Alliance Palace Master would be so despicable to want to head straight for the masses of the Battle Emperor Sect." All of the elders who were brought forth by Grandmaster Yun changed their expressions immediately.

Sovereign Kings Qi and Zheng along with the Fox Emperor, if those three were to hold down the Motherf*cking Human King and their Grandmaster, there was no way all of them could even fend off against the Evil Alliance Palace Master.

Not only that, there were countless legatus within the Ancient race army. There were also quite a number of divine celestial level 5 or 6 powerful beings.

Even though Battle Emperor Sect was a sect, they didn't have too many disciples with high cultivation states. Most likely, even if the Motherf*cking Human King and the others were to live on, the Battle Emperor Sect might just cease to exist!

"What a shameless piece of sh*t!" The masses were enraged within their hearts right now. To think that this Evil Alliance Palace Master would be this shameless!

"Evil Alliance Palace Master, this is our battle to fight. To think that you would discard your honor and strike out at the mere disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect!" Grandmaster Yun lectured out harshly, infuriated in his heart.

The Evil Alliance Palace Master could be considered quite a powerful being as well. How could he be so shamelessly despicable?

"HAHA! Old Man Yun! Don't place your righteous notions onto me. The way the Evil Alliance conducts our business is to exterminate from the roots down. Since you want to help the

Battle Emperor Sect, we'll just have to see if you've got the capabilities to do so!" Naturally, the Evil Alliance Palace Master wasn't going to give in just like that.

He was going to have everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect killed right here. This was all to let the Motherf*cking Human King know that if he wanted to save them, then Your Palace Master here would just have to kill all of them before his very eyes!

Right now, Grandmaster Wu He of the Battle Emperor Sect was looking pretty terrible. To think that things would develop as such. From the start, it was already pretty difficult to deal with the two Sovereign Kings. To think that there would be 2 more powerful beings added to the fray now.

The Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor both had really notorious names, and were extremely difficult to deal with.

This wasn't even including the Ancient race army that was waiting.

Even if those two didn't choose to strike out, the Ancient race army could just exhaust them out indefinitely before annihilating the Battle Emperor Sect just like that.

"Evil Alliance Palace Master, we brought with us a 10,000,000 strong army. It doesn't matter how many powerful beings they have in their midst. The Battle Emperor Sect must die. Even if there were only these few left in the end, what can they do?" Sovereign King Qi was filled with confidence of winning this right now.

Even though the death of Sovereign King Wei had brought him that little bit of a surprise, that moment had long since disappeared into the air.

After all, it was only someone insignificant who had died anyway.

"Lin Fan, how many of them can you hold back?" Grandmaster

Yun came beside Lin Fan and asked in a soft whisper.

This situation right now was definitely cumbersome. If it were only the Sovereign King Qi and the others, so be it. But, there were the 10,000,000 troops that they had to consider right now as well.

While the strength of the Ancient race army was definitely incomparable to their own, it was still a formidable force to behold for the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect.

That vast sea of soldiers was definitely enough to break through anything.

Even if it were he himself who had to face off this entire 10,000,000 troops Ancient race army, he could definitely kill quite a number. But, he reckoned that he'd still be forced retreating at the end of the day.

"Hold back how many? All of them, of course." Lin Fan replied indifferently.

"Ah!"

Grandmaster Yun did not know what Lin Fan meant by this. Hold back all of them? Even if he had the intention to do so, he had to have the matching power to boot!

Looking at how Grandmaster Yun was somewhat disbelieving of his words, Lin Fan chuckled out helplessly. However, it did not bother him. After all, in a few moments time, everyone would know whether what he said was true or not.

"Swallow up all of those living beings! Today, we shall flatten the entire Battle Emperor Sect!" Sovereign King Zheng waved his hands. With that, the Ancient race army began to move as they let out a sinister, cold grin amongst all of the soldiers.

For everyone from this Ancient race army right now, there was only a limited number of prey available. If they were any bit slower, they might not be able to get anything at all.

"Evil Alliance Palace Master, Fox Emperor, you guys take care of that Motherf*cking Human King. I'll kill off that Old Man Yun together with Sovereign King Qi." Sovereign King Zheng bellowed.

"Haha! Children! Kill and feast on them! Don't leave any standing!" Sovereign King Qi burst out laughing wildly as an endless aura shot out from him.

This aura was extremely berserk as it rippled through the entire world.

"Hold on." Just at this moment, Lin Fan shouted up into the skies above him, "Are you guys bloody sick in the head? Do you guys really think that you're going to do us in for sure?"

Lin Fan was pretty displeased right now. Were this bunch of Ancient race beings just a bloody bunch of brain-dead sh*ts? Did they really think that they could act so insolently just because they had the advantage in numbers?

"Motherf*cking Human King, what else do you have to say? Are you starting to feel afraid now? But, the outcome for you today is fixed. You shall have to die here." Sovereign King Zheng laughed out mockingly.

"Fear your little p*nis hair! Good, good! You guys are really acting tough, now that you think you've got tons of people under you. But today, Yours Truly will just have to see who has the strongest capabilities! All of you, come on out!" Lin Fan bellowed, getting a little peeved.

These guys were really way too much! Did they really take them for pushovers?

Grandmaster Yun did not know what Lin Fan was trying to do. However, he was instantly flabbergasted in the next moment.

Everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect had already made their preparations for the attack. While they might feel fear in their hearts, all of them felt a boundless amount of courage surging

within them. They were going to fight the Ancient race till their deaths.

However, just at this moment, the voids boomed out with a bright beam of light. It was so dazzling that everyone's eyes were starting to sting because of it.

"Old Master Universe, get the hell out!"

"Yudou Ghost Emperor, get the hell out!"

"Aeon Fire God Emperor, get the hell out!"

"Massacring Emperor, get the hell out!"

...

In the blink of an eye, following Lin Fan's bellow, the entire world shone with a bright radiance. Yin and Yang were interchanging rapidly while a demonic picture of Taiji rose up along with a tremendous aura that filled the entire world with it.

"S-so strong! This aura is just so strong!"

The moment Old Master Universe came out, the strange phenomenon that followed him was absolutely confounding. They had sensed an immensely unparalleled amount of energy surging out towards them.

This power was so strong that it was in a state where they couldn't even fight against it at all.

However, it wasn't long before yet another astounding sight appeared.

Yet another massive aura emitted forth.

This aura was sinister beyond any other. Countless ghosts filled the sky, howling and wailing. A black light covered the world. It seemed as though some terrifying existence was living within this black light.

Following tightly after was yet another strong aura.

A sea of flames surged through the entire world, burning with an ancient rage. The sky was as red as they could get under this scorching blaze, as though it could melt down at any moment.

...

"What's this?"

"Just where are these auras coming from? Who's the one producing them? How could they be this strong!"

"What has the Motherf*cking Human Emperor done! Why is there this sudden influx of tremendous auras?"

At this moment, everyone was stumped. Under these eight different auras, they felt as though they were little ships coursing through this gigantic tsunami right now that could swallow them up at any moment.

"S-so strong!" Feeling these eight auras, even Grandmaster Yun could not help but tense up a little. At the same time, he looked at Lin Fan with a curious look in his eyes. He wondered just what sort of a method Lin Fan was using right now.

Sovereign Kings Qi, Zheng, and the others changed their expressions in unison. They could feel the extremely ferocious auras appearing.

This aura wasn't something they could go against.

The Evil Alliance Palace Master exchanged glances with the Fox Emperor. Both of them revealed a filling panic within their eyes at this moment. They had not expected the Motherf*cking Human King to have this up his sleeves!

"You bunch of b*stards! Yours Truly here had not intended on bullying you guys from the start. But, you guys are simply going way overboard! Since that's the case, Yours Truly shall have to oppress you guys with pure strength and squish you guys to death!"

BOOM!

Lightning flashed and crackled across the entire sky. In the blink of an eye, 8 figures appeared suddenly within the void.

Following it, all eight of them kneeled down onto the ground and kowtowed in a flush.

"Master!"

# Chapter 649: Calm Down, Calm Down

<h4>Translator: Lam_ Editor: Hitesh_</h4>

At this moment, Lin Fan nodded his head indifferently, showing a calm expression on his face.

No matter what, these eight old fogeys were still divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings. Even though they were tortured for 10,000 years in the body of the Utmost Being, causing their powers to be far from their peak, their Eternal God cultivation state was still there.

The skeletal camel still loomed greater than a horse. It shouldn't be an issue for them to f*ck these guys here to death.

Lin Fan had actually taken a slight liking to them by now. After tossing them in his Paradise, other than having them cultivate Shengyang Pills day and night, he still gave them the chance to repair their cultivations.

The Thunder Trainer King was a genius who was skilled in holding two jobs simultaneously: Training and Guidance.

Not only had he made these guys follow his every whim and will obediently, he had even improved their innate potentials and nature. Therefore, even if one were a useless piece of trash, they could still have a chance to reach their peak status once again.

At this moment, everyone turned their gazes to Lin Fan with a stoned expression. While the members of the Battle Emperor Sect did not know who the eight of them were, they could tell just from the aura alone that they definitely possessed an unusually strong strength to them.

Grandmaster Yun's cultivation state was that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state. Therefore, his perspective and knowledge on things were most definitely way higher than most other people. As such, he was the one who was most sensitive to

pick up on how terrifying the eight of them were.

"T-they're at Eternal God cultivation state?"

Grandmaster Yun was stumped right now. He did not know how Lin Fan could have taken in such powerful beings under his wings.

Back when the eight of them had their own freedoms, they were all vicious individuals. They killed wantonly and robbed others of their belongings after. There was no sin or crime they wouldn't commit. Naturally, they were hidden really well. Therefore, within the Ancient Saint World, there weren't many people who knew of their backgrounds and stuff like that.

Later on, after they were subjugated by the Utmost Being, Cruel, they then disappeared from the Ancient Saint World without a trace, and had never appeared ever since.

Even people who had once known them gradually forgot about them to the back of their heads.

"H-how could this be?!" Looking at the eight peaceful beings before his eyes, Sovereign King Zheng could not help but feel fright right now.

The aura emanating from the eight of them gave him a deep and incomprehensible feeling.

The Fox Emperor and the Evil Alliance Palace Master exchanged glances with one another as a bubbling fear rose within their hearts.

Even though Lin Fan and Grandmaster Yun were strong, both of them wasn't enough to have them feel fear in their hearts. However, these eight old fogeys out of nowhere possessed an aura one stronger than the other. Evidently, their powers were nothing to be scoffed at.

If they could fight, they would. If they couldn't, they'd retreat.

For devious people such as the Fox Emperor and the Evil Alliance

Palace Master, this was the creed of life.

This was the creed that had allowed them to enjoy a life of ease all the way till their peak.

At this moment, both of them were considering escaping. These eight old fogeys were simply way too beguiling. They wouldn't engage in something they didn't have the confidence in.

"Seal up the Heaven and Earth! I don't suppose you guys are going to have any issues killing all of the Ancient race troops?" Lin Fan asked.

"No problem, Master!"

Eight divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state powerful beings... If they couldn't even deal with these 10,000,000 ant-like beings, they would have lived their lives for nothing now.

Ants would be ants at the end of the day. No matter how many of them there were, it would still just be a large number of ants. A truly powerful being could just use his aura to repress all of them and burst his way through.

"Grandmaster Yun, then these guys over here, hand them over to me." It had been a long time since Lin Fan had been in a true battle now.

Sovereign Kings Qi, Zheng, the Fox Emperor, and Evil Alliance Palace Master, all of these were powerful beings of the previous generation. Lin Fan wanted to have a taste of his own powers right now.

"Lin Fan, you're going to fight them all alone?" Grandmaster Yun asked, startled with some disbelief. The four of them weren't weak at all. Even if it were him, he wouldn't dare to guarantee that he may be able to get out of their hands alive.

"Heh. Have you forgotten about my physical body state?" Lin Fan chuckled.

"Oh, that's true." Suddenly, Grandmaster Yun recalled this point.

Lin Fan's physical body state was that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being right now. Whether or not these few fellas could even harm him was another issue.

The Fox Emperor and the Evil Alliance Palace Master had already intended to escape. However, at this moment, they found out that the Heaven and Earth were sealed by these guys. There was no way for them to run even if they wanted to.

Like ravenous wolves, the eight old fogeys darted into the midst of that Ancient race army.

For these powerful beings of divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, these Ancient race beings were nothing but weak chickens that they could kill with the back of their hands.

"The four of you, come on. Today, I shall have all of you slain." Lin Fan beckoned with his hands in a taunting manner.

"Motherf*cking Human King! You're courting death!" The Sovereign King Zheng was riled right now. To think that the Motherf*cking Human King would still have this up his sleeves!

"Oh, we won't really know who the victor who emerges eventually will be yet, right? Mark my words. Even though the Ancient race is really strong right now, there will definitely come the day when you guys will finally face the descent of terror upon your faces." Lin Fan scorned coldly. He did not want to waste his breath any longer as he darted towards them straight away.

"Motherf*cking Human King, let us go now and we'll let this matter go!" The Fox Emperor remarked.

"Dream on! Since you're here, do stay here then!" Ripples were releasing forth from both of Lin Fan's hands as though they were combing through the Heavens and Earth. Ever since his Nirvana Finger had been strengthened, the tremors of the void possessed an even greater might than before.

"I, the Sovereign King Zheng, have reigned over the entire world with my might. Anyone who dares to provoke me as such would only have death awaiting them!" Sovereign King Zheng knew that the other party wasn't some pushover. Therefore, he didn't dare to be overconfident. The powers within his body surged as a golden elixir inside let out rays of blinding light.

"Lin Fan, watch out now. That's the Universal God Beam." The moment Grandmaster Yun caught sight of this, he could not help but speak out as a reminder.

Since Lin Fan had not reached the Universal Elixir cultivation state yet, he naturally did not know about the mythical purposes of that state. However, he had faith in his own cultivation state, which is why he wasn't afraid.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan rained out with a few hundred punches. Every single punch was earthshattering, with a formidable might to them. Each punch transformed into a Doomsday Calamity God. These Doomsday Calamity Gods were extremely menacing, wielding a small little world that was destructive on its own in their palms, causing a boundless amount of Doomsday aura to erupt forth from it as they slammed it out at the Sovereign King Zheng.

Doomsday Calamity God Fist was a skill that possessed an incredible amount of destructive force to it. Now that Lin Fan had trained it up to a certain degree, he had also infused multiple skills into it, using their strengths to mend its shortcomings. The moment it was deployed, it possessed a monstrous amount of ferocious power.

The Universe God Beam pierced through everything like a series of sharp blades that slammed out at Lin Fan's body.

Clang! Clang!

"What's this?" Lin Fan patted his chest indifferently, not bothered about it in the least bit.

"To think that your physical body state is this strong! How can that be?" Initially, when the Sovereign King Zheng saw how the Universe God Beam had landed squarely on the body of the other party, he was exhilarated. However, in the blink of an eye, he stood there watching everything with his jaws agape.

To think that he could defend against the Universe God Beam with just his mere body alone! That was unimaginable!

The higher one's cultivation state was, the harder it would be to train up on their physical body states.

After one entered the divine celestial level 4, Undying state, their powers would be infused into every single fiber of their being. If they wanted to strengthen their physical body states, they would have to strengthen every single piece of meat there was.

For any single race out there, this was an incredibly difficult feat to achieve.

Even the Vajra and Giant races whose physical body states were the trademarks of their races would have to pay an incredible price for strengthening their body after attaining the divine celestial level 4, Undying state.

But, how could a single human possess such a bloody strong physical body state?

"What are you looking for? Aren't you guys going to strike as well?" Sovereign King Zheng bellowed.

But, just at this moment, a series of tragic wails rang out from the Ancient race army above them. The moment Sovereign King Zheng raised his head up, his eyes widened as the blood in his body started boiling.

# Chapter 650: Lay Down The Butcher's Knife, And You Shall Turn Into A Buddha

"Haha! Shall all of you be turned into vengeful spirits in my Yudou Hell?" Yudou Ghost Emperor's black robes danced in the sky, seemingly able to encompass the entire Heavens.

As he raised ten black fingers into the sky, a series of ghastly wails howled out into the entire world.

Accompanying those wails were a cluster of mountains with a pitch black door within them. The pitch black door slammed open, sending a boundless Ghost Qi rippling out of it. As though they were Grim Reapers, they started winding themselves against the Ancient race army.

"Ah!"

"Help us, Sovereign King!"

"Save me...!"

The series of tragic cries rang out repeatedly. All of those Ancient race beings who were coiled around by the Ghost Qi turned into dried up corpses as their souls were stolen from them. In fact, even the spirit, essence, and vitality within their bodies were lost out immediately as well.

"Such vicious methods." Lin Fan gazed over and could not help but have his eyes linger for a moment. Indeed, he was not a powerful being of divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state for no reason. Every single strike was so overbearing.

In the blink of an eye, a large bunch of Ancient race beings died under that Ghost Qi just like that.

"Eternal God Flames!"

Pshew!

A hissing sound rang out as a storm of fire rained down from the skies akin to a shower of meteors, that flew over in the direction of the Ancient race army.

The eyes of the Aeon Fire God Emperor were indifferent. That huge red robe he was wearing was burning with Eternal Flames. With the wave of his hand, the entire sea of flames descended and caged the Ancient race beings within.

Be it centurion, tribunus, or legatus, all of them had no chance of withstanding this sea of flames.

The moment an Eternal God state being struck out would be an earth-shattering one. Even if it were someone of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state, they wouldn't be able to defend against it.

The disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect sat on the ground, crippled.

They were scared silly by now.

Even though these eight old fogeys were the slaves of the Motherf*cking Human King, each and every one of their moves were extremely appalling.

Each time they attacked, there would be a huge patch missing from the Ancient race army.

To the eight of them, this 10,000,000 strong Ancient race army was something they could take down with the back of their hands. There was no need to retaliate at all against them.

Looking at how those malevolent and horrid looking Ancient race beings were crying out sorrowfully right now, the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect felt their hearts freezing up.

Even though it wasn't happening to them, the wails found their way striking into the core of their hearts as well. They were entirely rattled right now.

"Too horrifying! The methods of these powerful beings are way too cruel!"

"Against the Ancient race beings, there's no such word as cruel! The moment these Ancient race beings catch hold of any beings of the thousands of races, they would resort to all sorts of torments to them as well. These guys have no humanity in them!"

"Might be to the Motherf*cking Human King! Kill off all of these Ancient race beings!"

Looking at the methods of the eight of them, Grandmaster Yun was clear that these were dark arts that they were using. Just where in the world did Lin Fan recruit these elderly beings?

Grandmaster Yun could not figure it out at all.

However, he knew that the predicament this time around could be considered as tided through by now. With these eight powerful old beings around, Sovereign King Qi and the others were of no threat.

It was just that if they were to kill off so many Ancient race armies, wouldn't that incur the wrath of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World?

The moment he thought about this, Grandmaster Yun's face turned pale.

"Lin Fan, watch out for the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World." Grandmaster Yun yelled out.

The origins of the Ancient race remained a legend. However, to Grandmaster Yun, he felt that the Ancient race beings were born from the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

If they were to kill off these 10,000,000 army warriors, something horrifying should probably happen.

"Motherf*cking Human King, you had better stop now!" Sovereign King Zheng was enraged right now. He had not expected

the outcome to be as such.

Just where in the world did these eight old fogeys come from? To think that they would be this strong. Now that the 10,000,000 troops Ancient race army was in their hands, there was no room for resistance at all!

This was a one sided massacre!

"Nope, I can't stop it right now. The moment these slaves of mine strike out, it's as though they're on crack or something. There's no way they can just stop right now." Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and replied.

The Dao of the Paradise was revolving continuously, taking in all the essence, spirit, and vitality of these Ancient race beings.

Even though the essence, spirit, and vitality given off by every single Ancient race being was quite minimal, there were so many Ancient race beings altogether. That amounted to quite a bit of it all.

All of the souls that were brought by the Yudou Ghost Emperor were cast by Lin Fan into the 18 Levels of Hell.

The cultivation was endless right now, and the powers of the Paradise were increasing.

"YOU BEAST!" Sovereign King Qi was hopping in rage right now, as he could tolerate this no longer. Howling out in rage, he bolted out at Lin Fan.

"Green Hell Ancient Clock! Encompass all living beings and steal their souls!"

Dong!

Dong!

Suddenly, a weird sounding ring of a bell rang right into Lin Fan's ears.

The moment he heard the sound of this bell, Lin Fan felt his

spirit rattle for a moment. It was as though something was going to get hooked away from him by the sound of this clanging bell.

Lin Fan activated his Paradise immediately to protect himself. The moment these bell sounds entered the Paradise, they dissipated away.

"What's this?" Lin Fan looked over at Sovereign King Qi.

However, he caught sight of Sovereign King Qi holding on to a green colored clock. There were all sorts of symbols lining the surface of this ancient clock, causing it to shine with a godly glow.

'Supreme Grade Dao Weapon, Ancient race Holy Clock.'

A single glance of Lin Fan was all that was required for him to see through everything.

"Motherf*cking Human King, you must die here today!' Sovereign King Qi blasted out. Flicking his finger, the Holy Clock in his hands burst forth with a brilliant gleam.

This beam of light pierced straight into the void. With that, a thick and dense Ancient Saint aura burst forth from it.

"Kill."

"I knew it. The Sovereign Kings of the Ancient race are rich f*cks! Seems like that's truly the case! Alright, that Holy Clock? Yours Truly wants it now!" This was the first time Lin Fan was coming across a treasure that could attack straight into one's heart.

At the same time, he was coming up with some plans for it. If he could get that into his hands and cultivate it, he might be able to come up with some sort of an alarming treasure.

Lin Fan stretched out his hands, ignoring the attacks of Sovereign King Qi and the others entirely as he reached out straight for that Holy Clock up in the void.

The five fingers that were reaching out for the Holy Clock were thick like mountains. A series of powerful Colossal Dragons were

coiling around it. Each Colossal Dragon brought with it an endless amount of power.

"Hmph! You want to steal the Holy Clock? We'll just have to see if you've got the capabilities then." Sovereign King Qi bellowed out, replying with a fist in retaliation, "Heavenly Province!"

The Paradise that was cultivated out by Sovereign King Qi was an entire country of its own. There were countless living beings within them, all seemingly close to the Heavens itself.

The fist landed squarely, causing the face of Sovereign King Qi to be filled with glee. However, it didn't take him long to realize that the Lin Fan's body was akin to crystallized walls. It started shattering bit by bit, and in its place were a series of tree branches.

"What's this?" The face of Sovereign King Qi changed immediately. However, in the blink of an eye, his entire arm was wrapped around by those dense tree branches. Before he knew it, he was dragged within.

Inside the Paradise...

"Brothers, come on out! The prey is here!"

The Thunder Trainer King had been waiting for a long time now. The moment he caught sight of the Paradise's crystallized walls flashing brightly, he got exhilarated as he swung out with the long whip in his hands.

"Insolent!" Sovereign King Qi used a single hand to slap away the long whip. However, by the time he reacted, he found himself stuck within a part of the Paradise.

"Oh, benefactor. If you lay down the butcher's knife, you will become a Buddha on the spot. Come, follow Your Trainer King here into the Pure Land of Ultimate Bliss. Receive my electroconvulsive therapy and you shall walk towards a brand new life from here on forth." The Thunder Trainer King was filled with a Buddhist glow right now as he commented compassionately.

"COURTING DEATH...!" The Sovereign King Qi burst out in a holler. To think that this human would dare to bring him into his Paradise! This was completely courting death!

"Hais..." The Thunder Trainer King let out a sigh of exasperation. In the blink of an eye, the entire ground trembled violently as the sky jerked into darkness.

A series of howls came out.

The dragons were growling while the tigers were roaring. The Rocs were stretching out their great wings and flying around. All sorts of living beings were encircling the Sovereign King Qi from all directions.

13,000 living beings of the Paradise were watching the Sovereign King Qi with covetous eyes.

The tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree were swooshing around as well as they broke out of the mud below. They coiled themselves around the Sovereign King Qi's body tightly.

"W-WHAT IN THE WORLD IS THIS?" Sovereign King Qi was in a huge shock right now.

"This is the Reform of Love." The Thunder Trainer King replied indifferently.

He then shook his head and waved his hands gently, "Do it."

...

# *Chapter 651: The Tragic Death Of Sovereign King Qi*

Lin Fan had not expected that his Paradise would develop to this extent.

After taking Sovereign King Qi into his Paradise, he had thought that he might require a bit of effort still from there on. To think that things would turn out to be so easy.

At this moment, Sovereign King Qi was resisting fervently, killing everything everywhere. However, for these living beings, as long as they were within the Paradise, they were indestructible. Each time they were killed, they would simply revive.

As for the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree, they were like agile snakes that coiled around the Sovereign King Qi tightly.

...

"B*stard! Where have you sent Sovereign King Qi to?" Sovereign King Zheng bellowed out. To think that the methods of this Motherf*cking Human King would be this sinister!

"No hurry now. You'll be reunited with him before long." Lin Fan chuckled out as his hands grabbed out to that Green Hell Ancient Clock in the sky.

"So heavy."

The moment he grabbed onto the Green Hell Ancient Clock, he could feel a vast energy emanating out.

"A Supreme Grade Dao Weapon is different indeed. Even the Weapon Spirit within knows how to fight back."

At the very moment Lin Fan made contact with the Green Hell Ancient Clock, the Weapon Spirit within was resisting wildly. Once it turned into a Dao Weapon, it's a treasure that understood the Dao. As such, its methods were harsh, something that most

people wouldn't be able to deal with at all.

"Motherf*cking Human King! You want to snatch the Green Hell Ancient Clock? That's a fool's dream!" Sovereign King Zheng hollered out as he slammed out with a palm strike. This palm strike brought with it a sharp beam of light that pierced through everything before it. The entire world seemed to have been sliced by it.

This was the Sovereign King Zheng's ultimate move, 'Big Dimensional Slash'.

The moment he deployed it, he could instantly rip through the void and slice every single dimension cleanly into two.

The Fox Emperor and the Evil Alliance Palace Master looked at the Green Hell Ancient Clock in the void thirstily as well. The aura that was being emanated from this treasure even held something similar to an Utmost Treasure.

If they could accumulate enough resources for it, who knew if it could turn into a Lower Grade Utmost Treasure. By then, this would truly be a peerless treasure.

But at this moment, both of them repressed the greed in their hearts. The crux of the situation was the Motherf*cking Human King before him. That guy had to be killed first.

Once they were done with killing this Motherf*cking Human King, they would then steal the treasure away and retreat immediately. After all, the influence that was spreading from those eight old fogeys was pretty depressing, to be honest.

Even up to this point of time, none of them knew where those eight old fogeys came from.

It was just that since this Motherf*cking Human King chose to be this careless, they would have him pay the price for it.

"How is this possible?" Sovereign King Zheng could not believe this. To think that his Big Dimensional Slash would dissipate into

the winds the moment it made contact with the other party's body! There wasn't a single bit of damage at all!

"Green Hell Ancient Clock, you had better be obedient!" Lin Fan's powers channelled into his hands as he suppressed down the Green Hell Ancient Clock in a single move.

The sounds of the bell ringing burst out wildly, one louder than the other. The Green Hell Ancient Clock was resisting wildly right now.

Even though Lin Fan's cultivation state wasn't that high, his powers were extremely mighty. A single strike was as vast as the boundless seas, rendering one unable to defend.

Within the Paradise...

The rage of the Sovereign King Qi was endless, "Damned Motherf*cking Human King! How dare you try to steal the treasure of Your Sovereign King here? Go to hell! Die!"

Even though this was within the Paradise, the Sovereign King Qi could still sense the signals of his Green Hell Ancient Clock.

The Green Hell Ancient Clock was a Supreme Grade Dao Weapon. Naturally, its powers were not to be underestimated. However, in the hands of the Motherf*cking Human King, it seemed as though it couldn't hold on any longer. This was making the Sovereign King Qi feel a little frightful.

If the Green Hell Ancient Clock were to truly be taken away by the Motherf*cking Human King, it would truly be over.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan! I won't rest until I kill you!" Sovereign King Qi howled out as his eyes turned redder by the moment. A massive aura burst forth from his body.

"Do you really think that you can kill Your Sovereign King here just because you took down Sovereign King Wei with a single punch? I'll have you know that Your Sovereign King here isn't someone to be compared with that trash Sovereign King Wei!"

At this moment, Sovereign King Qi was enraged. To think that this Motherf*cking Human King's Paradise would be this strong that the living beings were totally unkillable. Not only that, the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree were constricting him. Each time they tightened, they would absorb the crystallized walls of his Paradise, his Law, and his Essence Spirit.

"Lights of the Universe, longevity of the Heavens! Burn, burn!"

In the blink of an eye, Sovereign King Qi's aura suddenly turned berserk. He abandoned his own body as a golden Universal Elixir burst forth with a godly glow.

Wherever this godly glow touched, all living beings would cease to exist.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Your Sovereign King is going to wreck your entire Paradise!" An illusory figure floated above this Universal Elixir as it howled out repeatedly.

But just at this moment, something astonishing happened to Sovereign King Qi.

"What's going on?" Sovereign King Qi suddenly realized that his body was trembling right now. The brilliant gleam of the Universal Elixir flickered nonstop, turning redder by the second.

"You bloody braindead f*ck. The Spirit Qi within this Paradise is all of my making." At this moment, the Spirit of Biggra floated out, showing an exasperated face.

The moment Sovereign King Qi entered the Paradise, the Spirit of Biggra had been pumping out Spirit Qi relentlessly.

The Power of Biggra was ferocious. Senseless and colorless. Even Sovereign King Qi did not realize that he was taking this thing in all the time.

"Damn it! Suppress!"

Feeling the changes in his body, Sovereign King Qi's face

changed. He used his boundless energy to try and suppress this berserk energy within his body.

However, the more he resisted, the more berserk the energy got. It seeped right into the depths of his soul.

In the blink of an eye, the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree ripped out as those thick branches wrapped themselves around the Sovereign King Qi tightly.

"Damn it! DAMN IT!"

Sovereign King Qi could feel the powers within his body diminishing rapidly. The tree branches were sapping at his strength.

"Do it!"

"HAHA! It's training time for Your Trainer King!" The Thunder Trainer King burst out laughing manically. His long whip lashed out of his hand.

"ALL OF YOU CAN GO TO HELL!" Sovereign King Qi's might was unparalleled. Even at this moment, he wasn't giving up on fighting back at all.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Just at this moment, his expression changed yet again. He could feel a mushy sensation appearing within his anus.

His face was turned into shades of red and white right now.

"WHAT'S THIS?" Sovereign King Qi blared out.

The moment Flying Heavens struck, it was the moment one's anus was destroyed.

Seizing the opportunity when the Sovereign King Qi was distracted with resisting, the Flying Heavens which was hidden beneath the ground burst forth. Aiming straight at his butthole, it dashed into the sky.

With an extremely high rotations per minute, it destroyed everything in its path. If it could even break through the penetrative barrier of an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, there was nothing to say about the defences of the Sovereign King Qi's anus.

"Brother Long Xuan, you guys hold it in for a little while. I've yet to start my training!" The Thunder Trainer King was shocked right now.

But, it was all too late for words right now.

BAM!

An exploding sound rang out.

Sovereign King Qi's body burst into countless pieces of flesh and blood that sprayed out in all directions. That Universal Elixir looked extremely worn out as though it could be destroyed at any moment.

"DAMN IT!"

Amidst the countless pieces of flesh and meat, the voice of the Sovereign King Qi wailed out. However, multiple tree branches swooped in and pierced through these pieces, absorbing them up rapidly.

Crystallized walls of the Paradise!

Essence Spirit!

Law!

Every single last thing was taken in by the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree. In the blink of an eye, there wasn't even a single piece of scrap left.

"AHHH!!! MY TRAINING PARTNER!" The Thunder Trainer King was absolutely flabbergasted by the scene before him right now. He then lowered his head and covered it with his hands in extreme pain, showing that forlorn, helpless expression of his.

Cruel! This was way too cruel for him!

There was nothing left of that body at all for him!

# Chapter 652: Nefarious Path

And just like that, Sovereign King Qi died within the Paradise.

Sensing that his connection with Sovereign King Qi was cut off, the Green Hell Ancient Clock jerked momentarily and vibrated more intensely. This was a Supreme Grade Dao Weapon that had no master right now. The Weapon Spirit wasn't dumb. Immediately, it broke free of its control and wanted to make its escape.

"Wanna run?" Lin Fan laughed out coldly. He was hell bent on getting his hands on that Green Hell Ancient Clock. How could he allow that fella to escape?

A gigantic palm of power encompassed the entire skies as it grabbed out at the Green Hell Ancient Clock.

"I'm a Supreme Grade Dao Weapon! I'm just one step away from being an Utmost Treasure! You can't kill me! I've got my own encounters awaiting me!" The Weapon Spirit within the Green Hell Ancient Clock began to rail out. A series of bell rings resounded across the sky as it delved into the void, wanting to escape.

"And that encounter of yours awaiting you is for you to leave with me." How could Lin Fan allow a treasure such as this to escape? It was extremely rare to catch a hold of such a rare treasure!

A treasure that could attack one's spirits directly! If he could level this up to a certain state, it would definitely be incredibly formidable!

"Why did things come to this? For the Green Hell Ancient Clock to break free of its control on its own... Does it mean that Sovereign King Qi is already dead?" Witnessing the sight before him, Sovereign King Zheng's face was frightened.

"You want to snatch the Green Hell Ancient Clock? Dream on!" Sovereign King Zheng did not want to think too much any longer. His both arms shook out, causing tremors to spread through the entire void.

Layer after layer, the void began to stack up against itself, trying to prevent Lin Fan's path forward from reaching the Green Hell Ancient Clock.

"Evil Alliance Palace Master, Fox Emperor! How long more are you guys going to continue watching idly!" Sovereign King Zheng blasted out. These two fellas. Damn them!

The Evil Alliance Palace Master exchanged glances with the Fox Emperor and nodded together. Their figures flashed. However, the direction they flashed in was not towards Lin Fan. Instead, they delved into the void, reaching out for the Green Hell Ancient Clock.

"Evil Alliance Palace Master, Fox Emperor! The two of you shall die terrible deaths!" The moment Sovereign King Zheng caught sight of this, his expression changed. To think that those two f*cking b*stards would be coveting the treasure!

"Haha! Sovereign King Zheng! Just hold him back for us, won't you?" The Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor could both tell that this human was pretty strong. They might not be able to get the upper hand out of this. However, if they could get their hands on that treasure that struck at one's spirits, they would have earned big out of this.

This Supreme Graded Dao Weapon couldn't have been crafted by any mere Ancient race being at all.

The state of the battlefield right now had everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect completely stumped by now. They had not expected the Motherf*cking Human King to be this strong. To think that he could still hold his ground in a one versus four!

"Just what sort of an encounter has that lad gone through once again? To think that he would have grown this strong." Grandmaster Yun was startled.

Wasn't this speed of improvement way too fast? To think that he would have grown this much in just a span of three years! If he were given a bit more time, wouldn't his improvements leap into the Heavens itself?

But, this was good as well. The stronger Lin Fan was, the more benefits there were for the beings of the thousands of races.

Everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect watched this situation unfold before their eyes fixatedly with bated breaths. They were afraid that even a single sudden motion from them might cause a distraction for the Motherf*cking Human King.

The eight old fogeys were already rampaging through the entire Ancient race army by now. It was a complete oppression. For them, the Ancient race army was nothing more than ants beneath their feet. The moment he stepped down once, there would be a large patch full of the crushed and the dead.

The Sovereign King Zheng had given up by now as well. Even if there were reinforcements, it would all be too late to salvage this situation right now.

...

"F*ck! How dare you guys try to snatch the treasure of Yours Truly?" Looking at how those two fellas were grabbing out for the Green Hell Ancient Clock, Lin Fan was pissed. If they were to truly get their hands on it, wouldn't Yours Truly have worked so hard for nothing?

BOOM!

Suddenly, a loud explosion boomed out. Lin Fan turned his gaze over and laughed out.

The surrounding Heavens and Earth had long been sealed up by

those eight old fogeys.

While the Green Hell Ancient Clock might be strong, if it wanted to break through the seal laid down by those eight old fogeys, it was still quite a bit far off.

At this moment, Lin Fan was no longer bothered about those two fellas. He turned his sight over to Sovereign King Zheng.

"Motherf*cking Human King! We'll take it that it's the Ancient race's loss this time around. Can we just be done with this matter now?" Sovereign King Zheng asked out.

"Oh, since you're already here now, what do YOU think? Do YOU think it's alright?" Lin Fan chuckled. Was this Sovereign King Zheng some kind of a dumbf*ck? Did he think that he could come and go as he wished? Didn't he have any regards for Yours Truly at all?

"D-don't go overboard now! The Ancient race isn't something you can offend so easily!" Sovereign King Zheng was angered now. The reason why he had relented earlier on wasn't because he was afraid of Lin Fan. It was because the Green Hell Ancient Clock was a Supreme Grade Dao Weapon. Even amongst the Ancient race, it was considered an extremely precious treasure. If it were stolen by the Evil Alliance Palace Master or the Fox Emperor, they would definitely be taking in a huge loss.

"Heh. Yours Truly here LOVES to rile up and find trouble with the Ancient race now. Let me see what I CAN'T offend about the Ancient race then!" Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and sniggered.

"You...!" The eyes of Sovereign King Zheng flashed with an ominous gleam.

"You what you? I've already spent more than enough time talking crap with you. Now, we'll see just what capabilities you have to hold on more." Lin Fan did not want to say anything any longer as he struck out in a jiffy.

"DAMN IT!" Sovereign King Zheng bellowed and returned a fist. He wanted to smash this Motherf*cking Human King into bits with a single punch.

That punch possessed an unparalleled might, as though there were many top tiered Ancient race beings contained within it, hollering out as well.

"BURN!"

Sovereign King Zheng knew that this Motherf*cking Human King before him had quite a formidable strength to him. Therefore, he did not dare to act casually as he incinerated an endless amount of Shengyang Pills right away.

All of a sudden, a berserk amount of energy erupted forth from the body of Sovereign King Zheng.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of how Sovereign King Zheng ignited tens of millions of Shengyang Pills just like that, his eyes sparkled with excitement. Rich! This Sovereign King Zheng was way too rich!

His physical body state now was that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being. Even though this punch might be ferocious, Lin Fan had the confidence of taking it on.

But, just at this moment, Lin Fan realized that the void behind him were starting to vibrate.

A horrifying aura was seeping out from within.

"Holy f*ck! This fella is playing dirty!" Lin Fan's brows creased. At the same time, he caught sight of the cruel smirk on Sovereign King Zheng's face.

A Battle Thorn that shone with a ghastly shine appeared behind Lin Fan.

Suddenly, Lin Fan realized that the Shengyang Pills that were expended by the Sovereign King Zheng earlier on weren't used on

that punch of his. They boosted this treasure of his!

The ignition of tens of millions of Shengyang Pills had allowed this treasure to enter a complete state of frenzy!

"To think that this Battle Thorn is yet another Supreme Graded Dao Weapon!" Lin Fan was elated right now. However, if he were to be pierced by this frenzied Battle Thorn right now, even his physical body state might not be able to withstand the blow.

Lin Fan spun his body around and sent a furious punch onto the tip of that Battle Thorn.

A berserk amount of energy ripped out of his body as well.

Under the might of his punch, that Battle Thorn shook violently, sending out an even stronger force behind it.

"I'LL SWALLOW!"

An illusory figure of a Roc appeared behind Lin Fan's back as he opened his mouth wide. Without any hesitation, he swallowed the entire Battle Thorn whole.

"Motherf*cking Human King! How dare you swallow my treasure? You're courting your own death!" Sovereign King Zheng roared out, controlling the Battle Thorn to kill everything unknown in its way.

But, in the blink of an eye, Sovereign King Zheng's face changed. He had suddenly realized that he was being suppressed by some unknown thing, rendering him rooted to the spot.

"Beast! What have you done to me!" Sovereign King Zheng blared out.

Lin Fan laughed out coldly, punching and kicking out at the same time.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

"True Origins Crushing Kick."

A pair of gigantic fists appeared before the face of Sovereign King Zheng.

"You're courting death!" Sovereign King Zheng slapped out with his palm, causing these fists that had just appeared from the void to dissipate. But, just at that moment, a sinister looking leg that followed a nefarious looking path struck out at his groin area.

"T-this...!"

BAM!

# Chapter 653: Blood Tribute

The four great evil skills that Lin Fan had learned were full of miraculous uses, and were extremely horrific. This was especially the case for Twisting Heaven and Earth, and True Origins Crushing Kick. These two were the most horrifying of them all.

In fact, for Lin Fan, these were extraordinarily unique skills on their own.

Repelling Lin Fan's attack, Sovereign King Zheng had wanted to laugh out wildly. However, in the blink of an eye, he felt the hair on his back standing entirely upright. It was as though there was some terrifying power surging towards him.

All of a sudden, the sky changed colors as the ground began to crack.

For Sovereign King Zheng, it was as though his entire world had just collapsed. The pain in his nuggets bubbled its way into his heart. He was unable to pull himself away from this pain.

"This feeling...!"

"THIS FEELING...!"

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

No matter how strong he was, he still screamed out at the top of his lungs at this moment. This tragic cry was extremely sorrowful, bringing with it a sense of melancholy.

Pain!

Extreme pain!

Sovereign King Zheng's eyes rolled around wildly as his hands grabbed at his crotch.

"HOW COULD THIS BE? Your Sovereign King here has already trained himself up to a state of indestructibility! How could I still feel pain?"

Sovereign King Zheng could not understand, nor did he want to understand. After all, this pain was way too unbearable.

Looking at the state Sovereign King Zheng was in right now, Lin Fan smiled calmly. This was a situation he had seen too many times now. It could be said that he was long used to it. However, when he caught sight of how terrible Sovereign King Zheng was looking right now, he still could not help but chuckle out.

"Sovereign King Zheng, how does it feel? Are you finally feeling some sensations that you had long lost?" Lin Fan asked casually.

"WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME?" As an Ancient race being, Sovereign King Zheng was insusceptible to pain. However, to think that it would be useless at this moment.

That pain within his body rumbled furiously like tidal waves, one taller than the other.

"Isn't it obvious? All I did was give you a kick in the nuts." Lin Fan giggled out. By now, Sovereign King Zheng had lost his fighting powers entirely. As for Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor, both of them were engaged in a private duel for the Green Hell Ancient Clock.

Neither of them wanted it to fall in the hands of the other party. Hence, even while grabbing at the Green Hell Ancient Clock, they were trying to backstab the other party as well.

"DESPICABLE! SHAMELESS!" Sovereign King Zheng could almost feel his tears coming out right now. The Ancient race beings were supreme existences in this world! How could they tear out? But for the current Sovereign King Zheng, it was truly painful. Truly, very painful.

It was so painful that he was about to go mad.

The throbbing pain of his nuggets were being transmitted over to his brain. The powers within his body were rumbling furiously, wanting desperately to curb this pain. However, it was all useless.

Following the increase in the pain intensity, Sovereign King Zheng could no longer endure it. Clutching his crotch with both hands, he rolled around on the ground. On that pitch black forehead of his, gigantic beads of sweat began to drip down one after another.

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOU'LL DEFINITELY DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH!" This was something that the Sovereign King Zheng had never once experienced. There had never been a powerful being who was so despicable with his skills.

But, this Motherf*cking Human King before him? He seemed as though he was extremely well versed in these skills.

"What's happening? Why's the Sovereign King Zheng rolling on the ground screaming now?"

"I've got no idea. All I saw was a leg that had extended from the void all of a sudden. Following that, this happened to Sovereign King Zheng."

"That must be the ultimate move of the Motherf*cking Human King! To think that it would be this strong to take down the Sovereign King Zheng with a single kick! This is simply way too scary!"

"Eh? The Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor are still trying to vie for the treasure! Why isn't the Motherf*cking Human King stepping up to stop them?"

"What are you worried about? Can't you see how calm the Motherf*cking Human King looks? He'll definitely be able to take care of them later!"

"Oh, that makes sense."

...

Grandmaster Yun was feeling a little awkward at this moment. He had witnessed the kick as clearly as he could have. The kick had landed squarely on the little donger of the Sovereign King Zheng.

However, what Grandmaster Yun could not understand was that in case of a powerful being such as Sovereign King Zheng, his body should have already been cultivated to a certain toughness! How was he still feeling pain from this?

Could it be that there was something different about that kick earlier?

As for Grandmaster Wu He of the Battle Emperor Sect, his entire face was flushed red right now. His heart was palpitating unusually. To think that this would be the final outcome on things. By now, the vast, boundless sea of 10,000,000 troops Ancient race army was already left with less than half of them.

Sovereign King Wei was dead!

Sovereign King Qi was dead!

Even Sovereign King Zheng wasn't too far from death's door right now.

As for the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor, they weren't that much of an issue now.

At this moment, even if the Motherf*cking Human King weren't around any longer, they'd be able to hold out. While they might not be able to kill those two with their own strength, it'd be enough to have them retreating.

Just what sort of a talented prodigy was this Motherf*cking Human Emperor? By the looks of it, he didn't seem to be all that old. But, to think that he would possess such strength to him. This was simply way too horrifying.

"It's getting late now, Sovereign King Zheng. Time to send you on your way." Lin Fan laughed coldly.

The experience points he had gotten from Sovereign King Qi's kill earlier on was pretty decent. If he were to kill Sovereign King Zheng as well, he would be more than halfway through his experience bar right now.

Within the Paradise, the Supreme Grade Dao Weapon, Battle Thorn, was already being split up by the others. As a Supreme Grade Dao Weapon, the amount of power that it possessed was incredible. Ever since it was brought into the Paradise, it brought with it a great deal of strength as well.

This was especially the case for treasures such as Demon City, Flying Heavens, and the others. They borrowed the strength of this Supreme Graded Dao Weapon and comprehended quite a bit of Law from it. It would certainly be useful for their growth in the future.

"BEAST! I SWEAR THAT THE ANCIENT RACE WILL NOT REST UNTIL WE HAVE YOU DEAD!" Sovereign King Zheng howled out. However, he couldn't move even if he wanted to right now.

Lin Fan opened up his palm and swiped every bit of valuables on Sovereign King Zheng's body clean.

There was only a single storage ring. Opening it up, Lin Fan nodded his head in approval.

100,000,000 Shengyang Pills. This wasn't considered too little. He himself had just a bit more than 200,000,000 Shengyang Pills.

While this might seem a lot on paper, each time he went ham, the amount of Shengyang Pills expended was extremely horrifying.

Sovereign King Zheng was looking at Lin Fan with hatred right now. That malevolent expression on his face was enough to have anyone getting goosebumps just looking at him.

"LITTLE BEAST! EVEN IF YOU WANT TO KILL ME, I'LL HAVE YOU PAY THE PRICE FOR IT! YOUR SOVEREIGN KING HERE SHALL ENSURE THAT YOU'LL HAVE NO PLACE TO HIDE FROM THIS DAY FORTH. YOUR SOVEREIGN KING HERE WILL HAVE YOU WATCHING EVERYONE YOU CARE AND LOVE DIE AT YOUR SIDE ONE BY ONE. YOUR SOVEREIGN KING HERE CURSES YOU. I'LL CURSE THAT YOU WILL HAVE A HELL OF A

DEATH! BLOOD TRIBUTE!"

Suddenly at this moment, Sovereign King Zheng's body gleamed with a sinister red glow. From all seven apertures of his head, fresh blood oozed out. The blood seemed to possess a consciousness as it began to twist and contort into an evil looking symbol.

The moment Grandmaster Yun caught sight of his, his face changed into shock, "Lin Fan, watch out now! That's the Blood Tribute of the Sovereign King Zheng! If you're tainted by that blood, no matter where you head to from here on forth, the Ancient race will always be able to track you down!"

"HAHAHA! IT'S TOO LATE! IT'S ALL TOO LATE! I'LL HAVE ALL OF YOU DRAGGED DOWN INTO HELL WITH YOUR SOVEREIGN KING HERE! THE LORD UTMOST BEING WILL NEVER LET YOU GUYS OFF!" Sovereign King Zheng laughed wildly. This laugh was extremely frightening to hear.

Everyone's face changed immediately. No matter where they were, they would be found by the Ancient race. Didn't that mean that there was nowhere they could hide ever?

Being tracked openly by the Ancient race... What difference was there from being dead?

"Oh, to think that you would still dare to try some weird antics at the brink of your death! Alright then, it's time to let you know today that your so called Blood Tribute has as much use to Your Motherf*cking King here as pubic hair." Lin Fan placed his feet forward. Instantly, he appeared before the face of the Sovereign King Zheng.

Blood Sea started churning.

"I'll accept your Essence Blood then!"

...

"N-NO...!!!"

# Chapter 654: Please Give Some Face

Sovereign King Zheng had not expected this man before him to be this strong. Not only were his powers boundless and relentless, every single strike brought with it a devastating effect as well.

Even he could not dare to say that he could take down the other party with just his powers alone.

With that said, it wouldn't be so easy for the other party to kill him either.

The only thing that startled the Sovereign King Zheng was that this Motherf*cking Human King would have these many tricks up his sleeves. There was no way to tell of his true background and capabilities at all. Who would have thought that the simple looking kick alone would wield such power to it?

Under that single kick, his entire battle power was lost. What sort of a godly move was that? Even the Lord Utmost Being did not have any moves as such!

Blood Sea was like a bloodthirsty demon right now that sucked the Sovereign King Zheng's Essence Blood relentlessly.

"YOU'RE A BEAST!"

The Sovereign King Zheng was realizing that his Essence Blood was being sucked up by the other party continuously. However, he couldn't fight back at all.

It had been a long time since Blood Sea had leveled up. If Lin Fan could gather enough today, it might be time to have it evolve to the next stage.

'Ding...Blood Sea Experience Points +100,000'

'Ding...Blood Sea Experience Points +100,000'

...

The notifications from the system rang out relentlessly. Lin Fan

could feel his Blood Sea strengthening as he let out a wry smile.

Sovereign King Zheng was a powerful being of divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state. Every single drop of Essence Blood from his body was extremely valuable. This wasn't something that could be compared to that Sovereign King Wei, who was forcefully boosted up.

If a divine celestial level 1, True state being were to refine and cultivate with even a single drop of his Essence Blood, he would be able to reach the Realm state immediately.

That was the way to ensure instant success.

Broop! Broop!

At this moment, Lin Fan was starting to realize that there were some changes in his Paradise. Within that vast and boundless Paradise, a gigantic sea of blood was starting to grow out of nowhere.

This sea of blood possessed an immense amount of powers to it. It was as though every single drop of blood possessed some sort of a miraculous use to it on its own.

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling Blood Sea.'

'Ding...Blood Sea Level 10.'

'Ding...As long as the Sea of Blood doesn't perish, your body doesn't perish.'

Instantly, Lin Fan opened up both of his eyes, "To think that it would craft out an entire Sea of Blood."

As for Sovereign King Zheng, his entire body was dried up right now, without a single trace of power after losing all of his Essence Blood.

"It's getting harder to level Blood Sea now. To think that it would only level up after killing these many Ancient race beings. The Essence Blood required for it is simply way too much."

Ever since Lin Fan had ascended into the Ancient Saint World from the Lower World, he had been killing the entire time. Only God knew how many Ancient race beings he had slain so far. However, it took him all the way till now to gather enough experience points to raise the level of Blood Sea up to Level 10.

"This Blood Sea is way too sinister." Lin Fan flicked out his finger. A ball of fire floated gently into his Paradise, before being tossed into his Blood Sea.

BOOM!

In the blink of an eye, the Blood Sea rumbled furiously. An endless amount of sinister aura began evaporating before disappearing within the world.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state Sovereign King Zheng.'

'Ding...Experience Points +800,000'

...

"Sovereign King Zheng is dead!"

"All three Sovereign Kings of the Ancient race are dead! We're saved!"

At this moment, all the disciples of Battle Emperor Sect who caught sight of how Sovereign King Zheng turned into dust before disappearing into the air let out a look of glee.

At the start when the Ancient race army had attacked, they were completely scared to Hell. However, the situation had changed so much so quickly that they were finding it difficult to accept these facts.

"HAHA! I've got it! The Green Hell Ancient Clock belongs to me now!" Just at this moment, a series of laughter burst out from the void.

"Evil Alliance Palace Master! This is something that Your

Emperor here has gotten for himself! Therefore, it should belong to Your Emperor!" The Fox Emperor was delighted. After a tiresome battle, this treasure was finally in his hands as he had wished for.

Even the Weapon Spirit within had been subdued by the Fox Emperor himself.

The face of the Evil Alliance Palace Master was extremely terrible right now. So close. He was just so, so close!

"That doesn't belong to you. That belongs to me." Looking at those two men in the void, Lin Fan chuckled and said.

The moment this voice rang out, it caused both the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor to snap back to their senses.

Especially when they saw how Sovereign King Zheng was slain by this Motherf*cking Human King, their faces changed immediately.

The Fox Emperor steadied his spirits, "This treasure is already in the hands of Your Emperor here. You shall only dream of getting it!"

In a flash, the Fox Emperor's figure shifted as he disappeared into the void. For the Fox Emperor, if he didn't run away at this moment, when else would be the right moment to run? This was it.

Lin Fan shook his head, looking at that dumb fool try.

Indeed, it wasn't long before a yell of shock rang out.

"T-this place is sealed! I can't get out of it! Damn it!" The figure of the Fox Emperor appeared once more. This time around, the look on his face was absolutely horrendous.

The moment the Evil Alliance Palace Master heard these words, his face changed immediately, sensing that the situation wasn't good now.

"Master."

The eight old fogeys were done with massacring the 10,000,000 strong Ancient race army now as they returned behind Lin Fan's back.

"Run, go on and run. Why aren't you running anymore?" Lin Fan floated in the air gently and asked in an indifferent voice.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Are you really bent on killing us no matter what?" The Fox Emperor glared at Lin Fan. He wasn't afraid of Lin Fan; he was afraid of the eight old fogeys behind him.

The aura that was given off by them was really repressing. If they were to strike out, he might be done in by them in a split second.

"Grandmaster Yun! This has nothing to do with me! Let me go!" The Evil Alliance Palace Master looked at Grandmaster Yun and called out.

He knew that this Motherf*cking Human King was a madman. To think that he would even dare to kill the Sovereign Kings of the Ancient race. It was evident that he wasn't afraid of them at all.

However, if Grandmaster Yun were to speak up for him, he might still stand a chance to live.

"Now, tell me. Aren't you guys just plain stupid? Your life and death are in the control of Your Motherf*cking King here. What has this got to do with Grandmaster Yun?" Lin Fan laughed out.

Regarding the intent of the Evil Alliance Palace Master, how could he not know of it?

"You...!" Looking at how this Motherf*cking Human King would dare to scold him, the Evil Alliance Palace Master was angered for a brief moment. However, he instantly suppressed the anger back down into his stomach.

"Motherf*cking Human King, what do you want then?" The Evil Alliance Palace Master asked.

"You shouldn't ask me what I want. Your son was killed by the

Utmost Being of the Ancient race. Yet, you come before me right now seeking vengeance, and now ask ME what I want? Are you honestly retarded or what?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

"I'm done with seeking vengeance." For the sake of his life, the Evil Alliance Palace Master couldn't think about anything else right now. As long as he could make it out of here alive, he would definitely hunt down this scumbag.

"Haha!" Lin Fan burst out laughing at this moment. He then turned his gaze to the Fox Emperor, "Fox Emperor, hand me the Green Hell Ancient Clock."

The Fox Emperor looked at Lin Fan. His heart was filled with reluctance right now, with a hesitating look on his face. This was a bloody rare treasure! If he were to give it up just like this, he would be really indignant!

"Motherf*cking Human King, Your Emperor here is willing to give you something in exchange." The Fox Emperor replied after thinking for a long time.

"Bloody hell! How dare you trample on the dignity I tried to give you and try to bargain with me? Alright, go forth and cripple these guys. Bring them to my face after that!" Lin Fan did not want to continue the conversation any longer.

If he were to strike out personally, things might get a little difficult. However, if it was these eight old fogeys, that was a different story altogether.

"Yes, Master." The old fogeys nodded their heads together. They then burst forth towards the Fox Emperor and the Evil Alliance Palace Master.

"Motherf*cking Human King, don't you go overboard now!!!" The faces of the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor changed immediately as they yelled out.

It was fast. Before long, the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the

Fox Emperor were tossed before Lin Fan's face by the old fogeys like two dead dogs.

"S-so strong...!"

Grandmaster Yun's heart jerked momentarily when he caught sight of this.

He did not know how strong those old fogeys truly were. However, in that instant, he understood it finally. The eight old fogeys...their true strength was definitely that at divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.

That could be concluded because even the Fox Emperor and the Evil Alliance Palace Master couldn't even last a single round of fighting.

Lin Fan played with the Green Hell Ancient Clock in his hands right now before tossing it into his storage.

"Motherf*cking Human King, please don't kill me! Please let me go!" The Evil Alliance Palace Master cried out in fear.

He had not expected these eight old fogeys to be this strong! The moment they struck out, the two of them were subjugated instantly without any chance of fighting back at all!

...

How could Lin Fan possibly let these two go? However, at that instant, Lin Fan frowned. Looking up into the void, he saw a pair of gigantic hands ripping through the seal that was set up ferociously.

Accompanying it was a roaring voice.

"Motherf*cking Human King, this matter here, it's the fault of our Evil Alliance. Please give Your Senior here some face and let him off."

But just at this moment, yet another voice boomed through the void.

"Motherf*cking Human King, I am the Old Master of the Fox race. Please give me some face. Could we just let this matter of my grandson off at this point?"

"..."

# Chapter 655: I'll Take Them Away First. You Can F*ck Them Up Afterward

"Holy f*ck! Where did these new fellas spout out from yet again?"

Lin Fan was kind of exasperated right now. He was in the middle of a good walloping, and now two powerful beings decided to butt in yet again? Not only that, one of them was even using his hands to tear the seals! Didn't this mean that the powers of these two surpassed that of these eight old fogeys?

Bam!

Far across in the distance, red clouds were rumbling as the sky became the stage for a weird phenomenon. This momentum that was being brought forth was really intimidating. A single glance was enough to tell that these were no ordinary guys.

"HAHA! The Patriarch is here! Motherf*cking Human King, your death is here!" The Evil Alliance Palace Master was exhilarated right now. At first, he had thought that he was going to die right here. To think that the Patriarch would arrive at this moment.

In the eyes of the Evil Alliance Palace Master, the Patriarch was a peerless powerful being. In fact, even if he were to face up with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, he would be able to remain calm at the very least.

"Old Master, save me! This Motherf*cking Human King is trying to kill me!" Initially, the Fox Emperor was bawling his eyes out. However, he had begun to calm down now. His eyes shone with a gleeful look. To think that the Old Master would be here!

But, he knew that he hadn't informed anyone of him coming here. Didn't this mean that the Old Master has always been tailing him all the time?

The moment this thought popped into the mind of the Fox Emperor, he could not help but feel strange about it.

Initially, the position of the Fox Emperor belonged to the Old Master. Later on, the Old Master stepped down from the seat in order to enter seclusion for his own training. The seat was then meant for the Fox Emperor's father. Unfortunately, his father was killed by an Ancient race being in a moment of carelessness. With that, the position then landed onto the current Fox Emperor, something he had been extremely elated about.

However, the thought that every single action undertaken by him was being observed by the Old Master sent a feeling of discomfort all over him. He felt as though he was being voyeured upon.

Then again, if the Old Master hadn't been checking on him on the sly, no one would have known what had happened if he had died here today.

Therefore, in hindsight, this was pretty good as well. This proved that the Old Master was someone who cared about his grandson. At that moment, the Fox Emperor's heart felt as though it was cruising on a slow flowing river of happiness.

The feeling of being cared for was simply way too good.

...

At this moment, Lin Fan wanted to scold out. Wasn't this some f*cking sham? These two bags of experience points in his hands were going to be taken away from him midway?

And, by the looks of it, they wouldn't ever allow him to kill these two fellas!

How much money was one's 'face' worth?!

If Yours Truly were to give them some face, wouldn't Yours Truly have no 'face' to speak of then?

"Evil Alliance Patriarch... Old Master of the Fox race." Looking at the two figures who brought with them a boundless aura in the sky, Grandmaster Yun felt his heart tighten up as well.

These were both powerful beings! Within the syndicate of the Evil Alliance, there were many powerful beings. Each of the ten Patriarchs were extremely strong, and ruled over a single area.

As for the Old Master of the Fox race, he was a powerful being from the previous generation of the Fox race. He had been hidden from the world for a long time now. With that, his personal cultivation state would be so high that it would be almost limitless right now.

Now that these two godlike figures were here, it'd naturally be impossible to kill off these men.

"Lin Fan, these two fellas are really strong. It'd be best not to trample on their wrong foot." Before Lin Fan knew it, Grandmaster Yun had appeared beside him and whispered.

Lin Fan looked up into the void. Those two men who were filled with an overbearing aura had his small little heart and guts palpitating a little.

"Grandmaster Yun, if I were to compare these two fellas with the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, who is the stronger one?" Lin Fan asked.

Grandmaster Yun looked over at Lin Fan, wondering why he asked the question. However, he answered nevertheless.

"Of course, it'd be an Utmost Being of the Ancient race. Even though these two might be divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings, no one knows of the true cultivation state of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, or even how high it can truly get."

"What if I were to compare them with the doppelganger of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race then? Who is the stronger one?" Lin Fan asked again.

"Alright, I've got it." Lin Fan nodded his head. He was clear about the situation right now.

"Old Master, please seek vengeance for me! This man has killed your precious great granddaughter! My poor little daughter! To think that she was slain mercilessly by this Motherf*cking Human King! Oh, how my heart stings!" Fox Emperor screamed out in anguish.

"Patriarch, please take revenge for me! My child has been slain by this Motherf*cking Human King! That poor son of mine! He died without knowing how and why! Oh, how my heart stings!" The Evil Alliance Palace Master screamed out in equal anguish.

'YOUR MOTHERS!' Lin Fan was indignant right now. These two fellas! Each one of them were better at acting pitiful than the other!

Back when they were snatching the treasure, each one of them was more energetic than the other. To think that they would start to play out the emotional card right now!

The Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox Emperor placed down their hands, indicating for these two to stay calm. Looking at Lin Fan, they continued, "Motherf*cking Human King, let this matter rest as such. What do you say?"

Even though their voices were calm, it seemed as though they were talking about something that he should never disobey.

They weren't bothered about this Motherf*cking Human King in the least bit. In fact, they had already made plans to kill him right at this place when they were making their way here. If not for the fact that someone had asked them for a favor to let him off, they wouldn't be doing this right now.

"These two fellas look pretty f*cking strong." Lin Fan's mind could not help but go astray at this moment. However, he was rattled when he turned his gaze over to the disciples of the Battle Emperor Sect, who were looking at him right now.

What' was up with those expressions of theirs? Each and every

one of them were looking at him with a gaze of expectation! It was as though he was the single unparalleled hero of the world that they were revering at this moment!

"Holy f*ck! This is a downright predicament! If I were to bow down in cowardice right now, I'd definitely lose all the face that I have!" Lin Fan's heart was in extreme pain right now. This was the type of scene that he did not want to have to come across ever!

It was tough being a hero, man!

"Motherf*cking Human King!" At this moment, the tone of the Evil Alliance Patriarch and Old Master of the Fox Emperor turned harsher, evidently somewhat displeased.

It was already enough respect that they were giving by allowing the conversation to drag on till now. If the other party still did not know what was good for him, they did not mind striking out.

"Evil Alliance Patriarch, Old Master of the Fox race... I am the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect. This Motherf*cking Human Emperor here is a good friend of the sect..." Grandmaster Yun could sense the situation getting tense. The worst of it all was that from Lin Fan's expression, he seemed to be hesitating about something!

From his understanding of this guy back from three years ago, he knew that this lad wasn't someone to bow down that easily. If this were anyone else in this situation right now, there would be nothing to consider about. They would definitely give the other party some face!

But with this lad here, things might truly not go that way.

"Little doll of the Cloud Sect, this has nothing to do with you." The Old Master of the Fox race spoke up coldly. He didn't give Grandmaster Yun the slightest bit of respect.

The moment Grandmaster Yun heard these words, his face turned pretty terrible. Bloody hell! These two old fogeys were just

taking advantage of their seniority! While Grandmaster Yun would acknowledge them as powerful beings from the previous generation, no matter what, HE was the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect right now!

However, be it then. He would just endure for now. Endure!

"Lin Fan, are you thinking about f*cking them up?" Grandmaster Yun whispered stealthily.

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head.

"Good. Tell you what, I'll take everyone from the Battle Emperor Sect and have them leave with me first. You take care later on." Grandmaster Yun replied.

"Don't worry." Lin Fan refused to believe that he couldn't take these guys down. He was someone with eight divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings with him!

"Oh, right! That giant sculpture of the Battle Emperor Sect is a good thing! When you're going to make your escape later on, don't forget to take it with you!" As though something had just struck him, Grandmaster Yun added on.

"Oh!" Lin Fan's eyebrows jumped a little. He looked over at that stone sculpture standing idly and his eyebrows creased in joy. To think that there would be a treasure!

After that, Grandmaster Yun began to retreat slowly. Without making any sudden movements, he brought the masses of the Battle Emperor Sect together with him into his Paradise.

Even though the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race were strong, they wouldn't touch him. After all, he was the Grandmaster of the Cloud Sect. If they were to kill him, it would be akin to declaring war against the Cloud Sect.

By then, every single Old Master that was in seclusion within their sect would come forth and hunt them down as well. And at that time, no matter how strong the Evil Alliance or the Fox race

was, they would still have to consider their options.

"Evil Alliance Patriarch, Old Master of the Fox race, the Cloud Sect shall not stick our hands into this affair. We'll leave here now." Grandmaster Yun spoke up. Without waiting for the masses to reply, he left the place.

"Yes. A wise man recognizes his circumstances." The Old Master of the Fox race nodded his head in approval, evidently heartened.

"Do you release...!" The Evil Alliance Patriarch raised his voice.

...

# Chapter 656: Miscalculated!

"Dogsh*t trash! Let go of me! Otherwise, you'll die without even a burial ground!" The Fox Emperor, whose face was swollen entirely from the bashings, yelled out at Lin Fan's feet.

When the eight old fogeys struck out together earlier on, it was a total bullying. There was no way they could fight back at all.

But now that the Old Master of the Fox race was here, the Fox Emperor didn't feel fear any longer. In his opinion, the Old Master of the Fox race was the strongest existence there should be.

Even though the Fox Emperor did not know why the Old Master of the Fox race did not strike out, in his eyes, the Motherf*cking Human King was no more than a dead man walking.

From this day forth, he would definitely hunt this guy down relentlessly till he was dead.

"Why should I let them off?" Lin Fan chuckled gently. If they were indignant, f*ck it all then!

Even though these two fellas were really strong, Lin Fan wasn't afraid of them. At the most, he'd just die, wouldn't he? But, who was afraid of whom then?

There had never been anyone who could force him to bow down. It didn't matter whether their strength was above his or not.

At the most, they'd just go for a big round of f*ck-it-ups.

"What did you say!" The Old Master of the Fox race was angered as he asked again harshly.

"You're trying to court death, eh? Even though there's someone watching over you, if you don't watch your attitude and know your place, you've got no one to blame for your death!"

"HAHA!" Lin Fan burst out laughing, "Yours Truly, Lin Fan, has never ever required anyone's protection!"

Crack.

"HOW DARE YOU?" The moment the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race caught sight of the scene before them, their faces changed immediately. However, it was all too late.

The Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor were both killed by Lin Fan in the blink of an eye, and their bodies were cast into his Paradise.

Within the Paradise, their Laws, physical bodies, Essence Spirit, et cetera... anything that was useful was all absorbed within the Paradise. There wasn't even a scrap of them that was left once everything was over.

"What do I not dare to? Isn't it just killing? If you've got the guts, come and f*ck me up! So what if you guys are divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings? Your Father here wasn't even afraid of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race> Do you think Your Father would be scared of you guys?" Lin Fan's figure flashed as he inched towards the stone sculpture of the Battle Emperor Sect gradually.

"Today, no one shall be able to spare you from our wrath! Go to hell!" The Old Master of the Fox race was enraged right now as his ominous aura filled the sky endlessly. It materialized into a physical blow that struck down at Lin Fan.

In the blink of an eye, that might of his encompassed the entire Heaven and blanketed the Earth. Even Lin Fan could feel this tremendous threat looming.

At this moment, the eight old fogeys appeared instantly. As they retaliated with their eight palm strikes, the result was entirely earthshattering, holding back against the attacks of the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race.

"You're both at the Eternal God state. Do you guys really think you can bully me because I've got nothing up my sleeves?" Lin Fan

laughed out, using a single hand to take in that stone sculpture into his storage.

After he had killed the Evil Alliance Palace Master and the Fox Emperor, he had gained quite a bit of benefits from them.

With that, the experience points he had increased as well.

"You really think that these eight trashes will be able to safeguard your life? They're only good to see, but that's all they amount to. The Eternal God state isn't something an ant such as yourself can understand." The Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race looked at these eight old fogeys as their eyes shone with a true disdain.

In the blink of an eye, the Evil Alliance Patriarch bellowed out while his body started changing rapidly. Pointing out with his finger, a tiny spot of light exploded as it slammed out onto the body of one of the old fogeys.

BAM!

"H-how did this happen?"

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of everything before him, he frowned. No matter what, these eight old fogeys were divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings as well!

To think that one of them would start coughing out blood immensely after just a single strike from the Evil Alliance Patriarch! In fact, even his entire aura had withered down!

"Hmph! Flashy without any substance. Even though the eight of them are also Eternal God state beings, their bodies have long been emptied out. Against the face of a true Eternal God state being, they're as good as paper!" The Old Master of the Fox race lambasted out.

Opening his arms wide, a gigantic door from the Fox World opened up above his head. The door opened out as a horrifying Nine-Tailed Fox appeared, spitting a mouthful of fire with it.

One of the old fogeys dodged immediately. However, he still received half a body's worth of burns.

'Holy f*ck. I may have miscalculated this.' At this moment, it suddenly struck Lin Fan. Even though he might have repaired the cultivation roots of the old fogeys, it had been a really short time nevertheless. Therefore, even though they might be at the Eternal God state, their strength was definitely not up to the mark just yet.

This was especially the case now that they were faced up with two peerlessly powerful beings such as the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race. They were just too weak in comparison!

"F*ck this sh*t! I've f*cked up!" At this point, Lin Fan retreated instantly without thinking about anything. Turning into a streak of light, he activated So Near, Yet So Far to its maximum.

"Retreat!"

Lin Fan did not have to hesitate at all. If he couldn't win against them, then he might as well run!

"You wanna run? Let's see how you can run now." The Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race sneered coldly. Opening their gigantic hands, the entire world seemed to be shrinking down as though every last thing in this world was under their control.

"Eight Mortal Realms into One! Universe into One! Seal!"

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan's face changed. To think that these two old fellas would seal up the Heaven and Earth, rendering him unable to escape at all!

"Yours Truly's not going to believe in this sh*t today!"

"Nine Sword Wills! Destroy!"

Pointing out his finger, a tremendous Sword Will erupted out from Lin Fan. That finger was bent on destroying the boundaries

of the seal.

BOOM!

A massive explosion caused Lin Fan to be deflected 100 miles away.

'So resolute! To think that it would be useless!' Lin Fan's brows creased. He could sense that this was going to be troublesome.

"It's useless. You're not going to escape this place today. You shall never be able to understand the true might of the Eternal God state." The Evil Alliance Patriarch laughed wildly. His laughter was extremely creepy.

At this moment, Lin Fan truly realized that the might of the Eternal God state wasn't something that could be described with mere words. In fact, it was already admirable that he was even able to withstand to this point with just a divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state to his name.

If it were any other beings of his level, they might have already disintegrated just under the aura alone.

If not for the fact that his reserves and background were firm, he might have been slain just by revealing his face alone.

"Paradise, shrink! Boundless energy!"

Lin Fan wasn't going to bother exchanging blows with these two guys. Instead, he concentrated his energy and had it burst forth at the confinement.

BAM!

"Dumb thing! You're not going to be able to run."

All of a sudden, Lin Fan realized that the space around him was starting to firm and harden up. His blood, powers, Essence Spirit, etc... everything was solidifying.

"Shengyang Pills! Incinerate all of them!"

"Demon City!"

"Flying Heavens!"

...

"All of you, go blow up this barrier!"

At this moment, Lin Fan's powers climbed repeatedly. The Big Ancient Demon howled out furiously as his powers went into a frenzy.

Slamming out with a punch, he shattered the entire solidified space.

"Bloody f*ck! I'm going to turn into a pauper once more! Evil Alliance Patriarch, Old Master of the Fox race, you two damned fellas! One day, I'll have both of you piercing one another after swallowing my Biggra!"

Lin Fan's heart was throbbing right now. These were his complete savings!

"Just what sort of a background does this lad have? Even though his cultivation state isn't that high, how in the world could he cause such an immense amount of power to erupt forth?" The Old Master of the Fox race felt his spirits rattled.

"No matter his background, we've got to kill him!"

"Alright. Sever!"

Instantly, Lin Fan could feel the hair on his back standing up. He was being locked up a series of sharp flashes.

As he caught sight of the Old Master of the Fox race moving all ten of his fingers, ten beams of light pierced through the void at him. It was as though the entire void was about to be sliced open.

This was the skill of severing. Once it was cultivated to a certain state, it could sever anything from time and space to even the future.

For the Old Master of the Fox race, it didn't matter how strong this Motherf*cking Human King was. He would still have to bury his grudges in here today.

BOOM!

The Heavens and Earth trembled as a series of explosions rang out.

"Motherf*cking Human King! Today, I shall have you turn into the Motherf*cking Dead Dog!"

But just at this moment, something caused the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race to be stunned.

"Just what in the world is this?"

# Chapter 657: Quite The Scary Aftermath

That remarkable power that could sever through anything in this world was blocked away! A gigantic and ancient looking smelt stood tall between the Heavens and Earth, repelling the severing power completely. The moment that amount of energy made contact with the Heaven and Earth Smelt, it dissipated entirely.

"What's this treasure?" The faces of the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race change immediately. They now bore a look of greed in their eyes.

To them, this human was like a piece of fish meat on their chopping boards, ready to be sliced up easily.

"Bloody hell! These guys are really way too troublesome. Indeed, Eternal God state beings are extremely powerful. Even if I can f*ck up divine celestial level 7 powerful beings, I'm really not a match for Eternal God state beings."

"What should I do?"

At this moment, Lin Fan began pondering. He had to think up of a plan, no matter what.

"Patriarch, given your wide knowledge, what do you suppose this treasure is?" The Old Master of the Fox race asked.

"I've got no idea. But, if it can defend against our attacks, it's evidently an Utmost Treasure. I'm supposing that human should be hiding within it right now." The Evil Alliance Patriarch replied.

"That's just as well. Time for me to check out just what sort of a treasure it is then." The Old Master of the Fox race spread out his fingers with one hand, pushing forth with a boundless amount of power. He wanted to seize this mysterious smelt. However, the moment his fingers made contact with it, they exploded out immediately as though it had caused some sort of a reflective reaction.

"Indeed, it's a treasure! To think that I couldn't even lift it up." The Old Master of the Fox race felt excited as he remarked in glee.

"Old Master of the Fox race, let's join our forces and cultivate this smelt for ourselves. Since that fella doesn't want to come out, we'll cultivate him along with it!" The Evil Alliance Patriarch commented.

"Alright."

Instantly, the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race flipped their hands together, forming all sorts of mysterious hand seals.

These hand seals surrounded the smelt, bringing with them a strong power of refinement.

"Fox God Refinement!"

Instantly, the illusory image of the gigantic red Nine-Tailed Fox opened its humongous mouth, spitting out an endless amount of fire that burnt the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

"Bloody hell! These bunch of brain-dead f*cks! This Heaven and Earth Smelt belongs to the system. You guys think that you're enough to refine it? Retarded!" Lin Fan had utmost confidence in his Heaven and Earth Smelt. Therefore, he wasn't worried in the least bit.

However, even if this were to carry on, nothing would change.

"Alright, since this is the case, Yours Truly will have to go all out against you guys!" Lin Fan was feeling extremely upset. The losses that would follow were definitely going to be extremely costly.

"Motherf*cking Human King! If you get the hell out now, we can still spare your life!" The voice of the Evil Alliance Patriarch rang out.

"You're farting! You guys have got to be dreaming!" Lin Fan scolded them. This time around, they had truly pushed him to the

edge.

"Hmph, bloody insolent thing!" The Evil Alliance Patriarch scoffed.

"Patriarch, let's not waste any more time talking nonsense with him. We've got to hurry up and refine this! There're many dead Ancient race beings here. Who knows if this may attract the Utmost Being of the Ancient race over." The Old Master of the Fox race said.

"Ok."

...

At this moment, Lin Fan recalled something horrific as well. That was right! The Utmost Being of the Ancient race might appear here!

He had killed so many Ancient race beings here! Not only that, he had a duel with the doppelganger of the Utmost Being three years back. Who knew whether that fella had the knowledge that he might be here right now? If he did, he might truly come over and have him killed personally!

"Old fogeys! I'm sorry! Seems like I can only have you guys sacrifice yourselves today. You had better blow up these two fellas!" Sensing the aura of the eight old fogeys, Lin Fan ordered them.

"Self-destruct!"

The Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race were busy refining at this moment. However, they suddenly sensed a horrifying aura that was encompassing the entire sky.

"Not good! They're going to self-destruct!" Looking at the elderly figures who were guarding over all directions, the face of the Old Master of the Fox race took a huge turn.

Even though these guys were at the Eternal God state, they did

not have the equivalent strength to match. But with that said, if they were to self-destruct right now, it would be an entirely different story to tell.

"Has this human gone entirely batsh*t nuts?"

"Every single powerful being who has cultivated up to an Eternal God state had to undergo all sorts of trials and tribulations! Why would these old fogeys here self-destruct?"

"Hurry up and leave! Don't stay here any longer! Otherwise, if these old fellas were to self-destruct, we might truly die here!"

Looking at how the eight old fogeys were going to self-destruct, the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race were scared sh*tless right now. They no longer had the same imposing demeanor as before.

The self-destruction of an Eternal God state being was nothing to be scoffed at.

Their Paradise, flesh and meat, Universal Elixir, etc... If all of these were to blow up, the impact would definitely be devastating.

"Go and explode!"

BOOM!

Instantly, the entire world began to vibrate intensely. The eight old fogeys blew themselves up just like that. The radius of the detonation was extremely wide and boundless.

The scene right now was akin to a doomsday. That massive amount of energy rippled through the entire world. Even the void was tearing up layer by layer. Everything descended into a state of complete darkness.

Even while he was hidden within the Heaven and Earth Smelt, Lin Fan could feel the formidable amount of energy ramming itself against the walls of his smelt.

If he hadn't been hiding within this place, he would have been

disintegrated into ashes within a split second.

"You madman!"

Those were the last words that Lin Fan heard while he was within the Heaven and Earth Smelt. Following that, pure silence ensued.

"Could they be both dead?" Lin Fan did not know how the situation was outside right now. However, he felt his heart clenching really tightly.

Just like that, eight powerful beings of an Eternal God state were gone!

It'd be useless if he were to just have one of them self-destruct. The radius of the explosion would be way too wide, and the other seven would undoubtedly be implicated as well.

Since that was the case, he might as well have all of them self-destruct. If that could have the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race dying because of it, then he wouldn't be making that much of a loss either.

"Everything should be fine now." Lin Fan snuck his way out of the Heaven and Earth Smelt.

"S-so vicious!"

Looking at the scene outside, Lin Fan was shocked silly.

The void was gone. Everything was totally dark. A breeze of a turbulent energy current blew by him, tugging at his body.

The Earth was gone. The skies were gone. Every single last thing had been annihilated.

"T-this...!"

Lin Fan was speechless right now. This was the first time he saw the aftermath of an Eternal God state being's self-destruction.

Every single Eternal God state powerful being treated their lives

as a precious gem. How could they be willing to blow themselves up?

That was because it's immensely difficult if one wanted to attain the Eternal God state. It could be said to be calamitous in fact.

"Could the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race truly be dead just like this?" Lin Fan swept the surroundings. However, he did not catch sight of any presence of the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race.

But just at this moment, Lin Fan noticed something at the far reaches of the void.

A mess of blood and flesh was rumbling furiously, as though it was trying to make its escape. Also, this mess of blood and flesh was howling in a maddened rage as well.

"Patriarch, you beast! How dare you use me as a shield?" This mess of blood and flesh belonged to the Old Master of the Fox race.

The moment when the eight old fogeys were about to self-destruct, the Evil Alliance Patriarch and the Old Master of the Fox race were scared beyond their wits. Instantly, they delved into the void to escape.

However, how scary of a thing was a self-destruction of an Eternal God state being? In order to ensure his own safety, the Evil Alliance Patriarch seized an opportunity when the Old Master of the Fox race was distracted and slapped him out ahead to serve as a blockade against the aftershock of the explosion.

"BEAST! YOU'RE TRULY A BEAST!" The Old Master of the Fox race was howling madly right now. Just this one move has caused him to lose quite a bit of essence from his body.

The half crippled body of the Old Master of the Fox race had already made his escape. This mess of blood and flesh was the only thing he left behind here.

However, this mess of blood and flesh still possessed a part of the

boundless powers of the Old Master of the Fox race. Lin Fan naturally could not let this go.

"Haha! Old Master of the Fox race! To think that an old geezer like you would still leave something behind for me!" Realising that this mess of flesh and blood belonged to the Old Master of the Fox race, Lin Fan was delighted.

It wasn't as though he could possibly lose out to this mess of blood and flesh right now, could he?

Even though this was just a mess of blood and flesh, this piece of meat contained a portion of that infinite strength the Old Master of the Fox race possesses.

If he were to be able to refine this, it would be pretty decent as well!

...

# Chapter 658: We're All Beasts

"Aiyoyo my Little Old Master here, what's up with you?" Lin Fan was gloating at his misfortune right now.

He knew that the Old Master of the Fox race had already made his escape. However, he still left a huge piece of a mess behind nevertheless. This gigantic piece of meat definitely contained at least thirty percent of the Old Master's powers.

Losing this piece of meat would definitely be a huge blow to the Old Master of the Fox race and hurt his Essence Qi. If he didn't have some godly Utmost Treasure to devour in place of it, it would take him at least a thousand years to recover from this.

"YOU BEAST!" At this moment, the Old Master of the Fox race was extremely infuriated in his heart. The backstabbing of the Evil Alliance Patriarch has already cost him to be heavily damaged. And now, he was discovered by this little scumbag here.

If he didn't make a choice, this piece of meat here would just be a bloody good bargain for this scumbag!

"Actually, you're right in calling me a beast. All of us from the thousands of races started out as beasts in our primordial states. In fact, we are just like you! You were from the Fox race, so you must have started out as a fox too! Now, do you think you were a beast then?" Lin Fan accepted it calmly without getting angry at all.

Even though he couldn't see how angry the Old Master of the Fox race must look in a huff right now, he could imagine it on his own.

After all, if something as such had happened to anyone, they would probably be in the same emotional state right now.

This was especially the case for someone as strong as the Old Master of the Fox race. Losing a big piece of his body which possessed so much of his essence, what sort of a great loss that much be?

If his luck weren't good enough, he might not even get to recover from this point forth. By then, he would probably be one of the bottomfeeders among the Eternal God state beings.

Who knew, he might not even be comparable to those eight old fogeys!

"Y-YOU...!" The Old Master of the Fox race's wrath was burning wildly right now. That blood red piece of meat began to expand rapidly. All of a sudden, two tiny red arms grew out of that piece of meat!

"YOU CAN GO TO HELL!"

The Old Master of the Fox race had lost it by now. In the blink of an eye, he used up hundreds of skills as a formidable amount of energy surged out at Lin Fan. Even if this were a piece of meat, a meat had to have the dignity of a meat!

"Aiyoh! Seems like someone's getting all angry and all, eh? Even though I can't defeat your original body, how overbearing can a piece of meat get? Come, come! Your Motherf*cking King shall stand here and let you whack me. If you can whack me till I puke out blood I'll let you off!" Lin Fan chuckled out, not bothered in the least bit.

His physical body state was that of a divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state. How could he be walloped upside down by a piece of meat? That was undoubtedly just a joke!

"Heaven Tunnelling Secret Art!"

At this moment, the bloody piece of meat of the Old Master of the Fox race began to rumble! It tunneled straight into the void, wanting to get out of this place.

"Wanna escape? What a pity! That's not going to happen." Lin Fan tossed out his hand casually and grabbed the bloody piece of the meat out of the void.

"Not bad, you're pretty heavy. Seems like this is a pretty decent

loss for you, eh? But then again, that's strange. You're the one injured and not the Evil Alliance Patriarch. You couldn't have been used by that Evil Alliance Patriarch now, could you?" Lin Fan sniggered out.

"YOU B*STARD!" While the Old Master of the Fox race was howling madly, he knew that Lin Fan was right on the mark. Not only had he gotten nothing out of this trip, he had even taken in such a huge loss!

Damn that Evil Alliance Patriarch! He swore that he would never let him off from this day forth!

"Seems like you've really been f*cked up by that Evil Alliance Patriarch, eh? What a pitiful old soul you are, Old Master of the Fox race. Even the sight of you right now is causing my heart to break into pieces." Lin Fan giggled out.

Even though this piece of meat was pretty huge, it was not enough to compensate him for his losses.

He had expended 200,000,000 Shengyang Pills just like that, and all eight of his divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state fighters were gone.

This was really one incident to set him back a long way.

But then again, the treasures he got out of it this time around were pretty decent.

Not only had he swallowed a Battle Thorn, he had even gotten a treasure which could strike at one's spirits, the Green Hell Ancient Clock. Oh, yes! That so-called good item that was mentioned by Grandmaster Yun was there as well. It was just that he did not know what it was just yet. However, he would make sure to check it out properly later on.

"Stop struggling now. You're not going to get out of it either way." The piece of meat from the Old Master of the Fox race was repeatedly struggling within Lin Fan's hands, trying to break free.

However, he was being gripped tightly by Lin Fan so badly he couldn't move at all.

"Motherf*cking Human King, let's take it that I was the one in the wrong this time around. Let me go and I swear that I, the Old Master of the Fox race, will never ever seek you out for revenge. Not only that, I'm willing to give you treasures as compensation as well!" The Old Master of the Fox race began to beg out to Lin Fan.

This piece of meat was truly important. If he were to lose it, the losses would be unimaginable.

"What do you mean we'll take it that you're in the wrong? You WERE in the wrong from the beginning, alright?" Lin Fan replied casually.

"Oh, yes! You're right! It was me who was in the wrong. Let us forget about the discord from the past, shall we? You shall remain as an esteemed guest in the Fox race for all of eternity. How about that?" The Old Master of the Fox race said calmly as though he was earnestly trying to discuss with Lin Fan.

However, he was filled with hatred in his heart right now. He hated the Evil Alliance Patriarch. He hated this Motherf*cking Human King before his eyes as well. If he hadn't had that bunch of old guards blowing themselves up, things wouldn't have ended up like this.

Everything. Every single thing right now was created by this Motherf*cking Human King.

"Even though you've admitted your mistake, I'm afraid that that won't do. I've spent such a long time talking to you that I'm even getting a little hungry now. I suppose I'll just have to use this lump of meat you have right here to make some blood dumplings to satiate my hunger." Lin Fan replied.

"Are you truly not going to let me off?" The Old Master of the Fox race yelled out.

Hungry? Who was he trying to kid?!

"Hoho, my dear Little Old Master here, have you really lived your life for naught? Do you honestly think that I'm going to let you off at this juncture?" Lin Fan mocked coldly.

Instantly, Lin Fan wielded the Eternal Axe in his hands. The tip of the Eternal Axe was sharp, shining with a godly glow.

"MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOU'RE GOING TO DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH! THE FOX RACE IS GOING TO TAKE YOU AS A SWORN ENEMY!" The Old Master of the Fox race howled out in a frenzy.

"Alright, alright. Hunt me however you wish to, alright? Yours Truly here can endure it. Initially, I thought that all the beings of the thousands of races were living a really pitiful life. But to think that the Fox race would have a powerful being such as yourself who refuses to fight against the Ancient race. This is really your own undoing, you know? Seems like I can only depend on myself for my great ambitions of overthrowing the Ancient race."

"Don't worry now. I'll head over to the Fox race personally. You've just go to prepare your stuff to welcome me by then."

By now, Lin Fan had an epiphany of his own.

It wasn't that the beings of the thousands of races couldn't cut it. It was just that there wasn't anyone willing to work together.

This powerful Old Master of the Fox race for example, everything he did was for his personal gains. If this were the case, how could they possibly stand up against the Ancient race?

"I'll slice!"

With that, the Eternal Axe shone brightly. A chop after another, they landed on that lump of meat of the Old Master of the Fox race.

"AHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The Old Master of the Fox race screamed out in pain. Every single

cut of the axe was akin to his own physical body being cut. The pain was incomparable.

Before long, that lump of meat was turned into minced meat. The minced meat gave off a godly presence as the powers within it glistened in a sparkly manner, possessing a great amount of energy to them.

"LITTLE BEAST! YOU'LL DEFINITELY HAVE A HORRENDOUS DEATH! I SWEAR THAT YOU'LL HAVE IT!" The Old Master of the Fox race wailed out in anguish. However, there was nothing he could do to stop this at all.

The Old Master of the Fox race was a powerful being of divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. Since when had he ever endured such humiliation, ever? To think that a part of his body would be mistreated as such by a human! His heart was filled with an endless wrath.

At this moment, Lin Fan cast his sights into the distance. From there, there was an aura gushing forth.

This aura was a little familiar.

"Alright! I'm not gonna play with you any longer! The Utmost Being of the Ancient race is here!" Without panicking, Lin Fan collected the minced meat made out of the Old Master of the Fox race and kept it within his Paradise.

Stealth!

Earth tunneling!

Lin Fan retracted his aura and delved deep underground, hiding himself from the world entirely. With the concealment of the system, no one in this entire world could ever discover him.

That was right. Even if it were the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, he was not going to be able to find him either.

# Chapter 659: The Second Utmost Being, Saint

Not long after Lin Fan went into hiding, a figure appeared in the sky above. Looking at the shattered void in the surrounding, this figure went into a mad rage.

"Living beings of the thousands of races!"

The Utmost Being, Cruel, was hopping with rage right now. He had not expected his entire army to perish here. In fact, even his three Sovereign Kings had fallen!

"Who was it? WHO WAS IT?" At the moment his Sovereign Kings died, he felt a slight little pull at the depths of his heart.

"Heaven's Will Time Flow Reversal!"

The Utmost Being, Cruel, yelled out these five words. Suddenly, the void began to vibrate.

An image instantly appeared before the face of the Utmost Being, Cruel.

The moment he caught sight of the happenings on the screen, he could no longer contain himself as he screamed out.

"IT'S YOU AGAIN. MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING!"

The Utmost Being, Cruel, would never be able to forget this figure. This damned human cost him one of his Essence Spirit doppelgangers. This man deserved death!

"Where have you gone to? WHERE HAVE YOU GONE TO?"

All of a sudden, the consciousness of the Utmost Being, Cruel, spread out as a gigantic net, trying to seek out that damned fella. However, he could not find anything in return.

"Cruel, what's going on around your area these days?" Just at this moment, a figure wearing a bronze colored mask tore through the

void and appeared before Cruel.

This person was draped in a dark golden long robe. On the back of this long robe was a big word emblazoned.

'Saint.'

"What are you doing in my district?" Cruel looked at this person who had arrived warily, evidently somewhat displeased.

"Heh!" The figure giggled out. This giggle was extremely sinister. In fact, there was even a trace of killing intent hidden within it.

"Remember, this is the first and shall be the last time you will use that tone with me. The next time you try it again, there will be consequences you will get to understand."

"Y-you...!" Cruel's face was extremely grim right now, but did not say anything more.

"Now, I don't care about what's happening in your district to be honest, but I do hope that you get it settled as soon as possible. The barrier to the Infinite Worlds is about to open up once more. The Ancient Saint World will need to replenish our core with it once more. I do not wish to see what happened with the Ancient One repeat itself with you, getting himself invaded by the primordial demons of the overworld and resulting in his death in the hands of a bunch of ants, all because of a moment of carelessness." Saint remarked coldly.

"Understood." Cruel nodded his head.

"You had better."

With that, Saint disappeared from the world in the blink of an eye.

"B*stard f*ck." Cruel's heart was burning with wrath right now. However, there was nothing he could do about it. It was all a matter of strength. Out of the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, he was the weakest.

"Motherf*cking Human King, I swear that I'll have you killed!"

That holler rang out across the world.

Hidden in a deep abyss underground, Lin Fan's back was filled with sweat. Perspiration dripped down profusely from his forehead as big drops.

At that moment, he had sensed an extremely powerful aura appear right above his head.

Even though that ancient aura wasn't emanated out intently, just that bit of it which seeped out of him was enough to cause Lin Fan's heart to palpitate.

"What a horrifying aura! Just who in the world was that?" Lin Fan knew that that aura could not have belonged to Cruel.

However, Lin Fan regained his sense of self before long. Gripping his fists tightly, he was filled with confidence. Even though it was strong, Yours Truly wasn't afraid. The more repressing it was, the more motivated he would be.

He was someone with a system in his hands! From here on forth, he must definitely grow to be an unparalleled existence!

This was the time now for him to start training up properly. Once the time was ripe, he would then head forth for another good round of brazenness.

...

Paradise of the Fox race...

The Old Master of the Fox race was fraught with injuries right now. His face was pale as a sheet. The moment he appeared, he sealed up his Paradise entrance immediately. Turning into a speck of dust, he floated within that dimension.

"Damned fella! How dare you treat me as such? Once I'm done healing up, I'll definitely have you pay the price!" The Old Master of the Fox race yelled out.

"Evil Alliance Patriarch! You had better wait for me as well! From here on forth, as long as it's someone from the Evil Alliance, this old man here is going to have them all killed! No one shall be spared!"

What the Evil Alliance Patriarch had done was causing the Old Master of the Fox race to feel incensed.

Beasts. All of them were beasts!

"No, this can't carry on. I've got to search for some godly Utmost Treasure! Otherwise, who knows how long it'll take for me to recover!"

The Old Master of the Fox race started thinking.

"Colossal Dragon race, Roc race, Phoenix race, Tun Tie race, Hun Dun race, Qiong Qi race...The Top ten Old Ancient Beast races are all ferocious in their own rights. However, they're all objects of great nutrients. If I want to recover as soon as possible, I've got to devour their Essence Blood to boost my own body."

At this moment, the Old Master of the Fox race was ready to tread on a dangerous path. After all, fortune lied in the midst of dangers. If he wanted to recover faster, this seemed to be the only way out now. However, he still had to consider about which race he should hunt out first.

Ever since the Evil Alliance Patriarch got out of the place, he was having reservations of his own as well. The power that was produced by the self-destruction of eight divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state beings was definitely earthshattering.

If he didn't make his escape then, the only thing left of him would have been a mess of his meat and blood. No, he would even have that left of him.

It was one thing to be able to take them down, but another to be able to withstand the power of their self-destruction.

"Motherf*cking Human King, just where in the world did you

seek out those Eternal God state powerful beings from?"

"In the end, even that Old Master of the Fox race geezer managed to escape. However, he received quite a severe injury and, should be nestled up in recuperation right now. If I were to head over and kill him right now, it shouldn't be too much of an issue."

"An Eternal God state powerful being who's severely injured... His physical body must be filled with all sorts of essences."

In the blink of an eye, he disappeared from where he was and headed forth to look for the Old Master of the Fox race.

He knew that the vendetta had been set. Even if he didn't go and find the Old Master of the Fox race now, the other party would definitely hunt him down after he was done recuperating.

Since that was the case, he might as well take the upper hand and make the first move now.

Underground abyss...

Lin Fan sat down cross-legged, completely immersed in his Paradise.

Right now, the powers in his Paradise were thick and dense. They had entered a brand new world once more.

13,000 living beings were walking around his Paradise. Each and every single breath taken by these living beings possessed an immense amount of powers to them.

This was equivalent to having 13,000 divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state powerful beings who were breathing and huffing out powers within Lin Fan's Paradise.

If anyone else were to find out about this, they would definitely be shocked to death.

This relentless amount of power was Lin Fan's greatest assurance.

"Master, I feel that I'm lacking just that last opportunity before I

will enter the mysterious beyond mysterious state of an Utmost Treasure." The Big Ancient Demon appeared before Lin Fan, saying.

Right now, the aura of the Big Ancient Demon was substantially strong, as the scales on his body shone with a ghastly gleam. It was way more lustrous than before. Every single scale seemed as though it contained a world on its own, possessing an endless amount of powers.

"Right now, we're only lacking the Element of Wood among the connate Five Elements. If all five elements were to fuse together and work as one, it would be time for you to evolve." Lin Fan knew what the Big Ancient Demon was lacking.

Once all five elements were gathered, he would definitely be able to bring forth even more powers.

By then, entering the ranks of an Utmost Treasure would just be a single step. He would enter the state of being godly, a state which countless treasures could only hope to be in.

At that moment, the Demon City would be able to unleash its true powers.

"What happened to that piece of meat from the Old Master of the Fox race?" Lin Fan asked.

"Master, the piece of meat from the Old Master of the Fox race is still resisting stubbornly."

Casting his glance over, Lin Fan caught sight of the flesh from the Old Master of the Fox race floating silently. Even though it was just minced meat now, it still possessed a tremendous amount of energy nevertheless. A figure of a red Nine-Tailed Fox howled out. With a single growl of it, it pushed back countless Weapon Spirits. In fact, even the tree branches of the Mythical Parasol Tree were destroyed by it.

"Hmph! To think that you would still want to fight back at this

moment."

"Suppress."

"ARGH! THIS OLD MASTER IS ABSOLUTELY INDIGNANT! MOTHERF*CKING HUMAN KING! YOU'LL HAVE A TERRIBLE DEATH!"

...

# Chapter 660: Essence Spirit Secret Skill

Lin Fan slapped out with his palm, bringing forth rumbling powers. Converting into a Skill Spirit, it suppressed down the flesh and blood of the Old Master of the Fox race entirely with ease.

Thousands of dense and thick tree branches from the Mythical Parasol Tree shot forth and pierced the mess of flesh and blood.

"A piece of meat that wishes to fight the Heavens? God! What a fool's dream! If you want to kill me, Lin Fan, you've got to be ready to pay the price for it." Lin Fan scolded out as he started to receive the channeling of energy from that piece of meat.

As a powerful being of divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, the Old Master of the Fox race possessed an immense amount of power in his body. Every single piece of flesh could be said to contain a world of its own. Within them, their powers rumbled furiously as every single cell could manifest out into a dragon of power.

A powerful being as such was someone one could only meet through fate. If one could kill even one of them, one would have lucked out immensely.

Even though those elderly figures he had subdued earlier on were all Eternal God state beings as well, if Lin Fan were to compare them with the Old Master of the Fox race, they were practically worlds apart.

To put it into a better perspective, both the Old Master of the Fox race and the old fogeys were akin to a vast sea of their own. However, the amount of seawater they possessed were a world of difference.

'Ding...Expereince Points +100,000'

'Ding...Expereince Points +100,000'

...

"This is really pleasurable indeed!" To think that refining this piece of meat here would already provide him with these many experience points. If he could kill the whole being entirely, wouldn't that be beyond crazy?

However, Lin Fan knew that he mustn't needlessly chase after such things. At the same time, the burden of turning strong was being felt by Lin Fan once more.

He had realized that he had been too naïve for a long time now. At the start, he had thought that Cruel was already pretty darn strong. To think that there would be someone stronger than him.

The eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race had never once changed. Other than the Ancient One who had fallen, who knew what sort of old monsters those other seven were, and how long they had existed so far.

It would be impossible if he wanted to continue viewing them with the perspective set for a normal person.

Bam!

Bam!

Suddenly, the Weapon and Skill Spirits within the Paradise let out exploding sounds of their own as they were undergoing some changes. It was as though the absorption of that meat earlier on was causing them to evolve.

Doomsday Calamity God Fist!

Nirvana Finger!

All of these skills were changing one by one as every single Skill God went through their own evolutions.

"Calamity! Calamity!"

Doomsday Calamity God Fist was a skill that was growing the fastest amongst them all. Perhaps this had something to do with the environment it was in right now.

For the beings of the thousands of races, the Ancient Saint World was a calamitous place in itself. Under this sort of aura, the Doomsday Calamity God Fist was receiving plenty of Calamitous Qi being emanated from everyone in the surroundings, growing consistently.

BOOM!

A figure of a Doomsday God stood around several hundreds of thousand feet tall. His feet were standing atop a pitch black python while his hands were wielding the winds and flames of disasters. His entire being was surrounded by a Qi of destruction.

A pair of black gazing eyes looked down on the masses, repressing the other Skill Spirits so direly that they could barely raise their heads.

"Calamity God! That's about enough! Don't go overboard now!" The Spirit of Biggra felt his eyelids twitching, evidently somewhat displeased. This Calamity God was being pretty insolent, seemingly going overboard by causing the other Skill Spirits to huff out heavily with deep breaths.

"Big brother, I'm sorry! Seems like I got a little excited earlier on." The Calamity God's eyes were domineering and filled with destructive powers. However, at this moment, he looked down at the Spirit of Biggra and bowed his head down, apparently in fear.

"Good!" The Spirit of Biggra nodded his head in acknowledgment silently. Out of all the skills, the Spirit of Biggra reigned supreme after all.

...

Lin Fan did not put such things to heart at all. He now cast his sights over at the stone sculpture from the Battle Emperor Sect.

Grandmaster Yun had sneakily told him that this was a treasure. If he had said so, this must definitely be a treasure then.

And, it was evident that Grandmaster Yun himself had the

intentions for Lin Fan to take this away. Hence, he did not leave it back for the Battle Emperor Sect.

How could these intents escape the astute observations of Lin Fan?

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Stone Sculpture of Battle Emperor's True Body.'

'Battle Emperor's True Body Stone Sculpture: Able to craft into a third Essence Spirit.'

"To think that it would be something like this!" Lin Fan was filled with glee right now. This was something he did not expect.

If this were in the past, Lin Fan would definitely not have known about its mythical usage. However, ever since he had read through all the ancient records within the Cloud Sect, he was now extremely familiar with all sorts of Utmost Treasures out there.

The moment one reached a divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state, they would be able to craft out a second Essence Spirit of their own. This Essence Spirit could grow together with the original body, turning stronger over time. If the original body were strong, the second Essence Spirit would be strong as well.

Now, for most people, if they couldn't find any strong treasures in their lifetime, they would most probably be stuck at the state of the second Essence Spirit.

However, if they could find an Utmost Treasure, they could make use of it to craft out their third Essence Spirit.

And, this Battle Emperor's True Body Stone Sculpture seemed just right for a third Essence Spirit.

However, this was an important treasure of the universe! Even within the Ancient Saint World, it would be hard to find something like this.

To think that Grandmaster Yun would actually let Lin Fan have

it instead of keeping it for himself. That was something Lin Fan could not have imagined.

"Grandmaster Yun! You're a great man indeed! This gratitude is something I will note down and remember!" Lin Fan said gratefully.

"Essence Spirit split! The third Essence Spirit! Cultivate!"

Lin Fan communicated with his second Essence Spirit. Splitting his consciousness into three parts, they began to converse with themselves.

"Infusing powers within."

Lin Fan grabbed out at the empty void before him with a claw like grip. Countless dragons of power surged out as they dove into that stone sculpture.

And just at this moment, Lin Fan could feel his spirits rattling. The moment they entered this stone sculpture, a consciousness burst forth from it.

"I am the Battle Emperor. I am the God and Ancestor of the Dao of Battle."

This consciousness manifested into the shape of a man. This man stood tall and upright between the world, with an extremely sharp aura. Even though it was just a strain of its consciousness, it bore an expression that was ever so domineering.

"You're the Will of the Battle Emperor?"

"That's right. If you wish to turn Your Majesty into your third Essence Spirit, we'll just have to see if you've got what it takes!" The Battle Emperor replied in a solemn tone without the slightest bit of anger.

"Holy f*ck!" Lin Fan had not expected that there would be a test. Unable to contain himself, he struck out immediately, sending a fist over to the head of the Battle Emperor.

"Flashy without substance! You've got the momentum, but no strength to back it up! Your Majesty here has a Heavenly imbued indestructible and relentless body!" The Battle Emperor roared out as his entire body shone with a golden glow.

BAM!

"What? Your Majesty was defeated just like that?"

"What the fuck is this sh*t? Is this retarded?" Lin Fan held on to the Nine Five Legendary Brick in his hand and shook his head helplessly.

Initially, Lin Fan had wanted to suppress this guy down with just a single punch. To think that this would be so egoistic that he would start churning his own physical body state, intending to take on Lin Fan's blow head on.

Under these circumstances, if Lin Fan did not use the Nine Five Legendary Brick still, wouldn't he be a fool then?

Instantly, the Will of the Battle Emperor dissipated, and his powers started flowing out unobstructed and endlessly. At this point, Lin Fan could sense the connection of his aura to another bloodline.

"Third Essence Spirit... Cultivate!"

Lin Fan cried out loudly. The Battle Emperor's True Body Stone Sculpture opened its eyes suddenly, shooting a bright light out of it.

Its facial expression started shifting and changing, until eventually, it looked exactly like Lin Fan. Even its aura was the same as Lin Fan now.

"Divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state."

"HAHA! Not bad, not bad! Seems like I've got two Essence Spirits now!" Lin Fan was elated right now.

'Ding...Congratulations on cultivating out your third Essence

Spirit.'

'Ding...Congratulations on my owner for being so great! Tadah! A reward of an Essence Spirit Secret Skill, 'Super Fusion'."

"Holy f*ck! It's been a long time since I've seen something such as a reward and the likes!" Lin Fan knew that the system would reward him from time to time. However, it had been a long time since the previous reward that he had received. To think that he would receive this Essence Spirit Secret Skill just by cultivating out his third Essence Spirit. This was pretty decent indeed.

'Ding...Discovered Essence Spirit Secret Skill, Super Fusion. Learn?'

'Learn.'

Of course, he had to learn this! This was definitely some method to strengthen himself. How could he not learn it at all?

But the moment he learned it, Lin Fan's expression changed immediately, turning pretty exasperated.

This type of fusion...holy f*ck!

Translator's Thoughts

Lam_ Lam_

HAHAHA NOW I'M SUPER CURIOUS WHAT SORT OF A NONSENSE THIS IS ONCE MORE. LET'S HOPE IT DOESN'T FAIL TO SURPRISE HAHAHA! CHEERS!Chapter 660: Essence Spirit Secret Skill

Translator: Lam_ Editor: Hitesh_

Lin Fan slapped out with his palm, bringing forth rumbling powers. Converting into a Skill Spirit, it suppressed down the flesh and blood of the Old Master of the Fox race entirely with ease.

Thousands of dense and thick tree branches from the Mythical Parasol Tree shot forth and pierced the mess of flesh and blood.

"A piece of meat that wishes to fight the Heavens? God! What a fool's dream! If you want to kill me, Lin Fan, you've got to be ready to pay the price for it." Lin Fan scolded out as he started to receive the channeling of energy from that piece of meat.

As a powerful being of divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, the Old Master of the Fox race possessed an immense amount of power in his body. Every single piece of flesh could be said to contain a world of its own. Within them, their powers rumbled furiously as every single cell could manifest out into a dragon of power.

A powerful being as such was someone one could only meet through fate. If one could kill even one of them, one would have lucked out immensely.

Even though those elderly figures he had subdued earlier on were all Eternal God state beings as well, if Lin Fan were to compare them with the Old Master of the Fox race, they were practically worlds apart.

To put it into a better perspective, both the Old Master of the Fox race and the old fogeys were akin to a vast sea of their own. However, the amount of seawater they possessed were a world of difference.

'Ding...Expereince Points +100,000'

'Ding...Expereince Points +100,000'

...

"This is really pleasurable indeed!" To think that refining this piece of meat here would already provide him with these many experience points. If he could kill the whole being entirely, wouldn't that be beyond crazy?

However, Lin Fan knew that he mustn't needlessly chase after such things. At the same time, the burden of turning strong was being felt by Lin Fan once more.

He had realized that he had been too naïve for a long time now. At the start, he had thought that Cruel was already pretty darn strong. To think that there would be someone stronger than him.

The eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race had never once changed. Other than the Ancient One who had fallen, who knew what sort of old monsters those other seven were, and how long they had existed so far.

It would be impossible if he wanted to continue viewing them with the perspective set for a normal person.

Bam!

Bam!

Suddenly, the Weapon and Skill Spirits within the Paradise let out exploding sounds of their own as they were undergoing some changes. It was as though the absorption of that meat earlier on was causing them to evolve.

Doomsday Calamity God Fist!

Nirvana Finger!

All of these skills were changing one by one as every single Skill God went through their own evolutions.

"Calamity! Calamity!"

Doomsday Calamity God Fist was a skill that was growing the fastest amongst them all. Perhaps this had something to do with the environment it was in right now.

For the beings of the thousands of races, the Ancient Saint World was a calamitous place in itself. Under this sort of aura, the Doomsday Calamity God Fist was receiving plenty of Calamitous Qi being emanated from everyone in the surroundings, growing consistently.

BOOM!

A figure of a Doomsday God stood around several hundreds of

thousand feet tall. His feet were standing atop a pitch black python while his hands were wielding the winds and flames of disasters. His entire being was surrounded by a Qi of destruction.

A pair of black gazing eyes looked down on the masses, repressing the other Skill Spirits so direly that they could barely raise their heads.

"Calamity God! That's about enough! Don't go overboard now!" The Spirit of Biggra felt his eyelids twitching, evidently somewhat displeased. This Calamity God was being pretty insolent, seemingly going overboard by causing the other Skill Spirits to huff out heavily with deep breaths.

"Big brother, I'm sorry! Seems like I got a little excited earlier on." The Calamity God's eyes were domineering and filled with destructive powers. However, at this moment, he looked down at the Spirit of Biggra and bowed his head down, apparently in fear.

"Good!" The Spirit of Biggra nodded his head in acknowledgment silently. Out of all the skills, the Spirit of Biggra reigned supreme after all.

...

Lin Fan did not put such things to heart at all. He now cast his sights over at the stone sculpture from the Battle Emperor Sect.

Grandmaster Yun had sneakily told him that this was a treasure. If he had said so, this must definitely be a treasure then.

And, it was evident that Grandmaster Yun himself had the intentions for Lin Fan to take this away. Hence, he did not leave it back for the Battle Emperor Sect.

How could these intents escape the astute observations of Lin Fan?

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Stone Sculpture of Battle Emperor's True Body.'

'Battle Emperor's True Body Stone Sculpture: Able to craft into a third Essence Spirit.'

"To think that it would be something like this!" Lin Fan was filled with glee right now. This was something he did not expect.

If this were in the past, Lin Fan would definitely not have known about its mythical usage. However, ever since he had read through all the ancient records within the Cloud Sect, he was now extremely familiar with all sorts of Utmost Treasures out there.

The moment one reached a divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state, they would be able to craft out a second Essence Spirit of their own. This Essence Spirit could grow together with the original body, turning stronger over time. If the original body were strong, the second Essence Spirit would be strong as well.

Now, for most people, if they couldn't find any strong treasures in their lifetime, they would most probably be stuck at the state of the second Essence Spirit.

However, if they could find an Utmost Treasure, they could make use of it to craft out their third Essence Spirit.

And, this Battle Emperor's True Body Stone Sculpture seemed just right for a third Essence Spirit.

However, this was an important treasure of the universe! Even within the Ancient Saint World, it would be hard to find something like this.

To think that Grandmaster Yun would actually let Lin Fan have it instead of keeping it for himself. That was something Lin Fan could not have imagined.

"Grandmaster Yun! You're a great man indeed! This gratitude is something I will note down and remember!" Lin Fan said gratefully.

"Essence Spirit split! The third Essence Spirit! Cultivate!"

Lin Fan communicated with his second Essence Spirit. Splitting his consciousness into three parts, they began to converse with themselves.

"Infusing powers within."

Lin Fan grabbed out at the empty void before him with a claw like grip. Countless dragons of power surged out as they dove into that stone sculpture.

And just at this moment, Lin Fan could feel his spirits rattling. The moment they entered this stone sculpture, a consciousness burst forth from it.

"I am the Battle Emperor. I am the God and Ancestor of the Dao of Battle."

This consciousness manifested into the shape of a man. This man stood tall and upright between the world, with an extremely sharp aura. Even though it was just a strain of its consciousness, it bore an expression that was ever so domineering.

"You're the Will of the Battle Emperor?"

"That's right. If you wish to turn Your Majesty into your third Essence Spirit, we'll just have to see if you've got what it takes!" The Battle Emperor replied in a solemn tone without the slightest bit of anger.

"Holy f*ck!" Lin Fan had not expected that there would be a test. Unable to contain himself, he struck out immediately, sending a fist over to the head of the Battle Emperor.

"Flashy without substance! You've got the momentum, but no strength to back it up! Your Majesty here has a Heavenly imbued indestructible and relentless body!" The Battle Emperor roared out as his entire body shone with a golden glow.

BAM!

"What? Your Majesty was defeated just like that?"

"What the fuck is this sh*t? Is this retarded?" Lin Fan held on to the Nine Five Legendary Brick in his hand and shook his head helplessly.

Initially, Lin Fan had wanted to suppress this guy down with just a single punch. To think that this would be so egoistic that he would start churning his own physical body state, intending to take on Lin Fan's blow head on.

Under these circumstances, if Lin Fan did not use the Nine Five Legendary Brick still, wouldn't he be a fool then?

Instantly, the Will of the Battle Emperor dissipated, and his powers started flowing out unobstructed and endlessly. At this point, Lin Fan could sense the connection of his aura to another bloodline.

"Third Essence Spirit... Cultivate!"

Lin Fan cried out loudly. The Battle Emperor's True Body Stone Sculpture opened its eyes suddenly, shooting a bright light out of it.

Its facial expression started shifting and changing, until eventually, it looked exactly like Lin Fan. Even its aura was the same as Lin Fan now.

"Divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state."

"HAHA! Not bad, not bad! Seems like I've got two Essence Spirits now!" Lin Fan was elated right now.

'Ding...Congratulations on cultivating out your third Essence Spirit.'

'Ding...Congratulations on my owner for being so great! Tadah! A reward of an Essence Spirit Secret Skill, 'Super Fusion'."

"Holy f*ck! It's been a long time since I've seen something such as a reward and the likes!" Lin Fan knew that the system would reward him from time to time. However, it had been a long time

since the previous reward that he had received. To think that he would receive this Essence Spirit Secret Skill just by cultivating out his third Essence Spirit. This was pretty decent indeed.

'Ding...Discovered Essence Spirit Secret Skill, Super Fusion. Learn?'

'Learn.'

Of course, he had to learn this! This was definitely some method to strengthen himself. How could he not learn it at all?

But the moment he learned it, Lin Fan's expression changed immediately, turning pretty exasperated.

This type of fusion...holy f*ck!

# Chapter 661: A Cassette Tape Recorder Which Can Change Tapes.

At the start, Lin Fan had thought that this would be some sort of a cool skill and whatnot. However, after learning Super Fusion, he realized that the stance of fusing something was simply way too ugly.

If he truly had to describe it, wouldn't it be the same sort of fusion sh*t that he had seen happen back in his previous life's Dragon ball?

'First, you dance some silly little dance, before joining two fingers together and shouting 'FUSION!' together!'

"Aiyoh! Holy sh*t! Your mother! Just where in the world did the system get this from? Which sort of a dumbo invented this sh*t!" Lin Fan was exasperated right now. However, no matter how exasperated he was, he could only accept it silently.

No matter what, this was better than nothing at all.

"Hais! Seems like I can only work hard at raising my own strength, and hope that I don't meet with some sort of a twisted enemy. That way, I wouldn't have to use this skill then." Lin Fan lamented. Everything had to depend on his own hard work.

If he were to display this before anyone, they would surely laugh their pants off for sure.

After that, Lin Fan took out the Green Hell Ancient Clock.

By now, the Weapon Spirit within the Green Hell Ancient Clock had already been subdued. After the training from a sicko such as the Thunder Trainer King, it was now extremely obedient, and did not dare to act impertinently at all.

"This is a treasure that strikes at one's spirits directly. How in the world should I refine this?" Lin Fan rubbed his chin and began

thinking.

Right now, this Green Hell Ancient Clock wasn't too darn overpowered just yet. For most other people, being able to obtain it would be worth a hell's worth of celebrating. However, for Lin Fan, this was far from enough.

"Nine Five Legendary Brick."

"Flying Heavens."

Out of all the treasures he possessed right now, which one of them didn't have an ultimate move of its own? Which one of them wasn't a sick existence on its own?

Since this Green Hell Ancient Clock was his only treasure that could strike at one's hearts, he naturally couldn't let it fall behind the rest. He had to get it stronger and way more twisted than anything else.

Lin Fan swirled his finger, causing a ball of flames to pop up.

Under this flame, the Supreme Graded Dao Weapon, Green Hell Ancient Clock, began to melt down. Based on Lin Fan's attainments in the art of weapon crafting now, he was extremely familiar with all sorts of treasures. Even after he were to melt them down, he could return them to their original forms.

The Battle Thorn of the Sovereign King Zheng was a treasure as well. Even though the powers within had been absorbed, the materials used to craft it were still there.

"So, how in the world should I craft this then? This is pretty troublesome. How about just depending on luck entirely?" Lin Fan truly could not think up anything. Hence, he decided to let the system make the choice eventually.

All of the materials he had obtained from the past floated gently in the Sky.

Refine!

All of these precious materials were purged away from their impurities. After that, the essence that remained infused themselves within the Green Hell Ancient Clock.

'Ding...Do you wish to engage in auto crafting?'

'Craft.'

Lin Fan placed his palms together and prayed devoutly.

'Oh, sweet lords! Please bless me! It's been a long time since I've last crafted a weapon! Please give me a godly item! Bless me please!'

Brrrrng! Brrrrrng!

Instantly, a series of vibrations rang out. Lin Fan opened up his eyes and glared at the situation before him fixedly. A bright flash of light rose up as a mysterious aura found its way pouncing towards his face.

"Seems like the situation isn't all too bad, eh? But, what's the end result? Just what sort of a treasure would be created?" Lin Fan was filled with curiosity, wondering how everything would turn out.

But, just at this moment, a series of music rang through the air. The world shook as heavenly petals fell from the sky, filling the world with golden lotuses.

This phenomenon...!

"Could Yours Truly have crafted out some sort of a super legendary weapon?" This was a phenomenon that Lin Fan had never once seen before. Even when he was crafting out the Nine Five Legendary Brick, nothing as such had happened!

At this moment, Lin Fan's mental state began to rattle.

But in that instant, he frowned instantly and spoke up uncontrollably.

"What is this sh*t?"

"The second set of National Radio Calisthenics for all Elementary

School Students, The Rising Sun."

"Ready!"

"The 1st set: Jogging on the spot!"

"1...2...3...4!"

"2...2...3...4!"

"3...2...3...4!"

...

"Holy f*ckamoly! What the f*ck is up with this?" Listening to this familiar tune, Lin Fan was entirely stumped.

Where was the promised super legendary weapon? What was up with this bullshit?

BOOM!

Suddenly, an earthshattering sound rang out. The entire Paradise turned pretty restless.

"What's up with this music?! How come I'm starting to move involuntarily?"

"Jog, jog!"

At this moment, these stunning sounds rang through the entire Paradise. Under the influence of the tune, all the Weapon and Skill Spirits could not help but start moving on their own!

'Ding...Congratulations on crafting success.'

'Ding...Congratulations on crafting out a unique treasure. Please name it.'

Lin Fan was entirely flabbergasted at this moment. For quite a while, he was at a loss for what to do at all.

"Rising Sun."

'Ding...Congratulations on naming success.'

At this moment, the light dissipated. In its place stood an old

school radio cassette player with 2 speakers on its side, appearing before Lin Fan's face.

"System, are you just playing with me?" Looking at this sh*t, Lin Fan was entirely dumbfounded. However, the system did not reply to him at all. Other than mumbling to itself from time to time, the system didn't say anything else.

Lin Fan grabbed this treasure in his hands with a blank expression on his face.

"Is this the evolved and upgraded form of the Green Hell Ancient Clock? Why in the world would it turn out looking like this?"

"N-no. Not right. This is definitely not right. Why in the world is everything that's being crafted so damned futuristic? Could it have something to do with my experiences in the past?"

At this moment, Lin Fan was resisting an urge to cry out.

He did not require all the weapons that were crafted out to look extremely cool and stylish. But at the very least, they had to look presentable still!

One could let the Nine Five Legendary Brick off the hook. Even though it looked pretty mediocre, it was extremely horrifying in terms of strength.

But, what in the world was this twin speaker Cassette Tape Recorder?

Looking at a button on it, Lin Fan pressed down gently.

Click.

"Holy f*ck! I can still change cassette tapes? Do you truly have to do this to me?!" Lin Fan was about to bawl out.

"I-I...!"

Lin Fan no longer wanted to speak anymore. 'Forget it, forget it! This is it. Yours Truly admits defeat. The system of crafting weapons is one hell of a sham!'

It was truly more than enough that it would yield some sort of an incomprehensible object each time he crafted out weapons. But, by the time Lin Fan got to know of this treasure's functions, he was stunned.

"T-this...!" Lin Fan was frozen. Wasn't the effect of this Cassette Tape Recorder somewhat strong?

"Master, why did you stop it? That music was simply way too rhythmic! I felt as though I was young once more!" The Thunder Trainer King ran over to his side while commenting.

"That's right, that's right! I was filled with adrenaline!" The Big Ancient Demon tried twisting his waist to dance once more, but he couldn't get back the same feeling.

...

Looking at this bunch of fellas, Lin Fan was speechless.

"End of seclusion."

Lin Fan came straight out from the underground abyss. The Utmost Being of the Ancient race had already left this place. He was safe again once more.

"This time around, where should I head to next?"

"That's right! Time to head over to the old nest of the Sovereign King Wei to check it out! This time around, I've lost quite a bit of riches in this battle. Given the position of the Sovereign King Wei, he must definitely have quite a bit of reserves with him. Along the way, I should just kill some more Ancient race beings and cause that Utmost Being to be filled with a rage that has nowhere to be vented."

"Hahaha! Okay, that's the plan!"

Lin Fan was a man of his words. In the blink of an eye, he turned into a streak of light and disappeared from the area.

Somewhere in the far distance...

Grandmaster Yun and the others came to a stop.

"Many thanks, Grandmaster Yun." Grandmaster Wu He of the Battle Emperor Sect expressed his gratitude.

"No big deal. We're all beings of the thousands of races. Naturally, we can't allow the Ancient race to go overboard like this." Grandmaster Yun smiled gently, unbothered about the entire event at all.

"Wait, not good! The stone sculpture of the Battle Emperor is still there!" Suddenly, Wu He was jerked back to his senses.

Grandmaster Yun's face changed slightly, "Oh no! An Utmost Treasure as such must have already been taken away by the Ancient race!"

"I-I...!" Wu He was filled with remorse in his heart right now. Why hadn't he thought of bringing it with him when they were going to leave?

...

# Chapter 662: Please Feel Free

In some desolate plains of the Ancient Saint World...

A lone figure walked about in a relaxed manner. At the same time, some Ancient beasts caught sight of this delicious looking living being appearing before their eyes and were filled with exceptional joy. After all, for Ancient beasts, living beings were a delicacy.

But, the eventual outcome for them was cruel and inhumane to watch. Not only did they not get to enjoy the deliciousness of this living being, they ended up as the delicacy themselves.

"Gosh! This is simply the sort of carefree life that is the best!" Lin Fan was in a happy mood right now. Ever since he came out of his seclusion, he had received plenty of rewards.

Not only had he crafted a frighteningly scary super radio cassette player, he had even cultivated out his third Essence Spirit. From now on, he wouldn't have to fear anyone in fights any longer.

"Shalalalalala!"

A merry tune sang out of Lin Fan's mouth. The world was filled with his joyous tune at this moment.

"Sovereign Kings Wei, Qi and Zheng have all been f*cked up by Yours Truly. Their camps must definitely be in an empty state right now. With just a little bit of effort, Yours Truly will definitely be able to swipe all their riches clean!"

Lin Fan had already made his preparations. The first target was Sovereign King Wei. Following that, he was going to seek out the connate Element of Wood to complete the set. After Demon City got to evolve, Yours Truly would truly possess a true Utmost Treasure by then!

As for that stinky little wanker, the Utmost Being Cruel? Lin Fan was in no hurry at all. One step at a time, he would raise his own

strength before going over to f*ck that guy up real good.

"Little buddy up ahead, please hold your steps."

Just at this moment, Lin Fan heard a voice ringing out from behind him.

He froze for a moment, evidently startled. To think that he had only noticed this guy behind him after he spoke up! Given his cultivation state and ability of sensing, this was a little suspicious.

"Who are you?" Lin Fan asked warily.

The person before him looked pretty old and had a head filled with white hair. He was a little hunchbacked as though he had been through many hardships in life.

"Hi there, little buddy. I am Old Man Zuo Shan. Could I accompany you on your journey?" The elderly figure asked with a slight smile.

Lin Fan scanned this old man before him. Divine celestial level 7, All in One state. He was from the Colossal Dragon race, one of the Top ten Old Ancient Beast races.

But, bloody hell! A single look was enough to tell that he wasn't that kind a dragon. Even though the smile on this old man's face was pretty radiant, it wasn't hard to tell that it was somewhat forced.

'Hehe. In these wilderness plains, I'll just see what this old geezer wants.' Lin Fan thought in his heart before putting on a warm smile.

"Ah! When you're out in the world, anyone you bump into is a sign of fate! Alright then. Let's form up!" Lin Fan replied.

"Good, good!" Old Man Zuo Shan was pleased instantly. He then stretched out his trembling hands and shook them with Lin Fan's.

This elderly and young man combo thus formed up together.

"I've yet to ask you of your name, little buddy!" Old Man Zuo

Shan asked casually.

Old Man Zuo Shan was someone of the Colossal Dragon race, the Top ten of all Old Ancient Beasts. Initially, he was having a restful sleep in his old nest. To think that he would be discovered by a bunch of dogsh*ts. Without anywhere else to run, he had no choice but to take on a form as an old man to try and avoid being hunted down.

But, that shouldn't be enough to tide him through it at all. As luck would have it, he caught sight of a young man up ahead walking with a happy go lucky attitude. Instantly, his heart leaped with joy. He had a target now.

"Lin Fan." Lin Fan replied.

"Oh, what a good name! Now, Little Buddy Lin, what are you doing here all alone?" Old Man Zuo Shan asked.

"Ah! Now, that's a long story. I am a benevolent, compassionate, righteous, and just person. The reason why I'm out is definitely to cruise through the Pugilistic World and slay down Ancient race beings. Therefore, I've been making my way through and killing Ancient race beings along the way. But you on the other hand, you're so old! Why are YOU here? It wouldn't be good if you were to bump into any Ancient race beings, right?" Lin Fan replied braggingly.

Old Man Zuo Shan looked straight at Lin Fan in the eyes. He realized that this young man was extremely righteous in his aura and was pure in his eyes. There was no sense of a lie going on through his words at all. With that, his inner heart began to churn.

"I'll not hide it from you, little buddy. I'm being hunted." Old Man Zuo Shan continued.

"Ah! Under broad daylight and the open skies? Who would dare to act with such insolence?" Lin Fan asked in shock.

"Little buddy, now this is a long story as well. How about this,

can I just act as your attendant for now? If we were to bump into them, you'll just tell them that I'm your attendant. This old man will definitely be grateful to you for it. This is an elixir that I had lying around, which is really useful for one's cultivation. I'll give it to you as a gift first, little buddy!" Old Man Zuo Shan's eyebrows twitched, sensing that this living being before him was somewhat moronic. But, it was better that he was a moron. That way, it'd be easier to lie to him.

"Oh, oh, oh! Alright!" Lin Fan took over the elixir from him, feeling a little contemptuous in his heart. However, he still maintained a happy look on his face nevertheless.

"Spirit Focusing Realm Pill: A supplementary pill that could help consolidate a divine celestial level 5 being's Essence Spirit."

"This is some good stuff! Are you really giving it to me?" Lin Fan acted as though he was in a huge surprise right now. Even though this pill wasn't really all that good for Lin Fan, he knew that this would be some sort of a miraculous elixir for anyone else.

"Naturally, of course! As long as little buddy here would do me this favor, once I'm done with this tribulation, I would definitely have more rewards for you!" Old Man Zuo Shan laughed coldly.

"Don't worry! I'll definitely help you with this!" Right now, Lin Fan was a little curious towards the background of this Old Man Zuo Shan. He wondered what sort of a treasure the other party was hiding.

To think that he would be hunted down till he had nowhere else to hide.

...

"Long Yumo! Damn! Where has that fella gone to! To think that he would disappear without a trace in the blink of an eye!"

"Hmph! Long Yumo is a Colossal Dragon that is well known to be extremely rich amongst his race! If we can swipe him clean, there

will definitely be tons of treasures awaiting us!"

"Eh, guys! Check it out. There're two living beings up ahead! Let's head down to check them out!"

At this moment, a few figures were searching in the void right now. When they caught sight of the two living beings down below, they glanced at one another before rushing down immediately.

Long Yumo's heart was a little nervous right now. With the living being before him, he was getting a little peeved.

"Old Man Zuo Shan, you're now my servant. You cannot walk with me by my side. Also, you've got to be more respectful towards me!" Lin Fan realized that he was truly a man blessed with luck.

No matter where he went, he would definitely bump into treasure being distributed.

From the gaze of this old man, Lin Fan could catch a strain of killing intent. This old man must definitely be contemplating about killing him once this was done and over with.

"Hold on there!"

At this moment, six figures appeared before Lin Fan.

There were four men and two women.

The men were handsome while the women ravishing.

Divine celestial level 7, All in One state.

Divine celestial level 6, Law state.

These few fellas could be considered powerful beings. But, something that Lin Fan did not expect was that they were from the Phoenix race, another one of the Top ten Old Ancient Beast races.

Right, Chicky was a mix bred of the Phoenix race as well, wasn't he?

"And you guys are?" Lin Fan asked puzzledly.

Long Yumo, who was following behind Lin Fan, felt his guts

tightening a little as well, somewhat nervous. However, his face remained calm as still water. He was careful not to let it slip out.

"Have you seen a young man passing by here?" The one who spoke up was a man with a fire emblem emblazoned on his forehead. At the same time, his aura was the strongest amongst them.

"Living being, if you had seen him, you must tell us and not hide it at all. That guy is extremely vicious and cruel. If you help him to hide himself, you will definitely be the one who's dead in the end." The voice of a woman rang out. Her voice sounded empty and her tone frosty.

"Who is he?" The first man who spoke up as he pointed to Old Man Zuo Shan.

"Fellow powerful beings here, I am the servant of my family's Young Master." Old Man Zuo Shan spoke up first.

"HOLD ON!" Suddenly, Lin Fan took over the conversation.

"Now, you guys are asking way too many questions. Let me reply to you guys one by one."

"First up, I truly have not seen any young man passing by here."

"Secondly, if I had seen a young man, I would definitely tell it to you guys for sure."

The moment Old Man Zuo Shan saw how this living being was answering their questions one by one, he was elated in his heart. He had already struck a deal with this living being here, so there was no way this living being was going to sell him out!

But the words that followed had him entirely stunned.

"Thirdly, he isn't my servant. He had just appeared behind me not too long ago, claiming that his life was being hunted down. He gave me a pill and asked me to hide him. However, this beautiful young lady here has just said that he's going to kill me, so I feel

that I have the need to say this out."

The moment he was done with his words, Lin Fan stood one side far away from between them.

"I think that old man must be the person you guys are looking for! If you guys have any issues with him, please feel free to go on. It's none of my business." Lin Fan pointed over and said.

At that moment, the entire atmosphere changed.

# *Chapter 663: This Is A Legendary Weapon Indeed!*

"Living being! You went back on your words!" Long Yumo had not expected this living being to sell him out this quickly! However, there was one thing Long Yumo couldn't figure out at all. Just why in the world did this living being choose to sell him out?

He gave him an elixir and promised him many benefits afterward as well!

"Old man, I didn't go back on my words! I am well versed in the art of telling one's face. From the moment you appeared before my eyes, I had already discerned the ominous glare in your eyes."

"Therefore, I believe that you should be a great villain who is long used to committing all sorts of heinous sins! How could someone as righteous and just as myself help a big villain such as yourself conceal your true identity?" Lin Fan replied with an absolutely saintly look.

"How dare you spout out such nonsense? I'm going to kill you!" Old Man Zuo Shan was entirely riled right now. To think that this living being would be this despicable!

"Long Yumo! How dare you attempt to kill someone before our faces? Hand over all of your valuables!"

"Our Phoenix race has got a world of grudges with your Colossal Dragon race! This time around, we're going to take away all of your valuables, remove your Dragon Tendon, and bring it back to our race!"

"Living being, you're not involved with anything that's going on here. You can take your leave first." The man of the Phoenix race spoke up.

"Alright, sure. Since it doesn't concern me, I'm gonna make my

move first, eh?" Naturally, Lin Fan couldn't escape just like this. A single look was enough to tell that this old man was someone who possessed immense riches. No matter what, he would have to reap in some of that.

"Beast!" Looking at how the living being was going to make a run for it, Old Man Zuo Shan was enraged in his heart. He could not bear to tear that living being up into shreds and devour him whole.

However, he knew that he was in quite the predicament right now.

The races of the Colossal Dragon and Phoenix were sworn enemies. What the Phoenix race loved doing usually was to track down the locations of the Colossal Dragon race beings. They would then gather people and engage in killings.

"Don't you guys dare go overboard!" At this moment, the body of Old Man Zuo Shan jerked momentarily as he took on the form of a young man.

If one had to point out just what was so different between the Colossal Dragon and the Dragon race, it would lie within their eyes. The Colossal Dragon race possessed a pair of dragon eyes. Even after they transformed, they would still retain that trait of the Colossal Dragons.

"Long Yumo, even if you're trying to go into hiding, it's useless. While you may be an extremely wealthy Colossal Dragon with tons of treasures, making this a little tricky, under the encirclement of so many of us, you've got no chance at living any longer!" The Phoenix race member called out.

Lin Fan was hiding somewhere at this moment. But, when he heard what was transpiring through, he felt heated up within his heart immediately.

'W-wealthy Colossal Dragon...!'

To think that this guy would be a really wealthy Colossal Dragon!

The question was...just how wealthy was wealthy?

Lin Fan started wondering just what more treasures this guy would be keeping hidden. By the looks of it, this seemed to be everything he had right now.

Wham! Boom! Bam!

Suddenly, one hell of a walloping ensued.

The lone Long Yumo was being beaten up by the entire group, looking extremely tragic right now.

His sorrowful wails rang out as he howled in pain. In fact, Lin Fan could even make out some insults that were directed at him amidst those howls.

Lin Fan shook his head helplessly as he took out the super tape recorder.

"Alright, since I've crafted you out, it's time for me to make some good use of you." Lin Fan looked at this old fashioned tape recorder and sighed helplessly.

Click.

A click of a button and the exuberant sound rang out.

"Long Yumo, if you just let up and surrender now, we may even be able to let you off with an easy death!"

"Haha! You guys alone and you think you can kill me? Even if I were to die, I'm going to drag all of you down with me!" Long Yumo yelled out with rage in his heart. The aura of his entire body expanded all of a sudden.

Out of his storage ring flew countless of treasures, as a berserk energy ripped into the skies. The moment those of the Phoenix race sensed this energy, their expressions changed.

"Not good! He's going to self destruct!"

"Retreat! Retreat immediately!"

At this moment, the masses of the Phoenix race started panicking. They had not expected that Long Yumo would want to foil their plans even if it meant his own death!

"HAHA! There's no way you guys are going to escape out of this! I've already planned to self destruct with all the treasures I've accumulated! Even if you guys were to tear through the void and escape, it's still going to blow all of you up!"

But just at this moment, a loud series of voices rang out into the world.

"The second set of National Radio Calisthenics for all Elementary School Students."

"The Rising Sun."

"The 1st set..."

...

"What's going on!?"

All of a sudden, everyone present felt as though they were no longer in control over their bodies. Long Yumo, who was preparing to self destruct, was equally horrified as he yelled out repeatedly, "Who is it? Just who in the world is it?"

"This is a treasure that strikes at one's spirits! It's attacking our hearts directly!"

"Just who in the world is this that's trying to sneak an attack on us?"

"What's going on with my feet?"

"And my hands too! What are they doing?"

...

At this moment, everyone let go of every single last bit of grievances in their hearts. In their eyes, the world had never seemed more beautiful than this moment right here.

A bright rising sun shone on their cheeks with a radiant glory, bringing with it a wonderful sense of warmth.

Lin Fan snuck a peek outside. Indeed, just as he had thought it would, he realized that these bunch of fellas were going on with some big actions all around!

"Holy f*ck! This thingy is pretty heaven defying! To think that even divine celestial level 7, All in One state beings couldn't withstand it! Perhaps, even the Utmost Being of the Ancient race might not be able to withstand it as well." Towards this tape recorder, Lin Fan was filled with praises now. The only thing was to find out just what the limits of this tape recorder were.

If only there was a divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being for him to test it on personally, that would be great.

It was a pity that the invention of this tape recorder came too late. If only it was that bit earlier... How nice would that be?

However, there was no hurry. The river would flow steadily. One day, there would certainly come the opportunity for him to test it out.

At this moment, the Colossal Dragon and Phoenix race members were like a bunch of well behaved students. Under this sunny and uplifting music, they were moving in such touching manners.

What a bunch of energetic and lively children!

"Come out! Just who in the world are you? Get the hell out!" Long Yumo yelled out in horror.

Just who in the world could it be that could possess such capabilities? Even if it were any mere treasure that could strike at one's heart, it shouldn't possess this sort of demonic allure!

He was a powerful being of divine celestial level 7, All in One state! How could he possibly be bewitched by a treasure that could strike at one's spirits that easily!?

Furthermore, the treasure itself wouldn't provide a usage as such! Could it be that some powerful being had arrived?

"It's you!" When Long Yumo caught sight of the figure who had appeared from the void, his face turned extremely terrible.

Not too far in the distance, that living being was carrying some sort of a weird looking object on his shoulders, and was walking towards them in a carefree manner. All of the sounds were being emitted from within that strange looking device.

Could that strange thing over there be the treasure that struck at one's heart itself?

"Living being, let us go!" The members of the Phoenix race called out.

"Damned thing! Don't you know who I am? I am a member of one of the Top ten Old Ancient Beasts, the Colossal Dragon race! If you dare to do anything to me, you'll die without a burial ground!" Long Yumo screamed out in rage.

Lin Fan came before them. Raising his hand gently, his lips curled up slightly, "Now, do YOU know who I am, then?"

Lin Fan was a man who had always kept a low profile. It was rare for him to declare his name in the face of others. However, at this moment, Long Yumo was acting way too brazenly. With that, there was no way Lin Fan could hold back from using his authority to stamp down on this fella here.

...

# Chapter 664: A Stripping Robbery.

"You're nothing but a shameless and despicable person!" Long Yumo lashed out.

At the same time, he was filled with regrets in his heart. Why hadn't he killed this person earlier on? Who knew that this person would possess with him a treasure of this sort?

This was extremely regrettable.

However, what could he do even if he were regretting it right now? Catching sight of this living being acting so brazenly before him, anger was fuming out of every single part of his body.

"Little buddy there! Did we have some sort of a misunderstanding somewhere? You're a righteous person, aren't you? We're just exacting justice for the Heavens here!" The members of the Phoenix race cried out.

"Little brother there! Can you let go of your big sister here?" A chick from the Phoenix race spoke up. Her voice was tender and gentle right now.

Lin Fan did not reply. Instead, he tossed his robes back and placed his hands behind his back.

"Hais! To think that I, Lin Fan, have never ever displayed my name upfront even when I took down 10,000,000 Ancient race beings, fought the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, and slew the Sovereign Kings. That's because I know that my deeds would definitely be carved into the hearts of the beings of the thousands of races."

"As for the beings of the thousands of races, they would call me as the Motherf*cking Human King affectionately. I wonder if you guys know of this name." Lin Fan looked over at Long Yumo calmly.

This was a high-ended name. By right, he should know about it.

"Motherf*cking Human King?" Long Yumo was a little puzzled. He then burst out laughing.

" HAHA! Honestly, you truly exaggerate yourself, don't you? To think that a stinky lad would dare to call himself a King! What Motherf*cking Human King and what not? I've never ever heard of this name, ever!"

"Holy f*ck...!" When he had mentioned his name, Lin Fan was already prepared to receive the respectful gaze of the other party. But when he caught sight of the disdainful look on Long Yumo's face, a question popped into his head.

Did they truly not know who he was?

Or, was it that the Ancient Saint World was simply way too big, such that his name was only spread in a small area?

Lin Fan looked at the Phoenix race in a stoned expression.

When the members of the Phoenix race caught sight of his gaze, they shook their heads earnestly. The truly did not know who he was.

"F*CK ME!"

At this moment, Lin Fan truly understood the meaning of failing to act bullsh*t but receiving a slap on the face instead. However, he could not figure it out no matter how hard he tried. He was so famous! How could they not know about him at all!

The Succubus race had helped him to do a live broadcast, didn't they? Or was it that the radius of the live broadcast was way too small, resulting in many people not knowing about his great name just yet?

"Holy f*ck! That Succubus race is just a sham! How could they not work hard on improving their innate skill? To think that the covered area would be this small! How are they going to compete against the Samsung race in the future?"

"Alright, I don't care what sort of a King or whatnot you are. But, I'd advise you to let go of me!" Long Yumo yelled out in a harsh voice. Without making any sound, he sent out a strain of his consciousness.

This consciousness was one that was seeking help.

"Cut the crap! I've never ever let go of any prey that falls in my hands. Since you don't know the name of Your Motherf*cking King here, I'm going to let you remember this the hard way. Alright, listen up now! The man who is dealing with you guys today is called the Motherf*cking Human King!" Lin Fan said with an imposing tone, and then started moving.

"What are you trying to do?! What are you doing?!" Long Yumo started yelling out.

"What am I doing? Naturally, I'm plundering you, duh! Indeed, you're a wealthy Colossal Dragon! Your fingers are all wearing storage rings!" Lin Fan caught sight of how all ten dragon claws of Long Yumo were sparkling with jewelry. He was almost blinded by this dazzling radiance.

Indeed, this was a really wealthy Colossal Dragon! A single look and Lin Fan could tell that he was a mini tycoon!

"You had better stop that! You beast!" Long Yumo could not control his body right now. All he could do was watch in frustration as his valuables were being stolen by the other party. Unable to resist at all, he could only fume in his heart.

Treasures! These were all his precious treasures!

It had been a long accumulation process for him to obtain all of them! If this human were to take away all of them, he would be left with nothing!

Bloody hell! So much for being kind and righteous! He was a worse bandit than all bandits out there!

All ten storage rings were placed inside Lin Fan's storage.

However, based on Lin Fan's rich experience built from his many years of robbing others, he knew that Long Yumo must definitely be hiding more treasures privately.

That was because even though Long Yumo's face was terrible right now, it wasn't the sort of anguish that one's face would have when their parents were dead. Therefore, his losses should only be comparable to that of flesh wounds right now, but not at the point where his heart felt gutted just yet.

"What are you trying to do? You're already taken all of my valuables!" Catching sight of the invasive look on this man's face, Long Yumo cried out as he could not help but start to feel nervous in his heart.

"Oh, what are you getting all flustered about? I didn't even ask you if you're hiding anything else, right? But, since you're looking so guilty, I garner that you should be. Seems like I've got to conduct a more thorough search then!" Lin Fan nodded his head calmly to this fact.

"N-no! It's all gone! I assure you that it's all gone! Don't you go overboard now!" Long Yumo had never expected a day as such to come for himself.

Even though his position within the Colossal Dragon race wasn't the highest of all, he was the richest Colossal Dragon out there. Even amongst his own race, there were many beings who wanted to plunder a bit of his riches. Therefore, for all these years, Long Yumo had come outside all alone, searching for a quiet place to hide himself while safeguarding his treasures daily.

To think that he would be discovered by these guys from the Phoenix race, and to top it all off, this darned human being!

"Overboard? How dare you say that I'm going overboard? Initially, I had intended to let you off. But, it seems as though if I don't do something right now, I wouldn't be able to portray the true overbearing side of Yours Truly!" Lin Fan was angered right

now. He was such a friendly person! To think that someone would dare to say that he was going overboard! How could he tolerate such an insult?

"Motherf*cking Human King! You're not overbearing at all, no! This Long Yumo is the one who does not know what's good for him!" The members of the Phoenix race did not know what sort of background Lin Fan was from. However, at this moment, they were all controlled entirely by that heart striking treasure out there.

There was no way they could act insolently towards the other party now. If they did, their brains would have truly been trampled upon by donkeys.

"Yes, that's right. You're very right. Seems like I've got to go overboard for just a bit now." Lin Fan placed his hand on Long Yumo's shoulders.

"W-what are you trying to do?" Long Yumo was panicked instantly. He did not know what this human was up to!

"Bare Nudeness."

Instantly, Long Yumo felt a cooling sensation across his body as a chilling breeze blew by him.

"AHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The two chicks from the Phoenix race suddenly screamed out. Their eyes grew wide open. They could not believe this before their very eyes!

To think that Long Yumo would be stripped clean!

At this moment, the entire atmosphere around them turned really weird.

Long Yumo, who was in his birthday suit, was still dancing with both his legs. That little object in between his legs swung from left to right with virility.

"How could this be?" The two chicks from the Phoenix race shut their eyes immediately, unable to bear watching this indecent and shy scene!

"HAHA!" On the other hand, the other four men from the Phoenix race burst out laughing instead.

The worse that Long Yumo was having it, the happier they were at his misfortune.

"BEAST! YOU'RE A BEAST!" Long Yumo was flushed red right now. Unable to hold himself back, he spat out a mouthful of blood in his despair.

But even so, Long Yumo could not stop dancing to the tune of 'The second Set of National Radio Calisthenics for Elementary School Students'.

"Holy f*ck! Indeed, you're still hiding some treasures within for yourself!" Lin Fan squatted on the spot and rummaged through Long Yumo's clothes.

Suddenly, he exclaimed out in shock and joy.

# Chapter 665: Tenth Prince.

"What in the world is this thing?" Looking at the triangular black cloth in his hand, Lin Fan was puzzled.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering unique treasure: Bandana.'

'Bandana: Keep it close to your body and you can hide your aura.'

The moment Lin Fan heard the notifications of the system, he was exasperated. Boring... Bloody boring!

At the start, he had thought that this was some sort of a fabulous item. To think that it was nothing but trash.

"Return that to me...! Give it back!" The moment Long Yumo saw how this precious treasure of his was taken away by this human, his eyes reddened. That extremely ugly looking Bandana was, in fact, his most cherished possession! The only reason why he could accumulate these many treasures with him was largely attributed to the existence of that Bandana!

By hiding his aura, no one could discover his whereabouts.

At times when he entered secret grounds looking for treasures, he could even sneak in some stealth attacks and steal some treasures. It was all thanks to this Bandana!

If this human were to take his Bandana away, it would be beyond difficult for him to amass the same amount of treasures in the future!

"You want something as trash as this?!" Lin Fan asked with absolute contempt.

If this sh*t were dumped onto the roads, he wouldn't even pick it up if he had passed by it. To think that this Long Yumo would consider it as such a treasure.

However, the reason why he did not discover Long Yumo

appearing by his side at the very beginning was all thanks to this treasure as well.

"Motherf*cking Human King, please! I'm begging you! Since it's a piece of trash, please return it to me!" Long Yumo was close to tears right now.

In order to keep this treasure safe, Long Yumo had intentionally treated it as a piece of underwear and had worn it at his crotch area. All of that was because he was afraid someone might take it away from him. But, he had not expected this human to be this perverted!

Not only had he snatched away all his storage rings, he had even stripped him naked cleanly, exposing the existence of the Bandana entirely!

"Nopes! There hasn't been an instance when I've returned something I've gotten. Now, how about this. Perhaps, you can use something else in exchange to redeem this." Lin Fan said.

Long Yumo looked at Lin Fan. For a moment, he was at a loss for actions. However, he was really anxious in his heart right now. This was his most prized possession! How could he bear to let it go just like that?

"All my treasures have been taken away by you! I've truly got nothing left!" Long Yumo wanted to cry out so bloody badly. 'Oh, Heavens! Oh, Earth! Please open up your eyes and serve justice by smiting this beast to death!' Long Yumo screamed out in his heart. However, there was nothing he could do about it at all.

"Then forget it. Since there's no treasure, how can I exchange it with you? Even though it's nothing but a piece of trash, I think I had better keep it by my side." Lin Fan replied as though he was really helpless about the situation.

"N-no...! NO!!!" Long Yumo bawled out. He truly did not wish to lose this item just like that! If it were truly gone, he would

definitely cry to his death!

"Hais! But, you've GOT to have something to exchange with me for it, right?" Lin Fan continued.

Long Yumo was utterly helpless right now. He had already sent out his consciousness seeking assistance. Why hadn't anyone else arrived? It couldn't be that those beings of his same race had already given up on coveting on his treasures, right?

"How am I supposed to trust you?" Long Yumo screamed out in pain.

However, at the thought of the Bandana, Long Yumo had no choice but to give up another treasure of his.

The moment Lin Fan heard these words of Long Yumo, he was taken aback for a moment. To think that this fella would still be hiding a treasure! Right now, he was stark naked any everything about him from head to toe was visible! Where else could he be hiding anything?

"Alright! I, the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, swear to God that if you hand me over a treasure for exchange and I still do not return you this Bandana, I'll definitely be struck down by lightning and die without a burial ground to my name." Lin Fan replied.

"Alright, I'll trust you!" Even though the wrath of Long Yumo was surging into the skies right now, what other choice did he have?

If not for the fact that this human was in possession of such a despicable heart striking treasure, he would have long killed this Motherf*cking Human King with a single claw swipe of his.

"Out...!"

At this moment, Long Yumo whispered out gently. Instantly, a small little rod flew out of his ear and began changing rapidly.

"This is a treasure that I found in a world somewhere. It's an

object that could hold up the Heavens and can shrink or grow its size! It's a good treasure!" Long Yumo explained with his heart throbbing.

This was a treasure he had come across unintentionally. Even though it wasn't all that great in strength, its ability to shrink and grow in size was extremely powerful. Even the Ancient race wouldn't be able to craft out a treasure as such.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of that rod coming out from the ear of Long Yumo, he was stunned.

By the looks of it. Wasn't this just the Ocean Pacifying Needle?

However, when Lin Fan touched the rod with his hands, the system analyzed it cleanly.

'Heavenly Supporting Pillar: An object used to support the heavens by the Heaven Supporting race. Can shrink and grow. Pretty useless.'

Lin Fan sighed in exasperation. Seems like he had been overthinking it. This wasn't the Ocean Pacifying Needle.

"This doesn't seem like it has much use to it." Lin Fan replied.

Long Yumo started panicking, "I truly don't have any treasures left! All of my treasures are with you by now!"

"Alright then. Then I'll keep this." Lin Fan said.

"Alright! Based on the agreement, you'll return me my Bandana!" Long Yumo carried on impatiently. As long as he could redeem the Bandana, it didn't matter what he had to lose in the process. It would all be worth it.

"Here." Lin Fan tossed the Bandana over.

"Actually, I don't know just how smart you really are. Why in the world are you just so bent on getting this Bandana?" Lin Fan was pretty exasperated.

The moment Long Yumo heard this, he was stumped. He did not

really get what Lin Fan meant by those words.

"Now, your life is in my hands. Even if I return this Bandana to you right now and chop you up, that Bandana still belongs to me after. That's what I call a good bargain." Lin Fan chuckled out.

"What? You're going back on your words?" The moment Long Yumo heard this, his face changed.

"What do you mean going back on my words? From the very beginning, I've never said anything about letting you off." Lin Fan replied indifferently.

"YOU...!" Long Yumo glared at Lin Fan with an angered look. To think that this human would be this abominable! He was simply way too cheap!

The moment the members of the Phoenix race caught sight of this scene, they could not help but laugh out as well. This expression of Long Yumo which was both infuriated and helpless at the same time... this was something that brought joy to their hearts.

As for those two chicks, their heads were lowered down, unable to bear watching this sort of indecency.

Furthermore, Long Yumo wasn't some fabulously handsome man or anything. The sight his bare body was pretty revolting in that sense.

However, the members of the Phoenix race knew that they would do well to present themselves appropriately, so that they could have a fair handling of this affair and get out with their lives intact.

BOOM!

Suddenly, a series of dragon roars rang through the skies.

The edge of the skies shone with illusory figures of dragons. These Colossal Dragons seemed really imposing as they coiled for

hundreds of thousands of feet with their bodies. Their might was domineering and boundless.

"HAHA! YOUR DEATH IS HERE! MY FELLOW RACE MEMBERS ARE HERE! YOU'RE DEAD FOR SURE NOW!"

At this moment, Long Yumo screamed out at the top of his lungs.

"Everyone, watch out! This fella here has a treasure that can strike at your hearts directly! Shut your auditory senses and do not fall for his tricks!"

"Long Yumo, to think that you would report on your own location. Could it be that you've met with some sort of trouble?" Within the void from those howling Colossal Dragon images came a booming voice. It caused the entire void to tremble with it as well.

"Heart striking treasure?"

PSHEW!

Suddenly, the largest Colossal Dragon amongst them opened his mouth. With that, a shrill sound shot out from it. Lin Fan frowned. Under the might of this sound, his tape recorder was jammed on its tune!

"This is the Heavenly Dragon's Music from the Colossal Dragon race! It's an extremely strong skill that specializes in soundwaves. It can destroy any treasure which attacks one's spirits, and it's a secret skill that's only passed on within the Colossal Dragon race itself, a skill that only we of the Colossal Dragon can learn!"

The moment the members of the Pheonix race heard this sound, their faces changed. However, for Long Yumo, this sound was ever so invigorating for him.

"Tenth Prince, save me! Please save me...!"

# Chapter 666: I'm Called The Dragon Slayer

"F*ck me! Isn't this old tape recorder kind of weak now?" Lin Fan was feeling a slight throb in his nuggets right now. This was way too heart-wrenching! He had thought that this was one hell of an overpowered treasure. To think that it would get jammed by the voice of a small little Colossal Dragon?

Seemed like this was an issue with the crafting right now. For it to be able to subdue Divine celestial level 7, All in One state beings was already pretty decent in itself. As to whether or not it could hold on against beings of Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, that was pretty much answered.

"HAHA! You're dead meat now! The Tenth Prince is here! You've no longer got a chance to live on anymore! Even if you were to return me all my valuables right now, I'll have you die without a burial ground still!" Long Yumo yelled out, "That's right, and all of you damned beings of the Phoenix race as well! All the men shall have all your hair plucked down to the very last one while the women shall be tortured to death!"

The moment they heard the voice of Long Yumo, everyone from the Phoenix race couldn't help but break out in a cold sweat as they revealed a look of fear.

"Long Yumo, back then, Your Prince here had only tried asking you for some treasures, which got you so scared that you left the entire Colossal Dragon race. Why are you seeking help from us now?" The void rippled out with a bang as a gigantic dragon claw ripped through the void. Following that, a few figures appeared before the masses.

The leader of them all was a suave looking young man. The aura around his body was imperceptible and deep. The dragon's might that was emanating out from him was enough to have a deep sense of respect rise within everyone's heart.

Behind this man stood three middle aged bulky figures. All of these men were ripped with gigantic muscles that were similar to boulders. They looked extremely firm and strong.

"Long Yumo, you can count on your lucky stars for this. Your Prince just happened to be cruising outside and taking down Ancient race beings somewhere nearby. But, it does seem as though you're in pretty bad shape right now. Do you need Your Prince here to save you?" The Tenth Prince had a haughty look. Each time he spoke, it was as though he was looking down on others.

"Prince, please save me!" Long Yumo could not think about anything much at this moment. At this point right here, the Tenth Prince was the only one who could save him now. As for the meaning implied by the Tenth Prince, how could he not understand it at all?

"Tenth Prince, all my treasures have been taken away by that human over there! As long as the Prince can kill him, I'm willing to offer up half of my treasures as a tribute!" Long Yumo replied with a throbbing pain in his heart.

Half of his treasures! This was the wealth that he had accumulated over thousands of years!

"Hmph! Long Yumo, are you taking the Tenth Prince as a beggar now?" One of the bulked men behind the Tenth Prince barked out.

"T-this...!" Long Yumo was undecided right now. To think that the Tenth Prince would be this greedy to want all of his treasures!

The Tenth Prince stood there idly in the air, waiting for Long Yumo to make his decision.

"Tenth Prince, aren't you way too overconfident right now? Long Yumo, you really think this Tenth Prince is going to be able to save you?" Lin Fan was somewhat displeased right now. The moment these guys appeared, it was as though they had totally forgotten

about him!

Didn't that just mean that this Tenth Prince was looking down on him entirely? Were they really just taking him as a fish that was on the chopping board, ready for his slaughter?

This sort of feeling was the worst for Lin Fan.

"Huh?" The Tenth Prince frowned as he cast his glance over at Lin Fan.

"Brazen! How dare a puny human such as yourself butt in when the Tenth Prince is speaking?" Suddenly, one of the bulky men stood forth.

The moment he stepped out, an illusory image of a Colossal Dragon surged into the sky, roaring and dancing.

"He is Long Ao of the Colossal Dragon race! I heard that there was a weird phenomenon in the s,y when he was born, bringing forth with him an immense might! When he takes on his Colossal Dragon form, he's about ten thousand feet in terms of length! Within the Colossal Dragon race itself, he's considered a genius!"

The moment the members of the Phoenix race caught sight of this bulky man standing forth, they were all petrified for a moment. To think that even such an unparalleled genius of the Colossal Dragon race would be nothing more than an attendant for the Tenth Prince!

"Hmph. You impertinent fool, you had better kneel down for our prince!" Long Ao snarled out as a gigantic palm strike pummelled down from the sky. The tremendous amount of energy brought forth by it caused the entire void to rip apart layer by layer as this immense power slammed down at the world.

All the people of the Phoenix race could not help but retreat back a few steps involuntarily. Their faces were now immensely pale. If the other party was directing this amount of energy towards that human, based on the repressive strength alone, it would definitely

not be something he could hope to defend against!

This palm strike of Long Ao was filled with tricks. It seemed as though there were thousands of Colossal Dragons swiveling within this gigantic dragon's claw, forming a world of Colossal Dragons.

"This is a skill that's exclusive to the Colossal Dragon race! The Infinite Dragon Palm! To think that Long Ao would have mastered it to this extent!" Everyone from the Phoenix race exclaimed out in shock.

Compared to Long Ao, they were truly toddlers! Even the geniuses and pride of the Phoenix race wouldn't be his match at all!

Unable to hide it, the faces of the Phoenix race members turned grimmer at this moment. Was the Colossal Dragon race truly this strong?

"S-so strong!" The moment Long Yumo caught sight of this palm strike from Long Ao, his face changed as well. Back when he had left the Colossal Dragon sect, this Long Ao was no match for him at all. But, to think that Long Ao would have progressed to this state after a thousand years!

The Tenth Prince chuckled out without trying to stop it at all. He couldn't be bothered with this human before him in the least bit.

"Oh, insignificant tricks." Lin Fan wasn't flustered in the face of danger as he maintained his composure.

"Hmph!" The moment Long Ao saw how the other party would still dare to act so insolently even at this very moment, he could not help but feel enraged.

BOOM!

The palm strike landed on Lin Fan's head. The thousands of Colossal Dragons that were swiveling around surrounded Lin Fan entirely, as those ferocious looking dragons consumed everything.

However, something shocking happened.

Under this Infinite Dragon Palm, Lin Fan stood there calmly.

"This palm strike of yours, the strength to it is pretty decent. But, it's far from enough."

Under the astonished gaze of Long Ao, Lin Fan slowly stretched out his hand. Sensing that something was amiss, Long Ao wanted to escape. However, he discovered that it was akin to him being locked on by an infinite aura from everywhere. It didn't matter where he ran off to. He would definitely be caught by this human under this aura of his!

Crack.

Lin Fan latched onto Long Ao's wrist, rendering him immobile.

"Aren't you quite the cocky fella, eh?" Lin Fan remarked calmly.

"You!" Long Ao looked at Lin Fan, utterly startled. His face changed as he cried out with a dragon's roar in Lin Fan's face.

The Heavenly Dragon's Music in point-blank range was more than enough to devastate anything in this world.

"Watch out!"

"Hmph. The destructive powers of the Heavenly Dragon's Music ranks as the first. At such a close proximity, without any defense at all? That human is dead for sure." The Tenth Prince was extremely confident about the Heavenly Dragon's Music. At the same time, Long Ao's reaction was really instantaneous.

"What's up with your stupid screaming?"

Piak!

Lin Fan sent a slap onto Long Ao's face. Next, he lifted his leg and threw it out at Long Ao's groin directly.

Thud.

He kneeled!

Long Ao's face was alternating between shades of green and

white before he eventually wailed out in anguish. He could feel a numbing sense of pain throbbing at his groin. He wanted to use both hands to cover his crotch. However, he realized that the human had held his hands out together!

He exerted force, wanting to wrench back both of his hands onto his groin in order to sooth that immense pain. But, to think that the human's hands would be like a pair of pliers that wouldn't relent their vice-like grip!

"L-LET...GO...!!!" Long Ao was breaking out in spasms right now. That might of the Colossal Dragon he had earlier on had disappeared entirely by now.

"Nopes! No can do."

"Y-YOU...!!!"

To think that even as a Divine celestial level 7, All in One state powerful being, Long Ao would be tormented by the pain with a fate worse than death right now!

Everyone in the crowd were utterly flabbergasted at this scene as well.

"How could this be? To think that Long Ao couldn't even last a single round against the enemy!" The members of the Phoenix race were stunned right now. They could not believe everything that was happening before their very eyes.

"Who are you?" The face of the Tenth Prince crumpled up immediately, as he could not help but furrowed his brows intensely.

"Oh, I'm called the Dragon Slayer. I'm a being of the Human race who specializes in culling Colossal Dragons!" Lin Fan replied cheekily.

"You're courting death!" The Tenth Prince felt as though he was going to explode right now. This human before his face right now was simply being way too audacious!

"You're right! I AM courting death. Why now? Come at me if you've got the guts!" Lin Fan taunted him even further.

"Y-YOU...!" The Tenth Prince was flushed red right now. He had not expected this man before him to be this bold!

"Tenth Prince, hand this death seeking piece of dogsh*t over to us." The other two bulky men behind the Tenth Prince stood out.

"Alright."

...

# Chapter 667: Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation

"Long Yushen and Long Tiangang, to think that it would be the both of them!"

The moment the members of the Phoenix race caught a sight of the two of them, they felt their inner hearts clenching immediately.

"How are they still alive right now? Didn't they get killed by an elder of our Phoenix race back in the previous great war?"

Long Yushen and Long Tiangang stood side by side together. Their formidable dragon might burst forth from them boundlessly while rumbling.

"Hmph! To think there would be young ones from the Phoenix race who knew about our existence. That's right! We WERE killed by Feng Wuyi back in the previous great war. However, both of us have cultivated one of the three heaven revolting skills of the Colossal Dragon race, the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation. We were reborn afresh, and could only get stronger from there on!"

"What? The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation? No Colossal Dragon has managed to cultivate that skill successfully for the past 10,000 years! To think that you guys would have done it!" The moment everyone from the Phoenix race heard this, their faces changed.

They had been dueling with the Colossal Dragon race for many generations now. As such, they were really clear on their background.

There were three heaven revolting skills amongst the Colossal Dragon race. Out of them, the hardest one to master was the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation.

However, if one were to successfully master the Ancestor

Dragon's Reincarnation, they would become extremely horrifying. It would be rare to find someone who could match them at the same cultivation state in terms of power.

The nine cycles of the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation were one of the top tiered techniques of the Colossal Dragon during the old ancient times.

Back then, only the most powerful Colossal Dragons of that time were able to master this skill to its ninth cycle. Ever since then, there had been no one in the later generations who could do so.

"Yushen and Tiangang can be considered as abnormal prodigies within our Colossal Dragon race. They're the only Colossal Dragons who have the most hope of bringing our Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation to its prime once more." The Tenth Prince smirked.

As one of the three heaven revolting skills of the Colossal Dragon race, the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was inaccessible to most of the ordinary Colossal Dragons.

Back when the Tenth Prince had first come across Yushen and Tiangang, he was deeply impressed by these two strange prodigies of the race. He then recalled the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation.

However, the Tenth Prince wasn't someone who would train up any enemy of his. Therefore, before he had even handed them the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation, he had already taken control of them under his wings.

From there on, even if Yushen and Tiangang were to truly master the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation to its peak, they would be no more than the dogs of the Tenth Prince that he could control to their deaths.

"Oh! The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation is indeed some really high level technique. Seems like the Colossal Dragon who had invented this must have been some sort of a genius as well, right?"

Lin Fan chuckled out.

"HAHA! You ignorant human! Naturally, the one who could create the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was a genius of the Colossal Dragon race! He is the Forefather Dragon God of the old ancient times!" The Tenth Prince burst out laughing.

"The path of reincarnation is one composed of both Yin and Yang. If one wants to cultivate the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation, they require the Qi of both Yin and Yang. And, if a living being could be full of both Yin and Yang within their bodies, they must be natural born trannies!"

"As for whether these Yushen and Tiangang can master the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation, it seems that they must be in possession of these requirements as well."

"HAHA! Seems like the Dragon God of the Colossal Dragon race is none other than a Yin Yang person! If word of this were to get out, wouldn't you guys be a laughing stock!"

Lin Fan possessed the system. Therefore, he was entirely clear about the situation of these two Colossal Dragons before him.

"What's a Yin Yang person?" The chicks of the Phoenix race asked in bewilderment.

Lin Fan, "..."

"SHUT UP!" At this moment, the Tenth Prince was angered.

"Oh, don't turn your embarrassment into shame now. Unless you mean to tell me that what I'm saying is wrong, eh?" Lin Fan was exasperated now. He was just a straightforward man who meant everything he said.

As for these Colossal Dragons now, they were simply way too far off the cut. How could they not seek out the truth at all?

The Tenth Prince was enraged right now. To think that this human would be able to tell the truth as it was!

The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was a skill that was only passed down within the Colossal Dragon race itself! How could a mere human know of the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation's requirements?

And something as such was meant to be a secret that shouldn't be told to the outside world. After all, it was as much a pride as it was a humiliation.

Therefore, the Colossal Dragon race took the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation as a forbidden skill. However, they did not erase it from existence.

"Kill this human there! Dead men tell no tales!" The Tenth Prince was incensed right now as his eyes shone with a killing intent.

"Yes, Prince!"

In the blink of an eye, Yushen and Tiangang struck. After cultivating the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation, both of them were extremely formidable in their strength. Even if the Tenth Prince were to go against the both of them, he might not be their match now.

However, Lin Fan could only smirk. Exchanging Yin and Yang, twisting the Heavens and Earth.... Ah, it had been such a bloody long time since he had used that move now.

However, this Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was indeed a skill that was quite befitting of its heaven revolting status. If he could cultivate this, his achievements in the future would definitely be pretty decent.

"Seems like it's Yours Truly's duty today to slay these two Yin Yang Dragons!" Lin Fan burst out laughing as he took out his Eternal Axe.

Shifting his body nimbly, Lin Fan disappeared in a flash and reappeared before the two Colossal Dragons. Cleaving out with his axe, a bright flash of light shone forth from it.

"Human! How dare you offend our Tenth Prince? You must die!" Yushen and Tiangang punched out with their fists as they roared along with the infinite dragons. The incessant reincarnation brought with them a relentless aura.

"HAHA! Your cultivations are pretty decent indeed. However, it's far from enough." Lin Fan burst out laughing, "Little chicks of the Phoenix race, open your eyes wide now. It's time for me to let you guys know what's a Yin Yang Dragon! Once you head back, share this secret with the rest of your Phoenix race so that they have a better understanding of it! Not only does the Colossal Dragon race have men and women in their midst, they have a different gender as well!"

The members of the Phoenix race were unnerved for a moment before they fixated their gazes on the scene before them. They were filled with curiosity in their hearts as well. What in the world was a Yin Yang Dragon like as well?

"Bare Nudeness!"

Lin Fan's speed was lightning fast. It was so fast that no one actually caught sight of what he did.

That was the deployment of a godly skill.

It seemed as though there was no one who could remain covered up in the face of Lin Fan between this world. A streak of rainbow flashed by as a saintly light encompassed everything.

The bodies of Yushen and Tiangang were covered up by this saintly light, as though something unable to be unseen was about to happen to them.

"AHHHHHHHH!!!"

All of a sudden, a shrill shriek rang out.

"How could there be such a gender amongst the Colossal Dragon race? Impossible! Definitely impossible!"

"HAHA! This is a great piece of news! Seems like the body type required for one of the three heaven revolting skills of the Colossal Dragon race, the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation, is something like this! Then, how must the Dragon God of the Colossal Dragon race have looked like in the past?"

"If the world were to catch wind of this, the Colossal Dragon race would definitely be a laughing stock out there!"

...

At the scene before him, the Tenth Prince was almost going berserk.

"Just what sort of an evil skill is this man using? How could he possibly strip them naked in the blink of an eye!"

"It's this move again! How is this bloody human so despicable?" At this moment, the stark naked Long Yumo was completely stumped at the sight before him as well.

Lin Fan sighed out in exasperation. This Bare Nudeness was simply way too cruel and inhumane. This was an utter disruption of the morals of the world!

However, Lin Fan felt that this was the way to deal with his enemies.

First, he had to attack their hearts so that they could experience an endless amount of shame. After that, he would then take them down harshly.

"KILL HIM!" The Tenth Prince screamed at the top of his lungs. He was in a frenzy of madness now.

To think that this human would do something as such!

"ARGHHHHHHHHH!!!"

"DAMNED HUMAN! I'LL KILL YOU!"

Long Yushen and Long Tiangang were entirely outraged right now. This was a part of them that they had never ever wanted the

world to catch sight of. To think that this human would dare to unveil this forbidden side of theirs!

A dragon had a reverse scale, and anyone who touched it would die.

"Hais! You guys should be ready to face your own flaws with an honest heart! You can't get angry over it now." Lin Fan said exasperatedly.

"Aiyo, holy sh*t! You guys are really mad, eh?"

At this moment, two dragon roars rang out.

Long Yushen and Long Tiangang had reverted to their true bodies entirely.

In the blink of an eye, two dragons that were hundreds of thousands of feet long soared into the sky, covering the entire Heaven. Their might was boundless, causing one's heart to rattle.

# Chapter 668: Dragon Slayer Saber. Click, And You Shall Receive.

So, this was the true form of the Colossal Dragon. It was truly imposing indeed! Compared to the manifestation of the members of the Dragon race, there was a world of difference.

Based on the current situation, the Dragon race had an inseparable connection with the Colossal Dragon race. However, Lin Fan supposed that the Dragon race should be an offspring of the beings of the Colossal Dragon race breeding with some other race out there.

Intrinsically, the cultivation of the Colossal Dragon race was greater. Therefore, the Colossal Dragons that were metamorphosed from them had way larger true bodies as well.

Even though the Dragon race could metamorphose into Colossal Dragons as well, their body frames were smaller in comparison.

At this moment, two gigantic Colossal Dragons spanning hundreds of thousands feet long floated in the sky above Lin Fan. Their dragon whiskers were thin and long, as though they were infiltrating the void itself, collecting energy from within it to replenish their personal energy.

There was a sense of berserkness hidden within those blood red eyes. It was especially evident when they were looking at Lin Fan, as though they could not wait to shred this man into pieces.

"Damned human! Your death is here! Once someone from the Colossal Dragon race transforms into a Colossal Dragon, their strength would increase even further!" The Tenth Prince remarked coldly.

For him, unless he was pushed to the edge and had no other choice, he would never revert to his true form as a Colossal Dragon. After all, that was way too hideous a sight.

Instantly, the two gigantic Colossal Dragons opened their mouths. From within shot out countless crystal shards.

Each of these crystal shards were akin to the size of a mountain on their own, containing a massive amount of power within.

"Seems like things are getting a little troublesome." Lin Fan could not help but tense up a little after sensing the amount of power being emanated from those two Colossal Dragons.

Indeed, it was every bit as the Tenth Prince had described. Ever since they turned into Colossal Dragons, their strength had increased by multiple folds.

Based on his current strength, Lin Fan could challenge someone of a Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state.

The skill that was cultivated by Long Yushen and Long Tiangang was one of the three heaven revolting skills of the Colossal Dragon race. Compared to any other Universal Elixir state beings out there, they were way stronger.

However, even if that were the case, Lin Fan wasn't afraid at all.

"Hmph! Insignificant tricks." Lin Fan spread his palms wide open. Instantly, they encompassed the entire sky. His outstretched fingers were like heavenly pillars that grasped out at these crystal shards.

"HAHA! Foolish fella! You're courting death by doing that. That's the Dragon Qi! Do you really think that you can withstand that with your mere flesh and blood?" The Tenth Prince laughed out manically. He realized that this human was simply way too dumb!

Crack.

However, the next scene that followed was startling to one's heart.

That gigantic hand was so large it seemed as though it could cover the entire sky. The moment those crystal shards made

contact with it, they began to break apart until they disintegrated into nothingness.

"HOW COULD THIS BE?" The Tenth Prince was utterly shocked right now. He could not believe everything that was happening right now.

Given his current physical body state, Lin Fan was that of Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being. There was nothing that could break his body apart at all. No matter how strong this Long Yushen and Long Tiangang were, their cultivation states were still that of Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state no matter what.

"This human is so strong! If it were us, we might have been annihilated long ago!" The members of the Phoenix race called out in astonishment. They could sense the boundless power being emanated out from every single crystal shard.

Even though they were laughing at the start, each and every single one of them knew that the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was an extremely strong skill with unparalleled power.

Each time they reincarnated, their powers would increase by hundred percent.

If that weren't the case, the Dragon God couldn't have caused the Ancient race to retreat in defeat and suppress all the other races with just a portion of his strength. That alone brought the Colossal Dragon race up into one of the Top ten Old Ancient Beast races.

And that feat couldn't have been possible without the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation.

"Your cultivation states are pretty decent indeed. However, it's still too far off. Today, Your Motherf*cking King is going to let you guys know what true strength means."

"Twisting Heaven and Earth! Reversing Yin and Yang!"

Lin Fan floated in the void gently, his long hair dancing in the

breeze. Slapping out with his palm, a boundless amount of energy erupted forth. Yin and Yang were mixed up, as though energy of the entire world was brought forth with it.

"T-this is...!" Sensing the changes in his surroundings, the face of the Tenth Prince changed.

"This is...changing the energy of the natural order!" The Tenth Prince revealed a look of horror. To think that this human would have such powers up his sleeves!

At its very primitive state, Twisting Heaven and Earth came from Monkey Steals Peaches. Under Lin Fan's tireless efforts, it managed to evolve, and eventually transformed into this formidably strong Twisting Heaven and Earth.

Carrying with it the powers of Yin and Yang, he could interchange them with the flip of his hand.

Now, the skill that Long Yushen and Long Tiangang were cultivating was the Ancient Dragon's Reincarnation, something that would change the course of Yin and Yang, causing the powers within their bodies to be entirely mixed up.

At this moment, the faces of Long Yushen and Long Tiangang changed entirely. They had realized that the powers within their bodies were going into dissonance.

The Qi of Yin and Yang were getting disordered. Suddenly, they wailed out in pain as that gigantic body that was hundreds of thousands feet long started contorting.

"JUST WHAT HAVE YOU DONE? DAMN IT!" The two voices roared out in anguish as a gigantic dragon's claw tore through the void out at Lin Fan.

"Dragon Slayer Saber. Click and you shall receive. System, do you want to send it to me?" Lin Fan laughed indifferently and muttered out for fun.

"Send!"

"Eh?"

Lin Fan was stunned and helpless at the reply of the system. Pointing out with his finger, countless skills appeared out. In the blink of an eye, all the innumerable Skill Gods flew out of it. Every single last bit of power that he possessed were contained within this finger.

"This single finger of mine can tear through anything in this world."

Lin Fan's figure shifted nimbly. Pointing out with his finger, he dotted at the claw of the dragon.

Creak.

The sky changed color instantly as the void began to rupture out explosively. This was Lin Fan's epiphany towards all the skills that he had learned thus far in his path of cultivation.

Using pure power to break through every single skill out there... Within this single finger was his life's worth of learning.

Even though this finger of Lin Fan looked extremely plain and simple, it brought with it a boundless amount of energy that tore the void apart.

That dragon's claw which was grabbing over from the void began to shred apart like a piece of mere paper.

For a Universal Elixir state powerful being, every single portion of their bodies would possess an immense amount of power. And under the tremendous might brought forth by these dragon's claws, they were formed of nothing but power in its purest form.

"I-impossible! Just who in the world are you?" Long Yushen and Long Tiangang had not expected that they could possibly lose. And to think that the loss would be so decisive!

"Human! Just who in the world are you?" The two Colossal Dragons lashed out. Under a miraculous encounter, both of them

had managed to enter the second cycle of the Ancient Dragon's Reincarnation. Therefore, they were ever more confident towards their own capabilities.

To think that they would be defeated this quickly at this point!

"Remember now, boys. The one who killed you guys is none other than the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan." Lin Fan tossed his robes back and slammed out with his palm strike.

"Heaven and Earth's Yin and Yang! Go wreak havoc!"

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Suddenly, the Qi of Yin and Yang in the world went entirely insane. Long Yushen and Long Tiangang began to howl out in pain once more. That hundreds of thousands of feet long body of theirs began to expand rapidly, as though something was going berserk within them.

BAM!

A loud explosion rang out between the entire place.

"N-NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO...!!!" Looking at the sight before him, the Tenth Prince was entirely stumped. Those fighters of his that were supposed to be rising and strong from this point forth were dead just like that!

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state Colossal Dragon race being.'

'Ding...Experience points +...'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state Colossal Dragon race being.'

'Ding...Congratulations. Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation has popped out.'

'Ding...Congratulations. Heavenly Dragon's Music has popped out.'

...

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 6, Law state.'

Dragon's blood was spraying out into the entire sky, painting it red. The essence, spirit, and vitality of Long Yushen and Long Tiangang were all converted into crystal shards that floated in the sky.

"HAHA!" Lin Fan burst out laughing. What a harvest this was! Gigantic harvest!

Absorb!

Instantly, everything that belonged to the two Colossal Dragons was sucked into Lin Fan's Paradise.

'Ding...Dragon Slayer Saber. Click, and you shall receive.'

'Ding...Congratulations on receiving Dragon Slayer Saber.'

Lin Fan, "..."

# Chapter 669: Oh, I'm Just So Kind And Compassionate

Lin Fan had not expected for the system to give him an actual Dragon Slayer Saber! That was pretty unexpected?

'Dragon Slayer Saber: This is a gigantic saber, one that is filled with an insatiable bloodlust towards dragon's blood. Acts as a 100% deterrence against any race that is related with the Dragons.'

'Eh, this seems not too bad. Acts as a 100% deterrence against the Dragon races? I wonder what that'll be like.' Lin Fan chuckled out in his heart, not really taking this Dragon Slayer Saber as anything important at all.

After all, Lin Fan could not feel any form of power cruising through the body of this Dragon Slayer Saber, and neither could he see any laws of the treasure. Seemed like this should be some unique object.

Lin Fan was in fact more exhilarated over the two skills that had popped out. One skill per person, and they just happened to pop out with what he needed as well!

The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was something that was really strong indeed. It was just a pity that Long Yushen and Long Tiangang had yet to master them to their peak. Hence, the amount of power that they could release from it was limited.

As one of the ultimate moves of the Colossal Dragon race, the Heavenly Dragon's Music was an extremely high tiered soundwave attack.

"H-how could this be?" The Tenth Prince was petrified right now. He could not believe everything that was happening before his eyes. To think that the human could have really killed Long Yushen and Long Tiangang!

The stark naked Long Yumo was just sitting down on the ground

crippled right now, completely stumped. He was finally beginning to realize just how scary this human before him was.

Everyone from the Phoenix race were flabbergasted at this moment as well. Just like Long Yumo, the fact of this human's strength was beginning to sink into their heads at this moment. Thinking back at how they did not take this human to be anything much at the very beginning was causing them to feel shivers just recalling it.

But, they had to be thankful that they did not show any sort of negative intent towards this human at all. Otherwise, they might be the ones dead right now.

Regarding the state the Colossal Dragons were in right now, that was them reaping what they sowed. It was just a euphoric event for those from the Phoenix race.

"How now, Tenth Prince? Do you still have any more ultimate moves or whatnot? How about you send them out all together?" Lin Fan walked towards the Tenth Prince.

After slaying Long Yushen and Long Tiangang, Lin Fan did not have much interest towards this Tenth Prince. Compared to Long Yushen and Long Tiangang, the Tenth Prince's powers were way weaker.

However, he was still the Tenth Prince of the Colossal Dragon race nevertheless! Lin Fan could make do with playing around with him for a bit.

"YOU!" Looking at this horrifying human before him, the Tenth Prince's heart was thumping right now. "If you dare to kill me, the Colossal Dragon race will never let you off!"

The Tenth Prince knew that he wasn't a match for this human before him. At the same time, he was filled with regrets in his heart. Why did he have to head here? If he hadn't come over, things wouldn't have turned out as such!

He was already extremely pained over Long Yushen and Long Tiangang being slain. Those were Colossal Dragons who had cultivated the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation! If they were to master it to its peak status, they would be incomparably strong existences!

From there on, who would dare to challenge his position and authority in the Colossal Dragon race?

However, everything was gone right now. All of his hopes were extinguished.

"Colossal Dragon race, eh? Ho ho. Yours Truly here has never once placed the Colossal Dragon race as any form of a threat to me. If the Colossal Dragon race dared to come seek trouble with me, the outcome would be the exact same as the one I've displayed." Lin Fan replied nonchalantly.

"I'm a Prince of the Colossal Dragon race! If you kill me, you'll definitely come to a bad end!" The Tenth Prince hollered out.

At this moment, Long Yumo was holding the Bandana in his hands and was trying to sneak his way out of this. However, at the moment he was trying to make his escape, a Sword Will was brandished into the sky, piercing straight through him.

"DAMN IT! YOU'LL DEFINITELY HAVE A HORRIBLE DEATH!" The Essence Spirit of Long Yumo howled out.

"Hmph! How dare you try to escape under my watch? Courting death." Lin Fan's fingers took on the shape of a claw and grabbed out. He then squeezed his fingers, turning Long Yumo's Essence Spirit into the shape of a ball and tossed it into his mouth.

Looking at how cruel this human was, the Tenth Prince was frozen in shock.

"Hmph! Kneel down and speak to me." Lin Fan glared straight at the Tenth Prince.

"Human, don't you dare try to humiliate me! I am the Tenth

Prince of the Colossal Dragon race! The dignity of the Colossal Dragon race isn't something that someone like you can trample on! Even if you were to kill me, I'll never kneel down before you!" The Tenth Prince was afraid of death. However, he had the pride of a Colossal Dragon.

Even if he were to die, he must never ever bow down to a human.

Everyone from the Phoenix race understood where he was coming from as well. Within the Colossal Dragon race, all of them viewed their pride and dignity as something that was above anything else.

Otherwise, there wouldn't be the saying about a dragon's reverse scale.

As long as one were to touch the reverse skill, the dragons would definitely fight them to their deaths. In the case of the Colossal Dragon, this meant that one mustn't ever cross their bottom line.

By the look of it, they could tell that the Tenth Prince was fearful right now. He must be utterly terrified about dying right now in his heart. However, if this human wanted the Tenth Prince to kneel down before him, that would be absolutely impossible.

"Oh, dignity, eh? Since that's the case, it's time for me to check out just what sort of a dignity you've got." Lin Fan's mind suddenly went to the Dragon Slayer Saber.

He wondered how this Dragon Slayer Saber that was produced by the system would be like. What sort of a deterrent force would it provide to any dragon related race? This was something that had Lin Fan curious about.

Clang!

The Dragon Slayer Saber was specialized in slaying Colossal Dragons!

When the Dragon Slayer Saber was brandished, a dragon howled out, causing a strange phenomenon to occur in the sky. At this

moment, the Tenth Prince's expression changed immediately as well.

He could sense some sort of a forbidden aura repressing down onto him.

"What's that saber?"

"I've got no idea! I can't sense any innate powers within it at all!"

The members of the Phoenix race looked over at the Dragon Slayer Saber resting on Lin Fan's shoulders curiously. They did not know what that was either.

The reason why the members of the Phoenix race could not feel that oppressive aura resonating out of the Dragon Slayer Saber was because they weren't from the Colossal Dragon race. However, it was a different story for the Tenth Prince.

In the eyes of the Tenth Prince, something about this human had changed all of a sudden. In the blink of an eye, he was shrouded with a thick Dragon Slaying Intent!

An image appeared in the mind of the Tenth Prince.

Within his mind appeared a bulky, bald man, with an unparalleled and supreme might. He walked around nude, with a gigantic saber hanging on his shoulders. The saber was filled with bloodstains. It was all blood from the Colossal Dragons.

And behind that bulky, bald man were headless bodies of Colossal Dragons, all slaughtered by him.

The Dragon God, the Dragon Emperor, the Dragon King...!

Countless extremely strong Colossal Dragons... All of them were turned into vengeful spirits under the might of this single saber!

"Eh, something's changing! Something's happening!' Lin Fan looked at the expression of the Tenth Prince. It was turning frightful at this moment.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

Suddenly, a tragic wail rang out.

With a thud, the Tenth Prince collapsed to the ground. He hugged Lin Fan's thighs and bawled out in tears.

"DON'T CHOP MY HEAD, PLEASE! NO! I'M JUST A WEAK LITTLE COLOSSAL DRAGON! I'M A VERY WELL BEHAVED BOY! I'M JUST A CHILD! DRAGON SLAYER WARRIOR, PLEASE LET GO OF THIS PUNY, FRAGILE, COLOSSAL DRAGON, PLEASE! I'LL DO ANYTHING YOU WANT ME TO!"

...

Suddenly, the world went quiet. The members of the Phoenix race looked at this scene with their jaws agape. They had suddenly realized that everything had changed.

That firm and determined Tenth Prince from earlier on... Why had things changed as such all of a sudden?

Where has the dignity of the Colossal Dragon race gone to? To think that he would be so fearful of death right now!

"Holy f*ck! T-this...!" Lin Fan did not know what was going on. Didn't he have a change of heart way too quickly?

Wasn't this Dragon Slayer Saber way too bloody strong?

Looking at how the Tenth Prince was in a bout of snot and tears, Lin Fan's heart softened. Was he to kill or not now that things were like this?

"Hais! Forget it. No matter what, he's just a child. Forget it! I'll just keep him in my Paradise then. Deploying Twisting Heaven and Earth on him, I'll just turn him into a Yin Yang Dragon and have him cultivate the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation then."

"Hais! Seems like this soft side of me hasn't changed a bit at all. I wonder if this personality of mine will work to my disadvantage in the Ancient Saint World in the future." Lin Fan was helpless. However, there was nothing he could do. It wasn't his fault that he

was such a kind and compassionate person.

# Chapter 670: Birth Of The Yin Yang Dragon

"Senior!"

For everyone from the Phoenix race, everything that had just happened was way too astounding. This human before them was indeed matchlessly valiant!

To think that the geniuses of the Colossal Dragon race would fall one after another just like that! Even the Tenth Prince of the Colossal Dragon race had lost his dignity entirely and bowed down to this human begging for mercy! If they hadn't witnessed it with their very eyes, they wouldn't have believed this fact if they were hearing it from others!

"You guys, don't call me Senior. Call me Motherf*cking Human King." Lin Fan tossed his robes and replied calmly.

Senior? Gosh! Who in the world would know who he was if they just said that term outside? Of course, the Motherf*cking Human King was better.

"Yes, Senior Motherf*cking Human King!" How could the members of the Phoenix race disobey Lin Fan at all? Naturally, they followed along his wishes.

"Yours Truly here has some sort of a relationship with the Phoenix race. Therefore, you guys don't have to worry. I won't do anything to you guys." At this moment, Lin Fan's thoughts went to Chicky.

That ugly little Chicky who loved f*cking chickens.

Thinking back, it had been quite a few years since he had seen Chicky now. He wondered when he could finally return to the Xuanhuang World and bring Chicky up here to enjoy the days of killing some Ancient race beings.

Based on Chicky's fetishes, he would definitely be overwhelmed with joy in this place.

"Ah! Senior Motherf*cking Human King has some sort of a relationship with our Phoenix race? Could it be that you're acquainted with an elder of ours or something?" The Phoenix race members asked.

"It's got nothing to do with your elders. Alright, you guys can leave now. If there's a chance, Yours Truly would make his way over to your Phoenix race for a trip to inquire about some things." Lin Fan replied.

Lin Fan could still remember how things were when he had first met Chicky in the Xuanhuang World. Back then, Chicky's mummy was dragged away by a gigantic arm in the sky. Even up till now, Lin Fan did not know who that arm belonged to.

However, he knew that he hadn't managed to find out the owner of that arm back in the Xuanhuang World. If that were the case, there was only one possibility: The owner of that arm must be from the Ancient Saint World.

But the thing was, at that time, the Ancient Saint World was still sealed away from the Xuanhuang World. How then did the owner of the gigantic arm manage to break through the barriers into the Xuanhuang World?

At this point, Lin Fan could sniff out a conspiracy.

If only he could find out what method the other party had used. Didn't that mean that he would be able to head back to the Xuanhuang World too?

The members of the Phoenix race looked at Lin Fan before waving their hands, "Then, we'll make our leave first, Senior Motherf*cking Human King!"

For these members of the Phoenix race, this trip could be considered as a success even though they did not manage to snatch over any treasures. After all, the Colossal Dragon race had suffered considerable losses. Not only had they lost three geniuses of the

race, even their Tenth Prince had been subjugated.

And even crazier was the fact they had found out the secret behind the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation of the Colossal Dragon race! If they were to spread this within the sect, it would definitely be quite the shocker!

Who knew if the Chief of their race might even decide to reward them for it!

Once the members of the Phoenix race were gone...

That handsome, suave, righteous, and compassionate expression of Lin Fan took an outright change.

"HEHEHE! Seems like this went pretty well. I've really earned big time now!"

Looking at the sinister laughter of this human before him, the Tenth Prince could feel his heart clenching as a strong fear surged into the core of his body.

"Don't kill me! I'll do anything you want me to!" Under the deterrence effect of the Dragon Slayer Saber, the Tenth Prince had long lost all of his guts. Even though he was vengeful in his heart, he did not have the will to resist any longer.

This was an oppression, downright oppression!

The Dragon Slayer who specialized in chopping off the heads of Colossal Dragons...

"Tenth Prince, don't worry. I'm a really friendly person. I'll definitely not have you killed." Lin Fan sniggered out. That benevolent face of his DID seem a little friendly at this point.

"Thank you, Motherf*cking Human King! Thank you!!!" The Tenth Prince felt as though he had just received a new lease of life, thanking Lin Fan relentlessly.

"Don't worry now. Yours Truly here is a really, really friendly person. I'll never massacre the innocents for no reason. Come, let's

go to my Paradise for a good round of interactions. That way, you can truly understand the hospitality of Yours Truly." Lin Fan patted the head of the Tenth Prince gently before entering his Paradise.

"Seems like I've got yet another Training Partner entering!"

"Oh! It's a Colossal Dragon this time around!"

"Master, are we going to chop him up into eight pieces?"

"His cultivation state seems decent! If we were to devour him, that'll probably increase our strength by quite a bit!"

The moment they entered the Paradise, the Tenth Prince was surrounded instantly. Hearing the conversation going on around him, his face turned extremely pale.

He could tell from the expressions of these guys that they were keen on eating him up! How scary was that?!

"Save me! Please don't eat me up...!" The Tenth Prince was frightened beyond words right now. To think that something as such would ever happen to him! This was especially the case for that Motherf*cking Human King! A single look by him was enough to have him freeze up entirely!

The aura that was being emanated out from the Motherf*cking Human King was causing him to feel really uneasy. It was as though the entire heavens were toppled down onto him, repressing him so badly that no one else could get to him.

"Quieten down, quiet. We've got a new friend entering now! Why're you guys not welcoming him properly?" Lin Fan clapped his hands and announced.

"Aiyah! So, it's a new friend! Seems like I've got someone to harm in the future now!"

"Oh, I'm so filled with happiness right now! In the past, I was always the bullied one! Seems like I've got someone to bully now!"

"Look at that soft tender skin on this Colossal Dragon! He must definitely be fun to toy with! In the future, I can play with him whenever I'm bored!"

"Thunder Trainer King, come on out!" Lin Fan was speechless towards these guys by now. The sort of effects their skills had, the way their minds ended up being.

Since every single skill were really sinister on its own, these Skill Gods naturally inherited their natures.

Extremely sinister!

"Your Trainer King is here." Exuding a holy aura that could cleanse the masses, the Thunder Trainer King walked over briskly.

At this moment, Lin Fan looked over at the Tenth Prince with a really friendly expression on his face. The Tenth Prince, however, was standing there rigidly. He was feeling really disturbed and uncomfortable within his heart.

Lin Fan waved both of his hands once more. It was getting a little restless in the place really.

It had been a long time since Twisting Heaven and Earth has been deployed. However, once it was used, it was enough to create a devastating impact that would have even ghosts and gods crying over it.

"Stand still now."

Snap.

The Tenth Prince bolted upright. His legs were trembling with a numbing sense of horror.

He did not know what was going to happen later on. However, he had a really bad feeling about it when he caught sight of the Motherf*cking Human King's expression.

Lin Fan took in a deep breath. In the blink of an eye, his gaze shone with a sparkle as he roared out.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth! Fusion of Yin and Yang!"

All of a sudden, a hand filled with a demonic nature stretched out from the void. This hand was interchanging between black and white, causing currents of energy to flow out from it.

Suddenly, a heart wrenching wail rang through the Paradise.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

"Bear with it! If you want to turn into a Yin Yang Dragon, you must endure the pain in your nuggets!" Lin Fan was accurate with his skill. One strike was all it took.

Suddenly, the body of the Tenth Prince began changing. The Qi of Yin and Yang within his body was extremely unstable right now.

"Master, what's going on with him? Why do I sense some sort of a horrifying change going on within him?"

All of the Skill and Weapon Spirits present were bewildered right now.

"He's evolving." Lin Fan tossed his hand out and deployed Bare Nudeness. Instantly, the Tenth Prince stood stark naked before everyone else.

"Holy f*ck! Look at that tiny thing at this groin area! It's actually shrinking down now!"

"AHAHAHA! To think that it would turn into the size of a groundnut!"

'Holy f*ckamoly! Guys! Check it out! His chest is expanding! They're bloody hell flying into the heavens now!"

"Who's calling for me?" Long Xuan asked.

...

"What's going on?! No, no! I don't want this! Please let me off, Motherf*cking Human King!" Sensing the own changes within his body, the Tenth Prince was extremely shocked as he yelled out.

"Thunder Trainer King, drag him down for your training." Lin Fan ordered.

"Alright. Now, Your Trainer King here has never tried training this sort of a living being with an abnormal gender just yet! Seems like this will have my perspective of the world widen up once more! Indeed, following my Master will only give me more knowledge of this world. From this day forth, the world shall know of yet another new dish in the history of Training!"

"Come and follow me." The Thunder Trainer King tugged at the hair of the Tenth Prince as though he was dragging a dead pig along with him into the Academy of Electroconvulsive Therapy.

No matter how badly the Tenth Prince was wailing out right now, it was all to no avail.

Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief.

Finally, it has gone as he had willed it to.

In his hands, the Ancient Dragon's Reincarnation would definitely be brought to a state of glory for the world to witness!

# Chapter 671: Destroying Sovereign King Wei's City

'Ding...Do you wish to learn Heavenly Dragon's Music?'

The Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation was a skill meant to be learned by a Yin Yang Dragon. Even though Lin Fan would learn it himself if he wanted to, the prerequisite for that would be that he would have to use Twisting Heaven and Earth on himself.

Even though he couldn't deny that he was someone who was pretty cruel to himself, turning himself into a Yin Yang Human was way too cruel for his likings.

After thinking about it for half a day, he decided to f*ck it. Even if he wanted to be irresponsible towards himself, he had to be responsible towards his wife.

If he were to turn into a 'Cute Chick with a Big Dick', his wife would definitely look down on him!

"Forget it! Seems like I can only work harder and train up more Colossal Dragons in the future so that I can create a frontline of strong Yin Yang Dragons. Each of them would then learn the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation. From there on forth, even if I were to get into fights, I would be extremely strong with them around."

'Learn.'

Lin Fan did not have any hesitation towards the soundwave skill. That seemed pretty decent, seeing how it contained some secrets about the Colossal Dragon race.

Not a long while later, the Tenth Prince was tuned by the Thunder Trainer King into an obedient little boy.

Lin Fan tossed the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation over for him to learn it on his own.

This was an extremely powerful skill. For any Colossal Dragon, this was definitely a skill that was heaven revolting. Under his nurturing, the Tenth Prince would definitely have his powers soaring into the skies.

Once he had a powerful fighter who had the Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation mastered to its peak status under him, who else could be his match at all?

...

The Colossal Dragon race lair...

Within the stone sculpture of a Colossal Dragon that was coiled up in a swivel, a tablet burst open, turning into a tuft of green smoke.

The guard that was keeping watch over the location changed his expression immediately the moment he caught sight of the topmost tablet exploding as such.

Following tightly behind, yet another few tablets ruptured. The guard's face turned even more terrible.

"This is not good. Something bad has happened." Immediately, the guard turned into a streak of light and headed over to the Dragon Emperor.

...

"Seems like this must be the big base camp of the Sovereign King Wei then."

Staying hidden within the void above, Lin Fan's mind was being imprinted with the sight of a vast city below. This was much larger than the Despair City. Even though Sovereign King Wei had passed away, it didn't affect the functioning of the city at all.

However, due to the fact that three Sovereign Kings had led 10,000,000 Ancient race army warriors to attack the Battle Emperor Sect, there were significantly less Ancient race beings

within the city right now. At this moment, those who were left were just a bunch of mere ants.

Within every city of the Sovereign Kings were a sea of beings of the thousands of races who were caged up.

All of these beings were nothing but food for the Ancient race beings. At the same time, they were a form of shortcut for them to raise their cultivation states.

Normally, the powerful Ancient race beings would subdue powerful beings of the thousands of races as well and lock them up within the cities. If any Ancient race being were to perform any distinguished feat for the race, they would then grant these beings of the thousands of races for them as rewards.

Once the Ancient race beings who received these rewards were to kill these captives, they would in turn receive the blessings of the Heaven's Will of the Ancient Saint World.

With that, their powers would climb steadily as well.

Given Lin Fan's current powers, he could take in everything within this city just by expanding his consciousness. Every single thing that was happening within the city would then be transmitted into Lin Fan's mind just like that.

...

Within a deep cage in an abyss, it was pitch black all around and filled with a creepy aura. Within this deep abyss jail, there were many beings of the thousands of races who were locked up.

There were men and women, all sorts of races.

Furthermore, every single being of the thousands of races who were locked up here were extremely strong.

Therefore, this jail was isolated of Saint Spirit Qi. This was done in order to have these beings expend the energy within their bodies consistently, ensuring that they would always be in a weak state.

As such, even if a weak Ancient race being were to come here, they could still control these beings in the palms of their hands.

Step, step, step.

"Oh, Sir Tribunus! You're here!" At this moment, the jail entrance opened up. A bulky Ancient race being who was wearing a heavy armor stepped in slowly.

At the side, there was an Ancient race soldier who was greeting him politely while opening the door and welcoming him in.

"Sir Tribunus, could I know which living being you're looking at pampering this time around?" The Ancient race soldier asked in a pandering tone.

Within the Ancient race, rank was sacred. If an Ancient race being wanted to climb to a higher position, they would have to raise their own strength.

The stronger one was, the higher their positions and status would be. This was a rule that had never changed across all times.

"The Chief of the Rabbit race then." The Ancient race tribunus said out loud.

"Hehehe... Sir Tribunus, the figure of the Rabbit race's Chief is really good, I've got to say! It's just that she's way too fragile... That's the only bad thing. Previously, when me and my brothers were ravishing one of the girls from the Rabbit race, she died before we could even finish our business! But honestly, the living beings of the thousands of races are great indeed. They're real useful for satisfying our wants and needs." The Ancient race soldier laughed out.

"HAHAHA...!"

A series of sinister laughs rang out through the jail.

The moment those beings of the thousands of races who were locked up heard these sinister laughs, their faces froze up

immediately.

It was especially worse for those female living beings. Their eyes were filled with horror; it was a look of despair.

They knew that they were nothing more than playthings in the hands of the Ancient race beings. All they could do was endure the torments silently. Even if they wanted to commit suicide, they couldn't do it at all.

Cling, clang, clank.

" Sir Tribunus has taken his sights on the Chief of the Rabbit race today! Time to let her go, so that Sir Tribunus can have his fair share of fun!" The Ancient race soldier stood out immediately and ordered another Ancient race being by the side.

"Yes, Sir Tribunus! This Chief of the Rabbit race has been locked up here for quite some time now. As such, the powers within her body are almost completely depleted. Right now, she's nothing more than a helpless chicken that's all ready for you to play with, sir!" The Ancient race soldier said with a tone of flattery.

"Haha! Not bad, not bad! Once Your Tribunus is done with her, I shall gift her over to you!" The Sir Tribunus burst out laughing.

"Oh, the godly body of Sir Tribunus is unparalleled! This small little female of the Rabbit race is certainly destined to die under the loving tender care that you're going to accord her with, Sir Tribunus! How could a lowly being such as myself enjoy such a fortune?" The Ancient race soldier replied.

"YOU BUNCH OF DEMONS!" The moment the Chief of the Rabbit race heard these words, she seethed out in hatred. That breathtaking and lovely face of hers looked pretty haggard right now.

"Ancient race beings! All of you shall die a horrendous death!" All the surrounding beings of the thousands of races yelled out. Even though they were filled with hatred in their hearts, there was

nothing they could do about it.

This was a scene they had witnessed one too many times now. While they were already numb to it in their hearts, it still filled them with an endless rage and disgust nevertheless.

"Chief of the Rabbit race, Your Tribunus here is sure to take real, good care of you later on. I'll be sure to leave my great mark on that snow white tender body of yours." The tribunus of the Ancient race burst out laughing. Suddenly, that shimmering black armor of his vanished, and with that appeared a towering pole that was mighty and imposing.

Under a quick observation, it was at least 20 to 30 centimeters long, looking extremely ferocious like an angered dragon.

The moment the Chief of the Rabbit race caught sight of this, she was filled with anguish in her heart. Instantly, her eyes darkened without any light in them. She knew that there was no way out of this for her.

"ALL OF YOU SHALL DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH! ONE DAY, YOU'LL ALL PAY THE PRICE FOR YOUR CRIMES!"

"Hahahaha... Price? What sort of a price can there be? With the blessings of the Heaven's Will, there is nothing that can take down our great Ancient race. Under our might and authority, all of you beings can only continue to live in misery and cowardice!" The tribunus of the Ancient race burst out laughing.

"You had better stop that now! Come at me if you've got the guts!" At this moment, a male living being who was standing beside the Chief of the Rabbit race lashed out. His eyes were bloodshot.

"Hehe." The tribunus of the Ancient race laughed out coldly. Opening his mouth wide, he grabbed the man in his hands and swallowed him whole.

"Delicious. This is delicious indeed!"

"YOU BEAST!"

"YOU'RE GOING TO DIE BADLY!"

"WHO IN THE WORLD CAN COME AND SAVE US?"

The cries of the jail rang out relentlessly. But the more they cried out, the more turned on the Ancient race beings were.

The Chief of the Rabbit race had already shut her eyes tightly, ready to accept this inescapable fate of hers that was about to descend.

"Hehehe...!"

A demonic pair of hands reached out for the petite Chief of the Rabbit race.

"Let Your Tribunus here give you some tender loving care then!" The eyes of the tribunus shone with a berserk look of sadism.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

Just then, a shrill scream rang out from within the jail.

"MY ARMS! MY ARMS!!!" The tribunus of the Ancient race howled out in pain.

The Chief of the Rabbit race opened her eyes. When she caught sight of everything before her, she was startled.

The tribunus of the Ancient race who was about to trample on her dignity suddenly had both of his hands sliced away! Looking at the clean wound over there, it seemed as though it was cut away by some sort of an extremely sharp object!

When all of the infuriated beings of the thousands of races caught sight of this scene before them, they were stunned as well.

"Someone's here to save us!!!"

...

Soon, cheers of hope rang burst forth from this jail all of a sudden.

"JUST WHO IN THE WORLD IS IT? SHOW YOUR FACE TO

YOUR TRIBUNUS HERE NOW! YOUR TRIBUNUS IS SURE TO DEVOUR YOU ENTIRELY!" The tribunus of the Ancient race screamed out wildly. That hideous face of his was ever so malevolent right now.

"Nirvana Finger!"

Suddenly, a voice that was akin to a god in the heavens boomed out. Instantly, the entire world shook. Even the entire jail started to tremble violently all of a sudden.

BOOOM!

# Chapter 672: This Poor Monk Is Reverend Shakya

"Void destruction!"

Lin Fan pointed out with his finger. A shapeless and formidable amount of energy surged out of it. Under the might of this tremendous force, everything was turned into nothingness.

BOOM!

The structures within Sovereign King Wei's city began to crumble into dust clouds that danced around the sky.

Lin Fan used his consciousness to check it out. Taking in every single last corner of the city into his sights, he could not help but sigh out.

Wretched! This was way too wretched!

The living conditions of the beings of the thousands of races was way more wretched than he could have ever imagined.

The jails were crumbling!

The walls of the city were toppling!

The structures were collapsing!

Everything within Sovereign King Wei's city were breaking down!

Within that jail, the tribunus of the Ancient race who had both his arms severed looked at everything happening before him in astonishment. The formation of the walls surrounding the jail were slowly breaking apart. The radiant sunlight shone in, purging away the evils within.

"Guys, take a look above!"

The beings of the thousands of races within the jail looked up and caught sight of a solitary figure in the void.

In the eyes of the beings of the thousands of races, this figure was akin to a god descending, one that was here to bring forth salvation to them.

"Yours Truly here is the Motherf*cking Human King. Today, I'm here to suppress the Ancient race."

This radiant voice permeated out from the void. Every single syllable was akin to thunder booming relentlessly. However, for the beings of the thousands of races, this was heavenly music to their ears.

"Damned human! How dare you come over to the territory of Sovereign King Wei and act so brazenly?" The tribunus of the Ancient race who had his arms severed yelled out.

"Hmph!"

The moment the words of the tribunus came out, a cold snort broke through the void. Suddenly, the Heavenly Dragon's Music rippled out with unbridled strength and slammed out at this tribunus.

In the blink of an eye, the tribunus was minced into pieces and disappeared from the world.

"Bloody audacious fool! Even the Sovereign King Wei has died in the hands of Yours Truly. What does Yours Truly not dare to do?"

...

The moment these words of Lin Fan came through, all the beings of the thousands of races were startled.

One after another, they rose their heads with a face of confidence. In the void, that figure seemed ever so mighty and domineering. For all the captive beings, this was a symbol of hope!

Even the Sovereign King Wei had died in his hands!

When the Chief of the Rabbit race caught sight of this figure, she could not help but give off a look of reverence on her face.

This was the same way for some other female beings of the thousands of races. Such a strong and righteous living being has appeared! He was practically the ideal companion in their hearts.

"Good kill! Those Ancient race beings deserve death!"

"HAHA! The Sovereign King of the Ancient race being is slain! This is something that had no precedence!"

"Motherf*cking Human King, oh great Motherf*cking Human King! Just what sort of a noble existence are you?"

...

To all these beings of the thousands of races, their hearts were filled with excitement right now.

"Human, how dare you act so insolently?"

Just at this moment, six streaks of light rocketed over from all directions of the city. Lin Fan instantly found himself surrounded by six Ancient race beings. The auras that were emitted by each of them were extremely strong.

All of the captive beings locked up in the jail gave off a worried look at this moment.

"Those are the six Guardians under the command of the Sovereign King Wei!"

"The strength of the six Guardians are really strong! Each of them has a cultivation state of a Divine celestial level 5, Essence Spirit state!"

...

"Human, you're courting death!"

Surrounding Lin Fan, the six Guardians were filled with anger. To think that this damned human being would dare to lay waste to the Sovereign King Wei's city! If the Sovereign King Wei were to return, this would be extremely bad!

As for the claims of this human that he had killed Sovereign King Wei? There was no way they were going to believe in it. After all, that was something that's impossible anyway.

Sovereign King Wei and the other two Sovereign Kings had commandeered a 10,000,000 troop army to flank the Battle Emperor Sect. How could this human being have the capabilities to fight that?

Lin Fan looked at these six Ancient race beings, then down at all the other Ancient race soldiers below, and laughed out indifferently.

"Come together at me then. Yours Truly will send you guys for a reunion with your Sovereign King Wei."

"Hmph! Brazen words! Sovereign King Wei has led a 10,000,000 men strong Ancient race army to attack the Battle Emperor Sect. You think that someone like you can stand a chance against our Lord Sovereign King Wei?" The six Guardians hollered out.

"It's needless to say more. Since that's the case, let me just send you guys on your way." Lin Fan did not want to say anything more. Striding forth, his aura went berserk.

Within the void, an infinite amount of Sword Wills gathered, forming a World of Swords. The razor sharp Sword Wills sliced through everything. This ferocious scene had everyone's heart rattled. Even the beings of the thousands of races were entirely stunned by this scene before them.

"What a strong Sword Will aura! Even if it were just a singular Sword Will out of them, it would have enough power to slice through everything in this world!"

"Even if it were a powerful being of the Sword race, they wouldn't be able to compare with this!"

"Just what sort of a being is this Motherf*cking Human King? Why hadn't I heard of his great name in the Ancient Saint World

before?"

...

"Ancient race, a single slash to kill all."

Shing!

As the infinite amount of Sword Wills were brandished, the world seemed to have turned into one of Swords. In Lin Fan's eyes, these Ancient race beings were nothing more than ants to be killed with ease.

There was only a single goal in Lin Fan's heart. He wanted to kill every single last Ancient race being and leave none of them alive.

Under this shimmering Sword Will, there was nothing that could stand in its way. The six Guardians were pierced into beehives by all the Sword Wills. Before their Essence Spirits could even get out, they disintegrated into the world.

Looking at how these Sword Wills seemed to possess a consciousness of their own, the beings of the thousands of races were discomposed as well when the Sword Wills bolted by them and killed the Ancient race soldiers around.

"This Motherf*cking Human King is so strong!"

"His mastery of the Sword! I don't think even someone from the Sword race can fight against that!"

"To think that the six Guardians of the Sovereign King wouldn't even stand a single round against this man! This is way too frightening!"

Lin Fan's heart was extremely composed right now. If these Ancient race beings were dead, so be it. The only thing that he was puzzled about right now were the whereabouts of the Sovereign King Wei's treasures. Just where in the world were they hidden?!

Now that all the structures were destroyed, how was it that he still couldn't find any hiding place for the treasures?!

Could this Sovereign King Wei be nothing but a pauper?

The tragic cries were relentless. The Ancient race soldiers did not even have a single chance to fight back before they were pierced through their entire bodies.

Anything below that of a divine celestial cultivation state was nothing but mere ants for him to squash.

Even if it were divine celestial cultivation state, it was still just a punch's worth of effort for Lin Fan.

"Purify the world and cleanse the masses of their sins. Motherf*cking Human King, your killing intents are heavy."

At this moment, a stentorian voice rang out.

Lin Fan's brows creased.

"Benevolence!"

Suddenly, the void vibrated far in the distance. A golden word, 'Benevolence', floated out, shimmering with a bright light.

Under the radiance of this bright light, Lin Fan realized that the infinite Sword Wills of his gradually lost their fighting intent, and were just floating gently in the sky.

"Who's there?"

Lin Fan frowned as he looked over into the distance.

"Motherf*cking Human King, even though the Ancient race may be violent and cruel, they can be reformed." This musky voice sounded over. The void tore into a gap as a figure riding a magic cloud floated over briskly.

Beside this figure were many Ancient race beings surrounding him, all praying devoutly.

"Just what sort of a demonic presence is this again?" Lin Fan snorted with his nose. However, to his surprise, he had not expected that this was someone from the Buddha race who had

arrived!

There was a Buddha light rotating behind the back of his head. Every single step he took caused golden lotuses to appear as he was guarded by a lotus seat.

"This poor monk here is Reverend Shakya. Pleased to meet you, Motherf*cking Human King."

# Chapter 673: I'll Save Them

It was only after arriving in the Ancient Saint World that Lin Fan knew of the existence of the thousands of races. As for the Buddha race, Lin Fan had somewhat of an encounter with them. Back when he was in the Xuanhuang World, his Junior Brother Lu Yan of the same sect was someone who had inherited the legacy of a powerful being from the Buddha race.

But, at the end of the day, the Xuanhuang World was still a sealed world. Even though he had raised his cultivation state really quickly, his path forward was still murky eventually.

Now that Lin Fan was meeting with someone truly from the Buddha race, he was feeling a little reminiscent.

However, didn't this person from the Buddha race seem somewhat impertinent? To think that he would try to stop Lin Fan from killing the Ancient race beings!

"Are you here to stop Yours Truly from killing the Ancient race beings?" Lin Fan asked in a displeased tone.

"Benefactor, your heart is confused." Reverend Shakya gave off a benevolent smile, acting full of bullsh*t and superiority.

"Your mother's heart is confused. Speak in human language!" One thing Lin Fan hated the most was being stopped by others from doing what he wanted to do. This was especially the case for killing Ancient race beings. To think that this person from the Buddha race would be attempting to do so. Then he must really be courting death!

"Benefactor, you...!" Reverend Shakya had not expected this Motherf*cking Human King to insult him over a single sentence he wasn't comfortable with! He was triggered for a moment before retracting his words. He then chanted out a sutra to suppress the anger that rose in his heart.

"Eh?! Isn't that Senior Reverend Shakya?"

"Holy sh*t! It's him! It's the powerful genius being of the Buddha race! He's here to cleanse the masses!"

"To think that even Reverend Shakya would be here! Is he here to rescue us?"

"Senior Reverend Shakya!"

At this moment, all the beings of the thousands of races cast their sights up in the sky above. When they caught sight of the Reverend Shakya who was exuding a radiant Buddha light, they began to discuss fervently.

Seems like this Reverend Shakya was someone who was really famous amongst the beings of the thousands of races.

At this moment, Lin Fan was a little upset. To think that a bald monk would be more famous than he was! This didn't make sense at all!

To think that he was trying his best to massacre the Ancient race. However, at the end of the day, there weren't many who knew about him at all! To Lin Fan, this was nothing but a pain in his heart!

But what Lin Fan did not know was that each time he was out to kill the Ancient race beings, he would leave none of them alive. As such, there was no Ancient race being left to tell tales of his scariness to the others.

Therefore, it was normal for the beings of the thousands of races to not know of the Motherf*cking Human King's existence.

And, the reason why this Reverend Shakya was really famous amongst the beings of the thousands of races was because each time he appeared, he would be reforming the Ancient race beings. From time to time, he would secretly let an Ancient race being off so that he could spread the news out as well.

Gradually, the beings of the thousands of races then grew to know of Reverend Shakya's existence. Compared to him, Lin Fan's publicity methods were still pretty outdated.

The moment Reverend Shakya heard the murmurs of the crowd, he smiled indifferently before waving his hands.

"All of the benefactors present, this poor monk here has sensed that you guys are in quite the predicament. Hence, I have come forth to save you guys. To think that the Motherf*cking Human King would be one step earlier than me. Seems like there's no need for this poor monk's interference into this matter any longer." Reverend Shakya said.

"Senior Reverend Shakya! The fact that you even had those intentions is something that all of us will forever be grateful for!"

All the beings of the thousands of races cried out in gratitude.

F*ck me...!!!

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this, he could feel his nuggets aching. This bald monk was pretty scheming, wasn't he? Without even doing anything, all he did was mutter a few words and nearly stole all the credit and limelight from Lin Fan!

Intolerable! Utterly intolerable!

"Benefactor Motherf*cking Human King, could you give this poor monk some face and let these Ancient race beings off? I'll enlighten them onto the right path." Reverend Shakya turned his head over to Lin Fan and commented.

"No, I'm not giving you any face." Lin Fan rejected him flatly without hesitation.

"The Ancient race has massacred countless beings. They deserve death. If not for the fact that I had arrived in time, that Chief of the Rabbit race would have already fallen into their hands. It's a sin to keep any Ancient race being alive." Lin Fan continued.

The moment the Chief of the Rabbit race heard these words, she shuddered involuntarily. She could imagine the horrors that she could have faced. At the same time, her thoughts were aligned with Lin Fan's. The Ancient race beings deserved death.

"The Motherf*cking Human King is right. The Ancient race must die. We mustn't keep them alive." The Chief of the Rabbit race spoke up.

At the end of the day, a good-looking man such as Lin Fan was still more popular after all.

Even though the Chief of the Rabbit race respected this Reverend Shakya, if she had to choose sides, she would still stand on the side of Lin Fan.

"Senior Reverend Shakya, we know that you live on the basis of benevolence. However, the nature of the Ancient race beings is cruel and vicious. They've committed endless sins. They've got to die."

"That's right. The Ancient race beings should die!"

"My junior sister was trampled upon by the Ancient race beings! Death be to them!"

"Yes! I won't rest easy for my entire life until all the Ancient ace beings are dead!"

...

The beings of the thousands of races began to cry out zealously.

Lin Fan shrugged his shoulders and raised a big thumbs up to these beings of the thousands of races. 'Not bad, not bad! Yours Truly hadn't saved you guys for nothing!'

Reverend Shakya had not expected the beings of the thousands of races to take on Lin Fan's side. This was something he had not imagined at all!

"Bald monk, go back to where you came from. You have no

business in this place any longer." Lin Fan remarked.

"Benefactor, please refer to this poor monk here as Shakya or Reverend." Reverend Shakya felt that the term bald monk was way too annoying. He was getting a little frustrated now. If not for the fact that there were so many beings of the thousands of races around, he would have long taught this Motherf*cking Human King a good lesson.

"Bald monk."

"Benefactor, you...!"

"Bald monk."

"Bald monk."

"Benefactor, please show me some respect and I will accord you with the same." Reverend Shakya was a little peeved now. This person here was simply way too disrespectful! He was a genius of the Buddha race who had coursed through the Ancient Saint World for a hundred years now. Since when had he met a human who would dare to act with such audacity before him?

Damn it! Bloody damn it!

"Bald monk." Lin Fan sniggered out and called out once more.

"Alright, alright. Benefactor, this poor monk has had a better upbringing and I shall not hold this against you." Reverend Shakya was about to get mad now. However, the sight of so many beings of the thousands of races around reminded him that he had no choice but to dissolve that anger in his heart.

He must maintain his image as a saintly monk and not lose his cool before all of them.

"Bald monk, since your upbringing is better, hurry up and scram aside. I'm going to slay every single last Ancient race being in this place." Lin Fan added on.

"No." Reverend Shakya shook his head, "Buddha is merciful. I can

see a killing sin that's as tall as a darkened mountain. If you don't repent soon, you'll definitely be faced with huge tribulations in your way."

"Bald monk, what has that got to do with you? Yours Truly is going to kill Ancient race beings here. Do you think that you can stop me?" Towards this bald monk, Lin Fan was losing his patience.

Did this guy have a screw loose or something?

Reverend Shakya looked at the vast number of Ancient race beings before him and his eyes shone with reluctance.

"Benefactor Motherf*cking Human King, if I don't enter hell, who would? This poor monk is willing to sacrifice himself in order to save these Ancient race beings." Reverend Shakya truly could not let these Ancient race beings go.

There were so many Ancient race beings here. If they were all slaughtered by the Motherf*cking Human King, what a waste that would be.

"How do you intend to save them?" Lin Fan grinned.

"This poor monk understands your hatred towards the Ancient race beings, benefactor. In order to resolve this hatred in your heart, this poor monk is willing to be the recipient of it instead. A single punch for an Ancient race being. Benefactor, you shall release as many Ancient race beings as the number of punches I'm able to endure. How about that?" Reverend Shakya replied compassionately.

"Huh? What the sh*t did you just say?" Lin Fan was stumped as though he had just heard wrongly. This bald monk wanted to receive his punches of love? Who in the world could endure even a single punch that was laid down?

"Bald monk, don't say that I didn't warn you, man! Yours Truly isn't going to be responsible for these punches of mine!"

"Benefactor, come. All of this is this poor monk's own will." Reverend Shakya said.

Looking at this Motherf*cking Human King before him, Reverend Shakya's mind began to plan out.

Based on the power that was released when the Motherf*cking Human King struck earlier on, his cultivation state should be around divine celestial level 6 or 7.

Based on his 'Indestructible Body of the Angered Buddha Vajra', he should be able to withstand it. Furthermore, there were many offerings from the beings of the thousands of races within his Paradise to boost his own body. With that, he should be able to resist a few tens of thousands of punches.

This should be a steady transaction that he had confidence in. Not only could he let the Motherf*cking Human King know just how strong he was, he could also display a good show before the beings of the thousands of races and let them respect him once more with this heart rattling performance.

On the other hand, Lin Fan only had a single thought in his mind.

There must be something wrong with this bald monk's head.

# Chapter 674: This Is A Wonderful Sensation

At this moment, both men had thoughts of their own.

Lin Fan was afraid that he might hammer this bald monk to death with a single punch. Even though this bald monk loved acting bullsh*t, his intrinsic nature wasn't bad.

No one with any evil intent, ghost, or demons alike could escape from the scrutiny of the system. As for Reverend Shakya, he was thinking in his heart that his physical body state wasn't all for show.

The Indestructible Body of the Angered Buddha Vajra, which was claimed to be the toughest to master within the Buddha race, was successfully cultivated by him. As such, his physical body state was so strong that it was at a state of being horrifying.

Furthermore, he had the booster of his powers and the offerings as well. That was even more horrifying than horrifying itself.

This was a transaction he was absolutely confident in.

Not only could he get these Ancient race beings to be reformed, he could even put on a good show in front of all these beings of the thousands of races. Where else could he get such a bargain?

"There seems to be some tension between the Motherf*cking Human King and the Reverend Shakya!"

"That's right. The Motherf*cking Human King wants to kill the Ancient race beings, but Reverend Shakya wants to reform and enlighten them!"

"Hais! I guess we should just sit back and watch. An issue like this isn't something we should stick our heads in."

For all of these beings of the thousands of races, a situation like this was rather tricky indeed. Both sides were powerful figures. Furthermore, both sides were fighting with the beings of the

thousands of races in their minds.

...

"Bald monk, you've truly got to reconsider this once more. Don't come and argue with Yours Truly if something bad really happens in the end." Lin Fan said.

"Benefactor, rest assured, this poor monk's words are golden. Even if I were to be killed by you by accident, I would never begrudge you." Reverend Shakya replied with a solemn expression. However, he was laughing within his heart. 'This has got to be a joke! Based on Your Buddha's capabilities, does this human really think that he can cripple me? This guy must be living in a fantasy land!'

"Alright then! Prepare yourself." Lin Fan sighed out. Since this was the case, he had no choice but to properly exhibit his strength.

If that were the case, so be it then. He could use this opportunity to let this bald monk know of the strength of Yours Truly. At the same time, he could let this bald monk know the price one had to pay if they wanted to act bullsh*t before Yours Truly.

"Amitabha!"

Reverend Shakya muttered out the Buddhist chant and turned extremely saintly all of a sudden. A series of Buddha lights shone forth from behind his body. Instantly, a figure of an eight-handed Angered Buddha with a ferocious face appeared behind Reverend Shakya.

A series of Buddhist music were converted into golden lotuses and scattered into the world.

"With the body of the Angered Buddha, all evils shall make way."

In the blink of an eye, it was as though Reverend Shakya's body was imbued with gold in it. It shone with an elegant, compassionate, and saintly aura. It seemed as though this aura that was emanated could purge and cleanse all the demons in this

world.

"Benefactor, come. This poor monk here has made his preparations." Reverend Shakya was a proud man. After cultivating for a hundred years, he had even caught up with the seniors of the previous generation.

Therefore, he was filled with both pride and confidence.

Despite that, he held on to a pure heart. At its root, he still wanted to salvage the beings of the thousands of races.

"To think that in my lifetime of living, I would be able to witness the Indestructible Body of the Angered Buddha Vajra from Senior Reverend Shakya!"

"You're right. Under the bask of this radiant golden Buddha light, I feel as though my soul has been purified. Even those feelings of hatred and negativities towards the Ancient race beings are slowly disappearing!"

"Rumors had it that for the sake of reforming the Ancient race beings, Reverend Shakya had once endured the beatings of the Ancient race beings without retaliating for a full year!"

"He's indeed an esteemed monk! If only there could be more high monks such as Senior Reverend Shakya within the Buddha race! How nice would that be?"

Watching everything before them, the beings of the thousands of races could not help but mutter to themselves.

There were good and bad people in this world. It was the same for the Buddha race. There were Buddhas who were on the path of reforming others while there were Buddhas who had fallen into the abyss and turned evil.

"Not bad! The gimmicks are pretty decent indeed. Just this physical body state alone is the strongest that Yours Truly has ever come across just yet." Lin Fan could not help but praise him.

But this was the truth indeed. The physical body state of this Reverend Shakya before him right now. If he were to categorize it according to cultivation states, it would be equivalent to that of a Divine celestial level 6.

It was truly the first time Lin Fan had ever seen someone who could train up their physical body states to such a degree.

If he were to put in a bit more hard work and push this to a higher state, it would even be enough for him to go up against the Utmost Being of the Ancient race!

"My thanks for your praise, benefactor. Do use your fists, benefactor. This poor monk will neither dodge nor hide from your punches." Upon hearing the praises of this human before him, Reverend Shakya was elated.

Did he see that? Such was the strength of Your Buddha's physical body state. It was evident that this human must be stumped by his physical body state as well!

If he were to tell this human before him that Your Buddha was still keeping something up his sleeves, he wondered how the human would react to that.

The more he thought about it, the more Reverend Shakya could not help but let out a sinister grin.

Lin Fan looked at those knuckles on his tender fists and blew the dust off them gently, "Alright bald monk, prepare yourself. Yours Truly is going to come with it."

"Come. If I don't enter hell, who would? Today, let this poor monk endure the fists of hatred of this benefactor then." Reverend Shakya said out with a radiant voice.

Watching this scene before them, the beings of the thousands of races found themselves lost within it for a really long time. This was an extremely rare scene for them. In fact, it was one that they might never be able to come across in an entire lifetime.

In this wager on the lives of the Ancient race beings, they favored Reverend Shakya.

Even though the Motherf*cking Human King was powerful, the great name of Senior Reverend Shakya was renowned. Furthermore, the Indestructible Body of the Angered Buddha was an extremely complex skill of the Buddha race. Once it was cultivated by someone, they were practically invincible to the world.

At this moment, Lin Fan made his way towards Reverend Shakya slowly.

His two fists extended as his palm slowly stretched itself out. All his fingers seemed as though they were ready to pinch at something.

Calm and normal, there wasn't a single trace of power rippling forth from them. Looking at the attack of the Motherf*cking Human King, Reverend Shakya could not help but lament in his heart.

'Seems like this Motherf*cking Human King is sharing the same line of thought as myself.'

To Reverend Shakya, there was no way this causal looking skill could possess any form of killing power to it. He presumed that this Motherf*cking Human King was just trying to test his determination.

At this moment, Reverend Shakya could not help but feel a newfound respect for Lin Fan.

Even though this Motherf*cking Human King would not stop at calling him bald monk left and right, he still kept a noble heart for saving the masses of the thousands of races.

This was a friend worthy of making.

At this moment, Lin Fan arrived before the face of Reverend Shakya. His eyes shone with a glimmer.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

BAM!

At this point, Lin Fan's hands were clutching onto the chest of Reverend Shakya.

Even if it were Reverend Shakya, he had not expected the human to behave as such. To think that he would grasp out at those little raisins of his!

The beings of the thousands of races let out an astonished look as well, wondering what this was all about.

The moment this move of the Motherf*cking Human King came forth, they were befuddled. They wondered how a normal looking move as such could possess any form of a miraculous use.

"Benefactor, please carry on." Reverend Shakya was feeling an extraordinary sensation going through his body right now. Even though it was a man who was clutching at his chest, he could not deny that this sensation was pretty decent indeed. Reverend Shakya could not help but feel that he wanted to experience this sensation once more.

"It's alright. Once is more than enough." Lin Fan was done with his work here. The moment Black Tiger Steals Heart was unleashed, it was destined to be a bloodbath.

Reverend Shakya looked at the Motherf*cking Human King with a baffled look, wondering what he meant by that.

However, that calm face of Reverend Shakya took a turn for the worse in that instant. Those eyes that were filled with a Buddha nature within them began to change into those of shock.

"T-this...!"

Reverend Shakya could feel some changes going on in his own chest. This was a change that was indescribable. However, he could truly feel every single bit of it. It was real.

"If you wish to cry out, please do so." Lin Fan commented in a serene manner.

"Benefactor, this!" Reverend Shakya could not understand just what in the world was going on right now. However, he suddenly felt a sense of pain surge right through into his heart.

"Argh!"

"It hurts...IT HURTS! How did it come to this?" Reverend Shakya could no longer maintain that composed face of his as he clutched onto his chest with both hands.

"Guys, look! Doesn't the chest of Reverend Shakya seem like it's enlarging?"

"How can that be? Reverend Shakya is a male!"

"Holy f*ck! It DOES seem to be expanding! Guys, look! It's getting larger! It looks even larger than that of the Chief of the Rabbit race!"

"What in the world is going on!? The Motherf*cking Human King had only grabbed it casually! How could he deal such damage with it?"

# Chapter 675: The Difference From Human To Human

When the Chief of the Rabbit race heard these words, that frosty expression of hers flushed red as she rolled her eyes at these fellas who were spouting nonsense.

However, that flat chest of Reverend Shakya which had suddenly enlarged like this did leave the Chief of the Rabbit race with some slight envy.

Involuntarily, she turned her gaze over at Lin Fan. She could not help but brew some ideas of her own. The Rabbit race were a bunch of people who were really proud of their figures. However, at this moment, she realized that the Motherf*cking Human King had a way to enlarge her chest. Now, THAT did give her something to hope for.

However, these were just momentary thoughts.

"Hais! Bald monk, Yours Truly has already said so from the start. This punch of mine mustn't be taken. But yet, you chose not to listen and insisted on going along with it. Now, do you have anything else to say about it?" Lin Fan was helpless right now. Some guys would only know the meaning of regret after it was all too late.

Looking at the pained expression on the bald monk, Lin Fan felt a little sorrow for him. Yours Truly didn't mean to hurt anyone, but this old man just chose to not listen!

"It hurts! It's going to explode!" Reverend Shakya clutched at his chest with both his hands, trying to soothe this pain consistently. However, for Reverend Shakya, the more he rubbed, the more it hurt.

Glurgh

Looking at how Reverend Shakya was fondling those breasts of

his that were about to explode, the beings of the thousands of races could not help but gulp down their saliva.

If they were to ignore that face of his, this pair of melons would definitely be the most beautiful melons in the entire Ancient Saint World.

Even the voluptuous Chief of the Rabbit race couldn't compete with that at all!

However, with the situation as it was right now, it just looked really strange and weird, such that no one would dare to look at it directly.

"Don't worry, they're not going to burst. It'll just hurt for quite a bit. Just bear with it and it'll be done." Lin Fan said consolingly.

However, Lin Fan was stunned by those gigantic lumps on the chest of Reverend Shakya as well.

This didn't make sense at all.

In the past, if he wanted the lumps to be this huge, he would have to hammer on it dozens of times. Why in the world were they this big with a single strike this time around? Could it be that Black Tiger Steals Heart had leveled up?

"Aiyoh! I can't take it anymore! I can't bear it!" Even a Buddha as esteemed as Reverend Shakya could not help but give in to the pain as he rolled on the ground while crying out.

That face of his which was filled with compassion and benevolence was now close to tears.

"Don't worry, don't panic. It'll all be over real soon." Looking at the pained expression of Reverend Shakya right now, Lin Fan was exasperated. However, there was nothing he could do about this.

There was no way to release one from the pains of Black Tiger Steals Heart at all.

For the beings of the thousands of races, this was truly a day

where their sights were opened up. To think that even the horrifyingly strong Reverend Shakya would relegate to such a state with a single move!

Just what sort of powers did this Motherf*cking Human King wield?!

At this moment, Reverend Shakya, whose face was frightfully white and filled with pain, was tumbling on the ground. He did not know how things could have turned out like this.

Why in the world did the Indestructible Body of the Angered Buddha Vajra not work?

This time around, he was going to lose his face so, so badly!

...

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan cast his sights on the Ancient race beings. These guys must be exterminated. If one did not remove the roots when plucking out weeds, they would grow out when the spring breezed past once more.

"Bald monk, you've lost your wager. These Ancient race beings shall all be killed by Yours Truly." Lin Fan said to Reverend Shakya who was rolling around on the ground.

Reverend Shakya wanted to reply. However, given the state he was in right now, he could not even bring himself to say a single word. After all, the swelling lumps on his chest was bringing him an endless amount of pain.

"Destroy!"

As he pointed out his finger, a bright Sword Will shot out.

One turned into two.

Two to four.

In the blink of an eye, the sky was filled by the multiplied Sword Wills.

"Slay!"

These Sword Wills that descended from the sky sliced through everything as they ripped across the world. All of the Ancient race beings did not even have a chance to fight before they were killed on the spot.

For the current Lin Fan, these Ancient race beings were no longer worth much experience points.

The only thing that were useful was their essence, spirit, and vitality. These were things that the Paradise required.

In a single breath, hundreds of thousands of Ancient race beings were killed just like that. This lightning speed could be considered even supernatural.

The moment the beings of the thousands of races caught sight of this scene, they felt their hearts rattling.

Such overbearing methods!

This Motherf*cking Human King was way too strong!

Reverend Shakya was about to faint by now. The pain that was throbbing in his chest was enough to have him break down mentally. But, the sight of hundreds of thousands of Ancient race beings killed just like that was adding even more torment into his mind.

What a waste! This was simply way too wasteful!

If he could reform all these guys, how much faith could he have produced?

But, it was all too late for words now.

At this moment, Lin Fan tossed back his robes. His long hair rested on his shoulders with a really suave disposition.

Especially when he was in front of the captive beings, Lin Fan had to do his best to showcase the friendliest side of his.

"Motherf*cking Human King!"

All of a sudden, some unknown person shouted out from the crowd. However, that solitary voice was enough to influence everyone's hype like a tidal wave.

Everyone's hearts were for him right now! Today, he had truly carved a mark for himself! If there were any more beings of the thousands of races who did not know who Yours Truly was after today, it would really be weird then!

When Reverend Shakya heard these cheers, he was even more anguished than ever.

Today, not only had he lost his followers, he had even lost his face as well! And right now, he didn't even have any image left!

What a sin!

When he made this trip, he must have forgotten to check the divine almanac for inauspicious events! Otherwise, since when had he bumped into such ill events in the past hundred years of cultivation?

"Everyone, with me, the Motherf*cking Human King around, you can all rest assured that the Ancient race beings will be suppressed in the future. From this day forth, I will ensure that all the beings of the thousands of races will be able to live under this bright and radiant future!" Lin Fan commented.

"Bless the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"Long live the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"From this day forth, I shall be nothing but a braindead fan of the Motherf*cking Human King!"

"I must spread out the great name of the Motherf*cking Human King for everyone out there! The whole world must know that there's a great Motherf*cking Human King fighting for all of us against the Ancient race!"

...

Hearing these cheers, Lin Fan could not help but fill overwhelmed with joy in his heart. Even though he did not manage to obtain the riches of Sovereign King Wei this time around, the fact that his great name was about to be spread out made all of these worth it.

For someone like Lin Fan, these were the sort of things that gave one's life meaning.

Unable to help himself, he turned his sight towards Reverend Shakya, feeling a little pity for the latter.

At times like these, the difference from human to human was exemplified.

Looking at that sympathizing gaze coming from Lin Fan, Reverend Shakya could almost feel his tears dripping out now. He knew that he had truly f*cked up this time around.

Once these beings of the thousands of races were to get out, they would be sure to spread the news of this as well.

At that time, the name of the Motherf*cking Human King was sure to rise.

And, he knew that he was none other than the prop to demonstrate the feats of the Motherf*cking Human King. In fact, he could even think of the way the news was going to be spread by these beings.

"That Motherf*cking Human King who had caused Reverend Shakya's chest to rupture with a single claw grip? He's the one who had hundreds of thousands of Ancient race beings killed!"

"That's right! That powerful being who had caused Reverend Shakya's chest to rupture with a single claw grip is none other than the Motherf*cking Human King! The killer of hundreds of thousands of Ancient race beings!"

...

"Alright everyone, let's part ways here. After you leave this place, you guys can look for a place to hide. Perhaps you guys can head North. In the North, there exists the Despair City. I've already annihilated that entire place. Therefore, there must be little to none Ancient race beings there now. It should be safe to seek refuge there." Lin Fan remarked.

The moment the beings of the thousands of races heard these words, they were exhilarated. To think that there would be a safehouse in the Ancient Saint World!

"Thank you, Motherf*cking Human King!"

...

As he received the gratitude of the beings of the thousands of races, Lin Fan waved his hands indifferently, as though these weren't things he was concerned about at all.

"Alright everyone, farewell then."

"Bald monk, let's meet again if affinity wills us to."

The moment Reverend Shakya heard these words, he wanted to force himself to speak up and reply. But, before he could do so, he realized that Lin Fan had disappeared from the place entirely.

"No! Don't go off yet! What should I do about my chest?" Reverend Shakya yelled out in his heart.

The grief was too deep for tears to even come forth now...

# Chapter 676: This Place Is A Little Strange!

"Indeed, that's a rare and miraculous man. How nice would it be if I could accompany him by his side." The Chief of the Rabbit race muttered to herself.

All the beings of the thousands of races who were surrounding her looked at her with a strange gaze. To think that the Chief of the Rabbit race, someone with such fidelity to herself, would have her moments of being infatuated as well.

"What are you guys looking at? Haven't you guys ever seen a pretty babe?" The Chief of the Rabbit race barked at the crowd with a short scoff. Her petite face was flushed red in embarrassment.

...

Lin Fan left with a lot of elegance. That grace of his was ever so bedazzling for everyone. For the beings of the thousands of races, that back view of his was too suave.

However, Lin Fan was running really hurriedly at this moment.

If he didn't start running, he would be one hell of a dumb f*ck man!

That bald monk is definitely not going to let this off just like that! If he allowed the bald monk to catch up to him, things would definitely be troublesome!

For his chest to be walloped in such a manner, as a male being, who in the world could endure something like this?

This was especially the case for someone like that bald monk who loved acting bullsh*t as such. If he were to have to walk around the Pugilistic World carrying those two lumps of meat around his chest, wouldn't he just be the laughing stock of everyone out there?

Black Tiger Steals Heart was something that had no antidote to it. It was anyone's misfortune if they were to be struck by it. After all, it was practically impossible for them to revert back to how they were before!

The city of the Sovereign King Wei did leave Lin Fan pretty disappointed in it. It was so damn poor! In fact, he couldn't even be compared to the Marquis of Despair!

And right now, the direction Lin Fan was headed for was none other than the location of the connate Element of Wood. Lin Fan's intentions had always been set on getting stronger. Therefore, he must make sure that his goal was firm.

First of all, he had to seek out the connate Element of Wood, so that the Demon City could evolve into an Utmost Treasure.

...

The lair of the Utmost Being...

"Motherf*cking Human King...!" Seated on his jewel throne, the Utmost Being of the Ancient race grit his teeth and seethed out. This Motherf*cking Human King had yet to appear for three years. To think that three of his Sovereign Kings would be slain at the moment of his appearance!

For the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, these three Sovereign Kings were nothing much. However, what he could not endure was all the repeated provocations of this Motherf*cking Human King towards his authority.

This was especially the case now that the opening of the Infinite Worlds was imminent. How could he allow himself to be distracted by a mere human?

"Cruel!"

All of a sudden, the void trembled. A figure appeared from within in the face of the Utmost Being, Cruel.

"It's you." Looking at this figure who was shrouded in a black mist, the face of the Utmost Being, Cruel, was filled with displeasure.

"Lord Saint has ordered me to help you eradicate those ants who're having the time of their lives for you. At the same time, the other six Lords are pretty dissatisfied with your performance." The voice of the man shrouded in his black mist sounded very ominous.

"INSOLENT!" The moment the Cruel heard these words, he was instantly enraged. A tremendous amount of aura erupted forth from him, taking on the shape of a formless gigantic arm that grabbed out at this black shadow.

"I'm only here to inform you of the intent of the other lords." The black figure replied indifferently. Immediately, a vortex appeared before him, swallowing the gigantic arm whole.

"Tell them that I don't require them to butt into my affairs!" The face of Cruel was angered to a frightening level as he shouted out harshly.

"I'm following orders. If you've got anything you're displeased about, please feel free to raise it up with the other seven lords." The black figure was neither afraid nor rude. His voice was ever so ominous, as though Cruel was practically nothing in his eyes.

The deep, mysterious eyes of Cruel shone with a weird gleam. He then shut his eyes, hiding that intent away.

"Alright, since that's the case, I'll hand it over to you then." The Utmost Being, Cruel, replied.

"Farewell." The black figure nodded his head and immediately, his entire figure dissipated away from the hall, as though it had never appeared in the first place.

The moment the black figure dissipated, the Cruel stood up and stared at the illusory seven spires out of his window.

"You guys are meddling far too much."

...

"Seems like this is the place I should be exploring!" After dozens of days, Lin Fan finally came to a stop.

This was a forest that was covered with a dark green shade. Furthermore, this place was preventing him from using his consciousness to explore and check out the condition of the vicinity.

Compared to the other places thus far, this palace that contained the connate Element of Wood was extremely strange.

"The connate Element of Wood is undoubtedly the origin of life. The signs of life around are definitely exuberant. Just look at this patch of trees surrounding it, to think that they would be flourishing this lusciously." Checking out the surroundings, Lin Fan could not help but comment.

However, Lin Fan did not let his guard down because of this. After all, he had seen a fair number of skeletons around this area as well.

Some of the skeletons were extremely dated, while others seemed as though they were recently deceased.

Landing from the void, Lin Fan walked in the direction forward.

Crack.

Suddenly, a clean, crisp sound startled Lin Fan. Lowering his head, he realized that he had just caused an extremely beautiful jade white bone to be broken into two by stepping on it.

"The previous owner of this skeleton must have been someone who had a deep and mysterious power to him." A single glance was enough for Lin Fan to tell that this skeleton was extraordinary.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Skeleton of a Divine celestial level 7, All in One state powerful being.'

"Indeed, it was as I had thought. The owner of this skeleton was

pretty special." Placing the skeleton down, Lin Fan could not help but focus his attention.

Even a Divine celestial level 7 being could die outsides this place. If that were the case, what sort of dangers would this place that contained the connate Element of Wood hold?

However, based on the map that was drawn by Fairy Hongyun, she indicated that this place wasn't all that treacherous at all!

Seemed like the facts that Fairy Honguyn knew about were outdated by now.

Creak, creak, creak!

Suddenly, a series of sounds that Lin Fan could not understand rang out from behind him. He could sense it with his spirit. Creasing his brows, he turned around instantly and slammed out with his palm.

"What's this?"

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Tree Demon.'

"Tree Demon?" Lin Fan frowned. This was the first time he was hearing of a living being as such. This wasn't even recorded back in the books of the Cloud Sect's library!

However, come to think of it, even those books themselves could turn into Book Spirits. If that were the case, then it would make sense that these trees which were blooming in such conditions where life energy was exuberant could turn into Tree Demons.

"Holy f*ck. Seems like this connate Element of Wood isn't all that easy to obtain after all. Before I've even entered the place, I'm meeting with all of these sh*t. I've got to be more careful on my way inside I suppose."

'The first to strike gets the advantage, and the last to strike shall suffer.'

Lin Fan would not just stand by idly like a fool waiting for these

Tree Demons that were lying in wait for him in the dark.

"Hmph! You guys wanna sneak attacks in on me? Then, Yours Truly shall just have to chop down all of you today!" Lin Fan wielded his Eternal Axe and cleaved out in all directions. A sharp flash of an axe cleaved out, destroying all the trees in a radius of tens of miles.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Tree Demon.'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Tree Demon.'

The cultivation states of these Tree Demons weren't all that high. Some of them were only at Azure celestial cultivation state. Even the highest amongst them were just Desolate celestial cultivation states. They weren't anything troublesome to deal with at all.

"This way, it'll be much safer." Looking at how everything in a wide radius was empty now, Lin Fan was elated.

With this current situation, he would just have to see what other Tree Demons could have the guts to give him any troubles. As for the Tree Demons that were watching from the dark? The moment they caught sight of everything before them, they yelped out in shock.

"This living being is so damn vicious!"

"Devour him! We must definitely eat him up!"

"How dare he kill so many of our comrades? He must die!"

"All of you, don't be brash. We'll let him enter the secret grounds first. Once he meets those terrifying existences within, we'll just have to camp for him to come out with grave injuries. By then, we can rush at him altogether and eat him up as food."

"Yes, Tree Emperor."

# Chapter 677: T-This Monk's Trying To Play Dirty!

In this place where everything was covered in trees even up to hundred miles out, Lin Fan truly did not know how many Tree Demons could be hidden within. However, there was no need for him to go hunt for them.

With a single glance over, his sight was filled with the introductions of the system.

'Tree Demon: Desolate celestial upper level cultivation state.'

'Tree Demon: Azure celestial lower level cultivation state.'

...

As such, Lin Fan did not want to continue looking at them any longer. Even if they were hidden far from sight in the depths, the system would reveal them as they got under its scrutiny.

In fact, Lin Fan could even say that life was meaningless with the system at times. It completely removed the sense of excitement that he could have if he had to walk through this alone.

Since these Tree Demons did not appear to annoy him by themselves, he was sure that they must be preparing to sneak in attacks on him while he was caught unaware.

Unfortunately, under the observation of the system, any form of demon or ghost couldn't even find a hiding place at all. There was no need to even talk about any sneak attacks.

The sky was getting darker. Lin Fan was making preparations to rest, and at the same time, check out the other sorts of nonsense that this place could hold.

The previous four secret grounds earlier on did not give him the same creeps as this place. This place was way stranger than all of them.

And most importantly, it was that skeleton of the Divine celestial level 7, All in One state powerful being up ahead that was causing him to feel a little nervous. After all, if one were to reach that cultivation state, it wouldn't be too easy to take down someone like that.

'Forget it. Now's not the time to think so much about it. I'll just go make a fire and check if there are any Ancient beasts around for some barbequed meat.' Lin Fan stood up and walked in.

At this moment, countless Tree Demons shapeshifted into gigantic trees as they looked at Lin Fan motionlessly.

"That living being's here!"

"The Tree Emperor has ordered us not to strike at him."

"Let's see just what this living being is up to."

"That living being is standing right before my face! What should I do?!"

At this moment, Lin Fan was standing under a gigantic tree. Looking at those flourishing leaves, he could not help but rub his chin, "Not bad, not bad! Time to chop it up for some firewood. That'll be pretty decent."

"Ah! This damned living being! He wants to chop off my branches! I'm going to swallow him up!" The Tree Demon whom Lin Fan had taken a liking to yelped out in anger.

"Bear with it! The Tree Emperor has already said so! We've got to endure!"

The Tree Demons were communicating with one another telepathically. The Tree Demon whom Lin Fan had taken a liking to could not even cry out if he wanted to right now. Eventually, he grit his teeth and muttered, "I'll endure...!"

"This tree branch isn't all that bad. Ready for chopping!" Lin Fan chuckled casually as his axe landed down smoothly. With that, the

tree branch dropped at his feet.

"AH! That hurts! This living being is causing me immense pain!" The unlucky Tree Demon cried out.

"Brother, hang in there! You've got to stay strong!"

"That's right! This living being here is extremely strong! We've got to wait till he gets injured in the secret grounds before we seize the opportunity to eat him up!"

"Alright, I'll endure! For all of our futures, I'll do it!"

...

Time passed by the seconds and the minutes.

Each time Lin Fan chopped down a single tree branch, the Tree Demon would yell out once as well. All of the surrounding Tree Demons could only give him mental support and console him to hang in there.

"Brothers! Stop rooting for me. I'm already numb to it all!" This unlucky Tree Demon was about to break down right now. It was being tormented so badly by the pain that it was losing its sense of feeling.

"Almost there." Looking at the scene before him, Lin Fan nodded his head indifferently. He then bent down and collected all the tree branches in his chest, hugging them and leaving this place.

"Brother, you've done it! It's over!" The surrounding Tree Demons started praising him.

"Boohoo...!"

That unlucky Tree Demon could only feel like weeping at the sight of his bare naked body now. He was flourishing with luscious leaves all over. But right now, he was almost bald.

...

Sizzle. Sizzle.

The fire crackled as an Ancient beast was hung to be roasted over it.

It was quite the task searching for Ancient beasts in this area. After a long time, Lin Fan had finally managed to obtain just one. Seemed like these Tree Demons here were pretty imposing, devouring all the Ancient beasts in the vicinity.

"Benefactor, this poor monk has finally found you!"

Just at this moment, a bright flash of Buddha light descended from the skies. This was a voice that Lin Fan was hoping never to hear again in this lifetime.

"Holy f*ck! To think that he could still bloody find me here!"

Just as Lin Fan was ready for his scrumptious meal, this voice found its way into his ears.

"Bald monk, how in the bloody world did you manage to find me?" Lin Fan was speechless right now. To think that he would be found even after hiding in such a deep place here. Goodness Christ! F*ck his life!

"Benefactor, you've truly brought troubles onto me. If not for the fact that I've heard some rumbling sounds in this area, I wouldn't have known that you were here!" Reverend Shakya looked like he was worn out after traveling for a long distance. With those two gigantic lumps of meat at his chest, there was no way he could maintain that esteemed image of himself from earlier on.

'Rumbling sounds?'

At the thought of this, Lin Fan wished that he could give himself two hard knocks on the head right now. It must be that the disturbances caused when he was slaying those Tree Demons earlier on had alerted this bald monk to this place. To think that this bald monk would be so sharp to check out the entire area.

If he had known that this would be the case, he would have entered the secret grounds straight up!

"What are you here for? Don't be a sore loser now! I've told you from the start that you're responsible for the consequences!" Lin Fan started.

How could he not know the reason behind this bald monk hunting him down like this?

But the most important thing was that he did not know how to remove the effects of Black Tiger Steals Heart himself!

"Benefactor, with that said, this is a really terrible state that you've left me in! How is this poor monk supposed to show his face in public in the future?" Reverend Shakya was on the brink of tears right now.

The pain from earlier on could be forgotten about. However, the main point was that his chest was in such a condition right now! How should he face the masses in the future and enjoy that life of bullsh*tting?

"That's none of my business! Before I struck out, I had said everything really clearly! Do you admit to that?" Lin Fan asked.

"Yes, I admit to it. However, benefactor, you shouldn't have walloped my chest to such a state either!" Reverend Shakya could not even bring himself to cry out right now.

"How was I to know that things would turn out as such? It might be because your chest is way too sensitive! This could be your second puberty!" Lin Fan exclaimed.

Reverend Shakya was about to cuss Lin Fan's mother in his heart right now. Second puberty his head! However, he still had to vent out, "I don't care. No matter what, you've got to revert it to its original shape!"

"I can't revert it at all. This skill is something that I've yet to master completely!" Lin Fan replied.

"Then, what am I supposed to do? No, this poor monk doesn't care! If you don't revert it for me, I'll just follow you forever!"

Reverend Shakya could not help but wish he could chop Lin Fan to death right now.

With these two gigantic buns on his chest, how was he supposed to continue in the Pugilistic World from now on? If anyone were to find out, wouldn't his image be entirely gone? That reputation of his that he had accumulated over a hundred years, wouldn't it be gone overnight just like that?

"Ah, bald monk! You're trying to play dirty now! You were clearly the one who said that you wanted to get walloped! And now that there's an issue, how could you be this unreasonable?" Lin Fan was exasperated right now. This bald monk was playing too dirty!

"Benefactor, please find the mercy in your heart to save me! This poor monk's parents had died really early on! With that, I only had my heart for the well being of all the races! At this rate, even if I were to be killed by an Ancient race being someday, I'll have no dignity to even face my parents in the underworld with this body!" Reverend Shakya's eyes were brimming with tears.

If the Heavens could give him another chance, he swore to the Heavens that he would never have acted for that show of bullsh*t. After all, the price to pay was simply way too great.

To think that he was prided as a genius esteemed monk of the Buddha race! If any of those old monks from the Buddha race were to find out about this, they might even kill him to save the reputation of the Buddha race!

"I truly can't revert it, man! But, I've got an idea. Though, that'll still depend on you at the end of the day." Lin Fan said in exasperation.

"I'm willing to do it! I'm willing...!" Without even considering, Reverend Shakya agreed to it.

"Alright then. Bear with it now."

"What are you trying to do?" Initially, Reverend Shakya was

filled with glee in his heart. However, looking at Lin Fan raise his axe, he was stumped.

"I'm going to chop off these two gigantic buns of yours." Lin Fan replied with a serious expression.

"THE F*CK!" Reverend Shakya's face changed, cursing out uncontrollably.

"Bald monk, did you just curse?"

"Amitabha! I've sinned, I've sinned! But no, this poor monk doesn't care! Since this was whacked out by you, you shall take responsibility! Otherwise, this poor monk is going to follow you!"

"Y-you...!"

Lin Fan was exasperated. This is a f*cking sin of its own!

# Chapter 678: So Many Geniuses!

Seeing this bald monk, Lin Fan was already utterly speechless. What esteemed monk and whatnot! He was nothing but a dirty scoundrel!

In fact, Lin Fan was even having an urge to kill him right now.

But on second thought, he decided to toss out that thought. After all, he wasn't some sort of a mass murdering demon.

"Benefactor, big brother, king! Whatever you'd like! Please do some good and revert me to who I was!" Reverend Shakya was truly crying right now. Given his current shape, how could he face the world outside?

If it were just any normal swelling, so be it. But, the crux was that this was one helluva exaggerated swell! As long as the other party wasn't blind, they would definitely be able to see it!

"I've got one more method, and it's the last as well. If you don't agree to it either, then I've truly got nothing else left." Lin Fan hesitated for a while. He was quite done with the pestering of this bald monk now.

Reverend Shakya was elated momentarily. However, he regained his composure almost immediately. The previous method was super unreliable! Then wasn't this new method going to be even worse?

"Please carry on, I'm listening." Reverend Shakya still thought to hear it.

"Bald monk, I can tell that you've got really fine features. If I were to completely convert this male body of yours into a female, I don't think that there would be any issue. Since you can't cultivate to become a Buddha, how about you change your path towards that of the Bodhisattva?" Lin Fan asked casually.

This was the last plan Lin Fan could come up with.

If this bald monk would agree to it, then everything would come to a happy ending. If he didn't, then that would be one hell of a f*ckfest.

Lin Fan swore to the Heavens in his heart as well. From now on, he would only use Black Tiger Steals Heart on his sworn enemies. He couldn't even shrug off the problems that were associated with this skill now.

If only this bald monk would get into a frenzy and strike at him, that would make things easier. But, the way this bald monk was cajoling him right now? That left him truly helpless!

The moment Reverend Shakya heard these words, he was stumped. He then shook his head furiously.

"Forget it. Seems like I had better just follow you around." Reverend Shakya said without even thinking.

Turning his sex into a female?! Wasn't that just a bloody joke! Your Buddha here was having a perfectly fine male body! Why should he turn into that of a Bodhisattva?!

"It's useless even if you were to follow me. If you don't leave right now, do you believe that I would just kill you in a single strike?" Lin Fan was long used to being alone. And the main point was that if anyone were to catch sight of him traveling with a bald monk by his side, how embarrassing would that be?

"Amitabha! This poor monk now has acquired the body of a sinner. As such, I no longer have the dignity to continue living on in this world. If I could die in the hands of this benefactor, it would be the karma of this poor monk." Reverend Shakya sat down cross-legged as a Buddhist light shone brightly at the back of his head, as though he was ready to embrace his death.

Lin Fan, "..."

...

Eventually, Lin Fan relented. For now, he wouldn't argue with

this bald monk any longer. If he wanted to follow him, so be it. However, he was already plotting something in his mind. If this bald monk were to not pay attention, he would slam the back of his head with the brick and make his escape immediately!

With this as a lesson, he would be absolutely sure to hide his aura as well and stay in Stealth all the way till this bald monk left.

"Bald monk, you're a being of the Buddha race. How can you eat meat too?" Since Reverend Shakya was bent on following Lin Fan, he sat down at the same place as well, munching at the meat happily. At this sight, Lin Fan was pretty speechless.

"Eh? If I don't eat meat, what should I eat?!" Reverend Shakya raised his head and asked in bewilderment. He wondered what this Motherf*cking Human King was up to. Was he going to prevent him from eating the meat as well?

"Nah, it's alright." Lin Fan did not want to say anything more as well. He was starting to understand in his heart. Even though the beings of the Buddha race were very similar to those who practiced Buddhism back in his previous world, if he were to be clear about it, they were completely different types of people.

Therefore, there might be some differences in their teachings as well.

"The demonic aura in this place is strong. This is supernatural." Gnawing on his delicious drumstick of the Ancient beast, Reverend Shakya cast a deep look into the distance.

Reverend Shakya's eyes were shrouded with a dark green mist that filled the entire sky of the region nearby. Within it, demons and monsters were trawling all around.

"Heh! It's just a bunch of Tree Demons." Lin Fan did not expect Reverend Shakya to be so knowledgeable.

"No, it's not that. Even though there are many Tree Demons, they are weak in power. However, this demonic aura that is

gathering and rising into the sky is nowhere near dissipating anytime soon. Evidently, there must be some really strong monster around here." Opening his heavenly eye, the initially black eyes of Reverend Shakya shone with a golden gleam. He could see through everything in this world, including things that mere commoners wouldn't be able to make out.

"Aiyoh! Seems like you've got some capabilities to you, eh?" Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Just some insignificant tricks!" Reverend Shakya smiled indifferently and waved it off. Evidently, this single praise had made its way deep into Reverend Shakya's heart.

"Bald monk, would it kill you to not act? A single praise and it's enough to send you up into the heavens." Looking at that smug expression of the bald monk, Lin Fan got displeased immediately.

Gosh! Wasn't this guy just different when there were people and when there was nobody around?! This was some guy there.

"Someone's here." Suddenly, Lin Fan perceived a few blinding spots of light incoming from those pitch black skies. In the blink of an eye, these streaks of light appeared before his face.

By the time the light dissipated, a few figures appeared before Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya.

"Who are you guys?" Out of the three men who had arrived, a man wearing a golden crown with an unyielding aura asked out questioningly. His tone was a little unfriendly.

The moment Reverend Shakya caught sight of these lights in the sky, he had taken the initiative to retrieve a long robe from his storage ring and draped it over himself. Now, that weird looking body of his was wrapped up tightly so that no one could tell of the mysteries hidden within.

"Oho? What happened to the order of arrival? You guys came after us and here you are asking us who we are?" Lin Fan threw a

sideglance at the three of them, unbothered in the least bit.

However, there was something bugging Lin Fan. Why the hell were there so many powerful beings in the Ancient Saint World? To think that the three of them would have a cultivation state of Divine celestial level 7, All in One state!

"Insolent!" The man wearing a golden crown turned nasty immediately. He was about to raise his hand to strike out but he was held back by another man.

"The Emperor Nan Gong has just arrived."

"Hmph." The man with the golden crown snorted coldly as he cast his sight filled with a killing intent at Lin Fan.

"Haha! Yu Liutian, Xing Wangong! Jia Yongye! To think that you guys would be ahead of me by a single step!" The void ripped open as two more figures walked out.

One of them had an extremely foreboding and fearsome aura. Every step he took seemed to be possessing the Dao of the world and fusing it together.

Because of that, his aura was extremely deep and limitless.

...

Lin Fan exchanged glances with Reverend Shakya and started discussing in whispers.

"I know about four of them. They are all geniuses of major sects out there. They're truly genius disciples whose strength are in no way weaker than this poor monk here. To think that four of them would appear here at the same time. Seems like there should be some big secret hidden within this place." Reverend Shakya said in a hushed tone.

Lin Fan looked around at the four of them. His sights involuntarily shifted to the man beside the Emperor Nan Gong.

Even though that man's cultivation state was at Divine celestial

level 7, All in One being state as well, that hidden aura of his was rumbling like a tidal wave. It was extremely strong.

"Emperor Nan Gong, who is the person beside you? I suppose you should know that we aren't here for a fun trip this time around, right?" Yu Liutian spoke up. The group of them seemed to be displeased.

"HAHA! This man here is Mu Manfeng. He is strong in his capabilities, and is in no way weaker than us. This time around, with Brother Mu's assistance, we can move with greater confidence now." Emperor Nan Gong laughed out.

Emperor Nan Gong was extremely clear about Mu Manfeng's capabilities. This was an extremely formidable man. He could take down Emperor Nan Gong himself within thirty moves! With a cultivation state as such, even Yu Liutian and the others wouldn't be a match for him.

...

# Chapter 679: A Deep Bond Of Understanding

Lin Fan checked out the five people before him right now. On the other hand, the five of them weren't bothered about him in the slightest bit.

Even that Mu Manfeng, whom Lin Fan had shown some regards for, only had his sight lingering on Lin Fan for a mere second before he couldn't care less anymore.

"Within this secret ground..." Emperor Nan Gong wanted to explain the situation within the secret grounds right now. However, he was cut short by Yu Liutian by the side.

Yu Liutian's expression changed as he indicated to the masses that there were two other people at the scene right now. In fact, there was already a killing intent rising in his heart as he indicated for the others not to make their moves.

Mu Manfeng looked at the masses as his eyes shone with a tinge of disdain. He stepped forth and waved with his hand, "Master here, your Buddhist nature seems strong. Could you be someone of the Buddha race?"

For someone like Mu Manfeng, even though Yu Liutian and the other three were pretty strong, he wasn't bothered by them in the least bit. However, the only unknowns lied with these two people right here. In fact, Mu Manfeng was piqued by Reverend Shakya, whose entire body was hidden under that long robe he was draping himself with.

"Benefactor, you can sense one's Buddhist nature too?" Reverend Shakya, who had his entire head hidden beneath the long robes, was startled somewhat as he started to get interested in this person.

One's Buddhist nature was imperceptible and fleeting. If it weren't someone from the Buddha race, it would be rare for others

to tell of it.

"Incidentally, I managed to learn some skills of the Buddha race." Mu Manfeng chuckled out. Naturally, he would not admit that he had obtained the treasure of a powerful being of the Buddha race under a fortuitous encounter.

When Reverend Shakya raised his head and looked at Mu Manfeng, he nodded in astonishment, "To think that the skill of the Buddha race mastered by this benefactor would be this profound! That should be a skill under the lineage of the Great Sovereignty Buddha!"

As someone of the Buddha race, Reverend Shakya was well versed in the Buddhist texts. As for all of the different schools of the Buddha race, he knew them by heart.

However, there was something that Reverend Shakya could not help but be puzzled over. The bloodline of the Great Sovereignty Buddha had fallen a long time ago! To think that someone would be able to cultivate a skill in that lineage!

Mu Manfeng had not expected this monk before him to be so sharp in his perceptions. He had only given off a slight strain of the Buddhist nature within him, and yet this monk could pick up on it and predict his lineage of cultivated Buddhist skill! This was something he hadn't expected at all!

"I've yet to ask for the name of this Master." Mu Manfeng felt that this monk was far from normal.

"This poor monk is..." Even though these guys were geniuses of their respective sects, Reverend Shakya knew that his name out there wasn't insignificant either. If he were to announce his name right now, it could possibly stir another round of commotion.

However, just as Reverend Shakya was about to announce his name, Lin Fan stood up and walked in deeper.

"Oh no! Benefactor, where are you headed to? Wait up for this

poor monk here!" Looking at Lin Fan's departure, there was no way Reverend Shakya would dare to linger for any moment longer. He had only managed to find this guy after many difficulties. If he were to let him escape, how else could he find him once more?

"Inside the secret grounds."

...

"Just what sort of a background did those two come from?" Looking at how much attention Mu Manfeng was paying to that monk, the face of Emperor Nan Gong could not help but stern up as well.

"Hmph! It doesn't matter what's their background. If they hinder our way, we'll just send them up to the Heavens." Yu Liutian's tone was cold, and his gaze was even colder.

"It's better to be careful. That monk is far from simple." Mu Manfeng warned solemnly.

His instincts would never be wrong. These were instincts that he had grown up with by killing all his way up to where he was right now.

"Hmph! Cowardly mice! To think that those two fellas would dare to enter the secret grounds first. That's just as well. We'll just have them scout the way first then. The secret grounds are extremely treacherous. Who knows if we're the only ones entering later on." Yu Liutian looked at Mu Manfeng with extreme contempt.

"Brother Yu, Brother Mu here is my friend and our teammate as well. I hope that you can mind your words." Emperor Nan Gong frowned.

Did this Yu Liutian wake up on the wrong side of bed or something today? He was being way too unfriendly to someone he had brought over.

"Hmph!" Yu Liutian snorted coldly.

Xing Wangong and Jia Yongye were gloating secretly. They could not figure out the background of this Mu Manfeng. However, since Yu Liutian was taking the initiative to provoke him, they were hoping to make use of this and check out just what sort of capabilities this Mu Manfeng had.

"Yu Liutian, I'm tolerating you on account of Brother Nan Gong. Yet, you've provoked me time and again. Since that's the case, I'm going to go at it with you today. Let's see just what sort of capabilities you've got." Mu Manfeng was looking grim right now as a killing intent rose in his heart towards this Yu Liutian.

"Brother Mu!" Emperor Nan Gong had not expected things to turn out as such. This was going to be awkward to pick up after.

"Emperor Nan Gong, I think you had better not stick your head into this affair. Since this is the case, let him have a go with Brother Yu then. We'll take the opportunity to check out if he's got what it takes to team up with us." Xing Wangong spoke up.

"That's right." Jia Yongye nodded in agreement.

...

"Benefactor, why are you leaving all of a sudden?" Reverend Shakya asked out helplessly.

"Why? Should I have stayed there to watch you act with all your flaunting?" Lin Fan tossed him a sideglance. He could tell from a single look the type of sh*t this Reverend Shakya was trying to pull off.

"Benefactor! How could you say that of this poor monk?" Reverend Shakya replied in a hurt tone. To think that he would actually meet with a benefactor who knew him this well! This was something Reverend Shakya hadn't expected.

Just as the sayings went where talents would recognize it in others and great minds thought alike, Reverend Shakya understood that this Motherf*cking Human King before him was

someone well versed in the Dao of flaunting and acting. This was a deep bond of understanding that both of them shared.

"Benefactor, there's something wrong with the aura of this secret ground. Furthermore, there are so many geniuses who had arrived at this place as well. I presume that the place must be fraught with dangers. How about retreating, shall we?" Reverend Shakya commented in a worried tone.

"If you're afraid, you're welcome to leave first." Lin Fan replied indifferently.

He had to get his hands on the connate Element of Wood no matter what the cost might be. However, he wondered if there could be something in addition to the connate Element of Wood in this place.

For it to be able to attract so many powerful geniuses... Evidently, the connate Element of Wood wouldn't have that allure. If that were the case, then there must be some other precious treasure within this place.

"Benefactor, this poor monk here isn't afraid. As the saying goes, if I don't enter hell, who would...?"

"Alright, alright! Cut the crap! If you want to follow me, you had better not let greed overwhelm you later on. Otherwise, don't blame me for messing you up!" Lin Fan continued walking forth. However, he realized that the bald monk had stopped in his tracks. Elated for a moment, he wondered if the bald monk was getting afraid and had decided to leave now?

"Benefactor, you may humiliate me, but you shall not insult my integrity. How can a poor monk such as myself let mere things such as greed take over my heart?" Reverend Shakya said with a righteous tone.

Lin Fan shook his head helplessly. Bloody hell! There was really something wrong with this bald monk! Lin Fan will just have to see

if he can scare this guy off later on.

Just when Lin Fan passed by the forest, the Tree Demons began to discuss once more.

"What should we do now? There are more powerful beings who have arrived. Shall we devour them up as well?"

"The great Tree Emperor has already spoken, devour your head! You better wisen up! Each and every one of these powerful beings here can easily kill all of us!"

"Just what in the world is going on here? Usually, there is hardly any living being who would even enter this secret ground. Why are there so many powerful beings here now?"

"Who knows? But, if Lady Luck is shining on us, we may even be able to pick up on some corpses for free!"

"Oooooh! I love picking up corpses! That is something effortless! We can literally guard our tree stumps here and wait for the rabbits to come on their own!"

...

# Chapter 680: Benefactor, You're Going The Wrong Way!

"These secret grounds are rich in resources indeed! All of these naturally made places are filled with all sorts of secrets to them!"

Upon entering the secret ground, Reverend Shakya could not help but gasp out at the majestic sight before him.

"This poor monk here has been to many secret grounds in the past. Some of them were nature made while others were opened up by powerful beings. However, if I were to compare them, the naturally made ones would definitely come across as being grander."

"Alright, bald monk. What's up with all these sentiments of yours? Hurry up and move!" Looking at the bald monk, Lin Fan was quite helpless. He wondered how this guy could have cultivated up to the point he was at. He must have taken the back door probably.

"Benefactor, what are you searching for in this place? This poor monk can open up his heavenly eye and see through everything in this place." Without much effort, Reverend Shakya had managed to flaunt out yet another skill of his. This was something exclusive to the Buddha race. Most of the time, anyone from the Buddha race would be able to hunt out the treasures they wanted in the secret grounds within the shortest amount of time, all thanks to this skill.

"The connate Element of Wood." Lin Fan replied.

"Alright, let this poor monk check it out for you the location of the connate Element of Wood. With this poor monk around, there's no way this connate Element of Wood can get to hide itself." Reverend Shakya chuckled out.

"It's alright. I can do it by myself." Lin Fan tossed a casual glance

over at Reverend Shakya. He was not going to give him this chance to put on an act.

"Benefactor, do leave this task to this poor monk here. I'm definitely reliable." Reverend Shakya had wanted to brag for a little, but to think that he would be denied by this fella even here.

The feeling of wanting to act but being unable to do so was the worst type of feeling for Reverend Shakya.

"Alright. Then you shall check it out slowly on your own. Yours Truly is going head out first." Lin Fan walked straight up ahead without waiting for Reverend Shakya.

"Benefactor! Hold up there! It's going to be real quick!"

"Heavenly Eye of the Buddha! Anything that has affinity with Buddha, open up!"

Instantly, Reverend Shakya began chanting some sutras. Above his head stood the figure of an Eye Buddha. This Buddha was covered with eyes all over him, packed densely. There was nothing that could stand in its all-seeing way.

"Benefactor, you're headed the wrong way! The connate Element of Wood is in this direction!" Reverend Shakya shouted out to Lin Fan.

"Yours Truly is going to walk on this path today! Since you're so smart, you shall walk on THAT path then!" Lin Fan knew that Reverend Shakya loved acting. If he didn't get the chance to act, that guy would definitely feel uneasy all over.

And, Lin Fan's current thoughts were to chase Reverend Shakya away from him, lest the latter created a mess before him.

"Aiyah! Benefactor, why are you so insistent on your wrongdoings? The connate Element of Wood is truly in this direction!" Reverend Shakya truly wanted to flaunt properly.

He could imagine how satisfying the feeling must be when he

could bring Lin Fan to seek out the connate Element of Wood he was looking for. However, to think that this fella would be ignoring him right now! That feeling was pretty bad for Reverend Shakya.

It was as though Buddha was telling the masses of the world the absolute truth and everything were taken in as lies instead.

"Benefactor, wait up for this poor monk here!" With those two lumps of meat hanging on this chest, Reverend Shakya naturally couldn't let Lin Fan out of his sights. Eventually, he could only sigh out helplessly as he chased after the latter.

"Bloody hell! What if it's really in that direction?" Lin Fan was stuck in a dilemma right now. Even though this bald monk was a little annoying, he DID have some capabilities to him.

But, even if that were the case, so what! Yours Truly was a man with a backbone! How could he allow this bald monk to have his wishes? Since he had chosen to walk in this direction, even if it cost him to get into a bad shape, he must insist on it!

"Benefactor, it TRULY is over at that side! The connate Element of Wood does not exist in this direction!" Reverend Shakya said.

"Yes, I know. But right now, I just want to take a look around the entire place before going back for the connate Element of Wood. Will that do?" Lin Fan replied.

"Yes." Reverend Shakya nodded his head.

Lin Fan checked out the state of his surroundings. The aura of the connate Element of Wood was dense. The plants that were growing in this secret ground were blooming lusciously. In fact, there were some spiritual herbs within. Under the nourishment of this thick aura of life, they were growing up towards even higher tiers of medicinal herbs.

"Benefactor, why have you gone silent?" Noticing how Lin Fan was just staring up ahead, Reverend Shakya was puzzled.

Lin Fan did not even want to bother with the bald monk's questions. There was something that was nagging in his mind right now.

For such a long time now, there had been no living beings who had made their way into this secret ground where the connate Element of Wood was. But, wasn't it strange now for them to even bump into a few right at the entrance? Evidently, there must be some important treasure lying within here.

Furthermore, those guys couldn't be the only ones who would be headed here. If he could create some sort of a disturbance to lure some powerful beings over here and give this bald monk a shock, he could then go into Stealth and sneak out with the connate Element of Wood!

That was a probable plan! For sure, he would definitely be able to have it work out!

Suddenly, Lin Fan floated up into the air gently.

"Benefactor, what are you doing?" Reverend Shakya looked up at Lin Fan in the voids and asked in bewilderment.

Lin Fan did not reply. Pointing his palm at the vast grounds of the secret grounds, a massive amount of energy surged out as a boundless palm strike slammed down onto the ground.

BAM!

Given Lin Fan's current strength, his powers were so strong that they were actually frightening. The impact was devastating of that single palm strike like that.

Within a circular radius of 100 miles, the ground began to vibrate violently. The floor of the sturdy secret ground began to crack apart.

"Benefactor, why did you strike so suddenly?" Reverend Shakya asked in astonishment, "Could it be that you're possessed by some evil spirits within this secret ground, benefactor? Don't worry!

This poor monk is here! The poor monk will definitely not stand idly by and watch this happen to you!"

"Your mother is possessed, bald monk!" Lin Fan waved his finger. An endless amount of Sword Wills burst forth from the void, piercing into the distance ahead.

SHING!

SHING!

Lin Fan refused to believe that there wasn't anyone else within this secret ground!

The mighty powers of his ripped out like tidal waves and rippled out. With Lin Fan as the center, everything within the radius of a thousand miles was pierced with multiple holes as though a gigantic battle had just broken out.

In all directions of this secret ground, there were powerful beings exploring all about the place. They had all felt the tremor that was emitted out from this force.

"Someone's striking out!"

"Let's go! Time to check it out! Who knows if someone might have found a treasure!"

...

At this moment, Lin Fan floated gently in the sky while looking in all directions. He could feel several formidable auras heading their way.

"Seems like it's two living beings."

Suddenly, the void far from Lin Fan was torn apart, as a tremendous current of energy coiled out over.

"So, it's the Ancient race once more."

When Lin Fan caught sight of who it was, he was surprised to find it to be Ancient race beings.

Indeed, it was as he had thought. There must be some sort of a precious item within this secret ground to be able to attract this many powerful beings here.

Divine celestial level 6.

Divine celestial level 5.

"Bloody hell! This is so pathetic! How could the bald monk be scared of something as such given his capabilities?" Looking at the 2 Ancient race beings who had arrived, Lin Fan grimaced in disappointment.

"I understand now." At this moment, Reverend Shakya came beside Lin Fan.

"What? Why are you acting like it's some big deal?" Lin Fan said exasperatedly.

"Benefactor, this poor monk has finally understood your intentions. So, you've known that the Ancient race would come forth from the very beginning! Therefore, you caused the disturbances to lure them over. Aiyah! What a brilliant idea! Why hadn't this poor monk thought of this myself from the beginning?!" The gleam in Reverend Shakya's eyes were especially unusual when they were cast at these two Ancient race beings.

"Benefactor! Leave these two Ancient race beings to this poor monk here!" Reverend Shakya did not wait for Lin Fan to say anything else as he moved forth immediately.

"F*ck me!"

...

# Chapter 681: You Want To Learn? I Can Teach You!

Instantly, Reverend Shakya began to churn his powers as an infinite amount of Zen light shone into the sky.

"The Land of Paradise where one shall never fall nor reincarnate. The masses shall be cleansed and be ferried into the purified lands."

The body of Reverend Shakya was shining with an endless amount of purifying Buddhist lights at this moment. When these lights were cast on the heads of those two Ancient race beings, they started growling out harshly all of a sudden.

"Bald monk! How dare you try to reform us?" The two Ancient race beings had not expected this person to be from the Buddha race.

The purifying lights of the Buddha race were extremely powerful, and it was hard for any normal person to defend against them. This was especially the case for the Ancient race beings who were deeply embedded in their lives of sinning. With their hearts filled with vengeance and hatred, the purifying skill of the Buddha race was able to bring that out and have them come to terms with their own sins. With that, they would then get enlightened and reformed in the process.

Therefore, for the Ancient race beings, the purifying skill of the Buddha race was extremely torturous.

"Both benefactors here, your sins are grave. If I don't enter hell, who would? Today, I shall admit all of your sins onto my body! This poor monk is willing to endure it all for these two benefactors!"

"Purify!"

All of a sudden, the faces of those 2 malevolently growling

Ancient race beings changed their facial expressions repeatedly. Those baleful eyes of theirs began to calm down as that horrifying expression turned compassionate. Their pitch black hands were placed together as they chanted out the Buddhist mantra.

"Amitabha!"

Under this mighty purifying skill, the two Ancient race beings could hold on no longer. They were completely reformed under Reverend Shakya. With that, they took on the body of an Arhat as their golden bodies shone with a Buddhist light.

"Subdue!"

As though he was pinching flowers with it, the fingers of Reverend Shakya pinched the two Ancient race beings together as he tossed them within his Paradise of Buddha's Land.

"Holy f*ck! Just how many Ancient race beings has this c*ckster gotten?"

The moment Reverend Shakya opened up his Paradise of Buddha's Land, even Lin Fan nearly pissed out at the sight of the sheer number of Ancient race beings within it.

Within the Buddha's Land of Reverend Shakya's Paradise, all of those vile Ancient race beings could be seen to be extremely benevolent looking. Sitting down on mats, they were chanting out sutras. Between the palms of every single Ancient race being, there was a series of white light that was fusing into the Paradise.

"I knew it! This bald monk isn't all that nice! Seems like the reason why he's purifying these Ancient race beings is so that he can keep them within his Paradise of Buddha's Land and collect their faith to strengthen it!"

"However, I've got to say that that skill is really quite something, isn't it?"

Looking at that skill, Lin Fan was getting some urge to learn it. Even though he had the Thunder Trainer King, the Thunder

Trainer King wasn't used for a group attack.

If he could learn this Buddha skill and fuse them together, what sort of effect would that bring forth?

All of this had Lin Fan really curious.

However, right now, Reverend Shakya was the only one who knew this skill. How was he supposed to learn it?

That did pose a little bit of a difficulty.

Clap, clap.

"Not bad, not bad! Bald monk, that skill of yours is pretty domineering, eh?" Lin Fan smiled casually as he applauded.

The moment Reverend Shakya heard these words, a devilish grin appeared across his face.

"Oh, you wanna learn it, eh? Sure, I can teach you! But you've got to revert my chest to normal first."

At this moment, Reverend Shakya was finally finding some sense of satisfaction in his heart. After being treated like normal for such a long time, he was finally getting a chance to strut his feathers.

"This Purification skill of mine is detached from the Great Buddha's Light of Purification, and can only be considered as a type of Hinayana Buddhism. If it were the Great Buddha's Light of Purification that was cultivated to its maximum, you could purify all the masses with just a single thought of yours. In fact, you could even purify the Heaven itself. But, it's a pity that the Great Buddha's Light of Purification as long been lost in the books of history." Reverend Shakya said with a helpless tone.

The moment Lin Fan heard of this Great Buddha's Light of Purification, he felt his heart pounding with excitement. To think that there would be such a heaven revolting skill available! However, when he heard the last sentence, he started cussing out.

Bloody hell! What was the difference between saying this and

nothing at all!

However, that didn't matter as well. If he could learn this Purification, there was a high chance that he could cause it to evolve and bring it up to its highest state for sure!

However, the thing was, he couldn't even learn this Purification right now, let alone talk about bringing it to evolve. If he could dismiss the effects of Black Tiger Steals Heart, he would have done so long ago, let alone wait till now.

"Who said that Yours Truly is keen on learning it? Something such as Hinayana Buddhism isn't something that Yours Truly even wants to look at!" Even though Lin Fan did not say it with his mouth, he wanted to learn it badly in his heart.

In fact, even the Thunder Trainer King within his Paradise was starting to cry out.

"Master, you must definitely learn this! If you can learn this, Your Trainer King here would be able to evolve into the Enlightenment Buddha King for sure!" The Thunder Trainer King begged thirstily.

"No hurries, we'll take it slowly. One of these days, we're definitely going to get to learn it." Lin Fan replied consolingly.

"Yes, Master! I trust in you!" At this moment, the Thunder Trainer King was hallucinating about the grand disposition he would possess upon turning into an Enlightenment Buddha King. That thought was intoxicating.

"Well, I guess let's forget it then! This skill of Purification is a skill that's exclusive only to the Buddha race anyways. Even if this poor monk wishes to teach it to you, he has to follow the rules accordingly." Reverend Shakya sniggered out.

From Lin Fan's eyes, he could make out a thirst within them. However, there was no way this poor monk was going to teach him unless he reverted these lumps back to normal!

"These two living beings are really devious."

"That's right! To think that they would raise a commotion to lure others over so that they could subdue them! This is quite the despicable move right there."

"How about we go and kill these two fellas then?"

"No. The both of them have extremely high cultivation states. We might not be their match at all."

"Hmph. Then let's just follow behind these two guys. If we get the chance, we'll kill both of them."

"Alright."

...

"Seems like there are two other fellas hidden in the void." Lin Fan cast his gaze towards the void. Slapping out with his palm, the void shattered immediately.

As a result, these two figures were forcefully pushed out of the void.

"Not good! We've been discovered!"

"Run!"

...

"These two benefactors are carrying a heavy amount of sin on them. Their sins are blood red. Evidently, they've killed many innocent living beings. Let this poor monk reform them then." Reverend Shakya did not expect things to be this great by following the Motherf*cking Human King. Back in the past, if he wanted to meet great sinners, it would be extremely difficult. But, look at how things were right now? One wave after another, the sinners were presenting themselves right here.

"Smelly bald monk! You think that you're enough to reform us? You've got to be dreaming!"

The moment these two living beings heard that the bald monk was going to reform them, they were stunned immediately. Channeling their powers, the void nearby began to rupture out as they wanted to dive in once more.

"It's alright! Don't bother with reforming them. Just kill them straight up." Lin Fan pointed out with his finger. A sharp Sword Will pierced through the void, ripping them into two balls of flesh and meat instantly.

"Damn it! How dare you try to kill us! We're from the Scarlet Moon Blood Demon Sect!"

That ball of flesh and blood continued to rumble furiously, trying to regroup into a full body. However, under the suppression of Lin Fan's powers, they were just exploding endlessly.

"Benefactor, let this poor monk reform them!" Looking at how Lin Fan was going to murder these two powerful beings, Reverend Shakya could feel his heart throbbing. He tried striking out instantly. However, it was all too late.

At that moment, a gigantic arm appeared out of the void all of a sudden. Splitting up into countless gigantic arms, they grabbed out at every single piece of flesh they could get and dragged it all back.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The tragic cries were endless. However, before they knew it, Lin Fan had tossed the two lumps of flesh into his Paradise.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 6, Law state powerful being.'

'Ding...Experience Points +...'

"Benefactor, that's too wasteful!" Reverend Shakya cried out as his heart wrenched.

"Hehe."

# Chapter 682: Blood Coloured Mountains

"To think that even the Scarlet Moon Blood Demon Sect would send members down. Just what sort of a secret is being hidden in this place for it to be able to attract these many powerful beings?" Reverend Shakya could not get it at all. Could there be some sort of a heaven revolting treasure that had appeared within this simple and plain looking secret ground?

"What's up with this Scarlet Moon Blood Demon Sect?" Lin Fan asked.

There were way too many powerhouses within the Ancient Saint World. Other than a special few, he didn't know about all the others.

"This Scarlet Moon Blood Demon Sect is extremely strong. Rumors have it that the Grandmaster of the sect isn't even a being of the thousands of races. In fact, he's a demon of the Scarlet Moon Abyss. He is extremely ferocious, and has cruel methods. The moment he appears, it is a guaranteed bloodbath that no one can possibly stand up to at all." Reverend Shakya explained.

"Have you seen him before?" Look at how serious Reverend Shakya was looking right now, Lin Fan asked him in reverse.

"Nopes. But I've heard about him from others." Reverend Shakya replied.

"Stop believing in the rumors spread out by others that you haven't confirmed with your own eyes. Can't you have some backbone of your own?" Lin Fan was truly exasperated by this bald monk right now.

"Benefactor, I wonder if you've ever heard of a saying." Reverend Shakya took in a deep breath. Right now, he was at Lin Fan's behest due to that favor he required of him. Hence, he had to bear with it.

"What saying?"

"If you don't listen to the wise words of the elderly, you're bound to suffer losses." Reverend Shakya said.

"Take a hike!" Lin Fan did not want to argue with this bald monk any further. He looked up ahead at the distance. There was some commotion that had attracted two crowds to it. If there were truly some sort of a treasure up ahead, these wouldn't be the only guys who they would be sending here. After all, these guys are probably just cannon fodder to scout out the way.

"Benefactor, the connate Element of Wood is truly in that direction. Are you really not going to head there?" Reverend Shakya asked.

"Nopes, not going." How could Lin Fan do as this bald monk wished? Just because he had slipped up earlier on, this bald monk had already managed to successfully act once. This was something Lin Fan could not tolerate at all.

Lin Fan looked over at the bald monk. He realized that not only was this bald monk not pained over that fact, he was, in fact, looking pretty happy!

"Since that's the case, benefactor, please continue to wreak havoc and attract more sinners over. Let's split them up 50-50. How about that?" Reverend Shakya suggested gleefully.

The stronger the living beings that he reformed, the greater the faith collected from them would be.

Those two Ancient race beings who had just been reformed, for example, weren't weak at all. Compared to those living beings in his Buddha's Land Paradise, they were even slightly stronger.

It was only after the diligent efforts of many years that Reverend Shakya had managed to raise his Paradise to a Buddha's Land state.

However, given the type of living beings within his Paradise right now, there was definitely no chance of him being able to raise the

Buddha's Land into Buddha's World in this lifetime.

"Wreak your mother! We've wrecked this place up so badly just now, and there were only these few fellas who had come by. Move on ahead and head deeper!" Lin Fan replied.

"Yes, your words make sense, benefactor." The moment Reverend Shakya heard this, his eyelids opened up wide. That was right! Each time they wrecked a single place, they should change another place! If they were to stay in the same spot, who in the world would come by?

Lin Fan did not reply Reverend Shakya any longer as he flew in the direction up ahead.

"Essence Spirit Separation."

At this moment, Lin Fan silently allowed his Essence Spirit to enter Stealth mode before leaving his body and heading forth towards the place where the connate Element of Wood was.

By now, Lin Fan was completely trusting of the words of Reverend Shakya. Even though he did not say so on the surface, he thought so in his heart.

However, even if that were the case, Lin Fan could not possibly head there himself. Hence, he allowed his Essence Spirit to head over to suppress the connate Element of Wood and collect it first.

"Benefactor, I felt a breeze blowing by me." Reverend Shakya suddenly came to a halt and announced with a puzzled look on his face.

"You must have sensed wrongly." Bloody hell! Did this bald monk have some sort of a radar or sh*t like that? To think that he could even sense his Essence Spirit under Stealth mode! This was truly f*ckamoly holy dogamoly!

Right now, Lin Fan's heart was hurting really badly. He had wanted to cause a ruckus so that a group of huge BOSSES would appear, and this bald monk would be scared off. By then, things

would be much easier.

However, it was a pity that everyone who had arrived was as weak as a chicken. They were just weaklings that could be overwhelmed with a single palm flip, offering no threat at all.

Secret grounds...

"Seems like some great battle has happened here earlier on." Emperor Nan Gong looked at the derelict state of the place before him and commented with a stern expression.

"I garner that those two who had entered this place must have gotten into some sort of a brawl or something. But, that's good as well. With them as the frontline, we can just sit back and reap the rewards later on." Xing Wangong laughed out. However, he was still watching Mu Manfeng, who was beside Emperor Nan Gong, warily.

He had not expected this Mu Manfeng to be this strong earlier on outside. To think that he would have suppressed Yu Liutian with such absolute force!

That sort of power that he held was causing them to grow wary of him. If they were to truly find some sort of treasure within this place, it was hard to say that Mu Manfeng would not slaughter them and steal the treasure for himself.

Initially, the three of them had wanted to work together to slay Mu Manfeng. However, based on the situation right now, it seemed as though Emperor Nan Gong had already made up his mind to stick with Mu Manfeng all the way to the end.

Even if the three of them were to join up, it was hard to say that Emperor Nan Gong might or might not choose to side with Mu Manfeng instead and turn against them. By then, things would be pretty disastrous.

Therefore, the three of them merely exchanged glances while harboring intents of their own.

For Yu Liutian, it was especially the case. He could not have imagined himself losing at all. Furthermore, it was a downright loss.

The moment that damned fella had stomped him right under his feet, Yu Liutian swore to god that he would have this guy dead without any burial at all.

"Let us watch out." Emperor Nan Gong said as the five men party headed forth.

...

"Benefactor, look up ahead. To think that under the nourishment of this dense Qi of the Wood Spirits here, even the ground itself has turned into essence." Reverend Shakya saw a plot of ground trembling up ahead and could not help but comment out. The pieces of rock that were as huge as mountains were starting to group up into a stone giant.

"The aura of the connate Element of Wood in this place is really thick indeed. It's natural that all of these living beings would grow to a decent cultivation state under the nourishment of this aura." Lin Fan slapped out with his palm, sending this gigantic stone giant into his Paradise immediately.

"Benefactor, why did you strike out without saying anything at all? This poor monk here was trying to reform it!" Reverend Shakya's heart felt as though it was jabbed through once more. To think that he would be slower by a step once again.

"No one asked you to be slower than me." Lin Fan chuckled out.

"There's one more up ahead! Benefactor, please do not snatch from this poor monk here!" Just as Reverend Shakya's heart was wrenching over it, he caught sight of another stone spirit up ahead. He then bolted up forth and deployed his skill impatiently, reforming that stone spirit immediately as though someone was fighting with him over it.

"Holy f*ck! This guy wouldn't even let a Divine celestial level 1 living being off! The bald monk is the bald monk indeed. Wherever he passes, nothing is left alive." Lin Fan sighed out.

Shing!

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt yet another surge of energy vibrating. This force was sinister and awfully strong.

"Benefactor, check out those five blood colored mountains!" Reverend Shakya exclaimed out in shock.

"Yours Truly has seen them. Don't make a fuss out of nothing." Lin Fan was exasperated right now. Those five mountains were bloody big! It wasn't as though Yours Truly was blind or anything!

"This is the aura! Back when we were outside, this poor monk here had sensed a malicious aura. This is it!" Reverend Shakya's expression could not help but stern up.

"Benefactor, we had better not head over. The aura over there is really suspicious." Reverend Shakya had a sharp innate instinct towards all sorts of calamity and disasters.

This was the type of senses that one would only obtain after they reached the highest state of Buddhism.

"You can choose to leave this place. However, Yours Truly is going to head there and check it out." How could Lin Fan give this chance up? Looking at how nervous this bald monk was, Lin Fan was elated in his heart. It'd be for the best if this bald monk knew of the difficulties ahead and gave up on his own.

Furthermore, even if this bald monk weren't here, Lin Fan would have headed up nevertheless. After all, if one were to find a really suspicious place upon entering a secret ground, there was no reason not to check it out at all.

# Chapter 683: We'll Split It 50-50!

"Benefactor, watch out. These five blood colored mountains possess the power to bewitch one's heart." As they got closer to the five blood colored mountains, Reverend Shakya frowned. His eyes shone with a sharp glint that sent a Buddhist light out to suppress the bewitching magic.

"Just how in the world did something like this form? The mysterious runic symbols on these five blood colored mountains..." Reverend Shakya was stern right now as his mind spun furiously.

Suddenly, he exclaimed out, "Ah! I remember now! This is the Great Devouring Formation!"

"Great Devouring Formation?" After reading intensively within the library of the Cloud Sect, Lin Fan's knowledge of the world was as vast as the oceans right now. A slight whir of his brain, and he knew of everything immediately.

"Seems like there's some powerful being that's trying to absorb the source of this connate secret ground. However, since he's choosing to remain in this secret ground where the connate Element of Wood lies, he must be fraught with injuries for sure." Lin Fan continued.

"That's right. The Great Devouring Formation is a heaven-defying formation. Even though it has no offensive capabilities of its own, the other effects are unusually scary. However, given the state of the situation right now, it seems as though the formation has stopped functioning for now. Something must have happened in between."

"Let's head in and check it out." Without any hesitation, Lin Fan walked towards the five blood colored mountains.

Reverend Shakya grew wary. Everything seemed way too sinister.

If it were just the Great Devouring Formation alone, then it wouldn't amount to anything much. However, the most critical point was the fact that the Great Devouring Formation had stopped functioning all of a sudden. This only left them with 2 possibilities.

Either the powerful being who was filled with injuries had recovered from it entirely, or that he was dead.

However, to be able to attract this many other powerful beings to this area, there must be something more than what was apparent on the surface here.

"Benefactor, this Great Devouring Formation has already been crafted into a treasure. You can reap it in later, benefactor." Reverend Shakya remarked.

"Then, why aren't you doing so?" Lin Fan had not expected this bald monk to be this kind to let up this treasure right before him for Lin Fan.

"This poor monk is someone who practices Buddhism. Hence, this poor monk has no need for items as such that would defy the natural orders of the world." Reverend Shakya replied.

"Bald monk. So, you're trying to say that Yours Truly here is evil?" Lin Fan was triggered immediately. This bald monk was just taking an indirect jab at him!

"Benefactor, this poor monk here did not say that. You're the one who confessed to it yourself." Reverend Shakya immediately denied that accusation.

Lin Fan, "..."

...

At this moment, a formidable force was remaining hidden in the depths of the void.

"Let them check out the state of the place first."

"To think that the Gleaming Blood Lord who was gravely injured a thousand years ago would be hiding here and recuperating his wounds. If not for the recent phenomenon happening in the sky, who would have guessed that the notoriously infamous Gleaming Blood Lord would be hiding in such a small little secret ground."

"Now that the Great Devouring Formation has stopped functioning, it's only right to guess that the Gleaming Blood Lord must have fallen here. However, no matter what, the Gleaming Blood Lord was an abnormally powerful being. Even if he were dead, he wouldn't have allowed just anybody to get his treasures that easily as well."

"We'll let those two fellas give it a shot first. Even if they manage to luck out and obtain the treasure of the Gleaming Blood Lord, we can just surround and kill them later on. Eventually, the treasure shall belong to us."

At this moment, Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya had turned into the cannon fodder for those powerhouses out there.

"Benefactor, this poor monk senses that there's something wrong. The void seem to be hiding all sorts of powerhouses." Reverend Shakya could feel his heart thumping.

"Yes, I know. By the looks of it, they're waiting for us to go and be the sacrifices for slaughter." Lin Fan replied.

"Then, what should we do?" Reverend Shakya seemed a little worried now.

"Bald monk, I'm not going to sham you this time around. Just follow along with my instructions later on." The situation right now was indeed getting cumbersome. If it were him alone, then it wouldn't matter as much. However, the issue was that this bald monk was still following him all the way. If things were to go on as such, the bald monk might even accidentally die in Lin Fan's hands.

Even though he was a little annoying here and there, he wasn't bad by nature. And most importantly, he had to learn that Purification skill still! Damn! If this bald monk were to die just like that, where was he supposed to go and learn it from?

"Alright." Reverend Shakya nodded his head. At this moment, he couldn't continue to put on an act. After all, things weren't looking all that good right now. If he failed in his flaunting, he might end up being fodder instead.

Even though he did not know how many powerhouses were hidden within the void right now, if he were to continue acting, he might have his shit walloped out of him entirely.

...

"HAHA! To think that we would be this lucky to gain the treasures here!"

"We're rich now! Not only are there countless of pills, there's even a heaven revolting skill!"

"Go! Hurry up and go! I've got a skill that can break through the void, and with it, we can get out of the secret grounds directly!"

Suddenly, the voices of Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya rang out from the five blood colored mountains. At the same time, Reverend Shakya was sneakily making his way out to the fringes of the five blood coloured mountains. Within his fingers, a bright Buddhist light shone that turned into thin little threads, interlinking the five blood coloured mountains together.

This was the sealing technique used by the Buddha himself. As the saying went, a single flower was equivalent to a world of its own. Linking these five blood colored mountains together, Reverend Shakya seemed to be forming a small little world of his own.

At this moment, the guys hidden in the void could no longer hold themselves back after hearing the voices.

"To think that they would have managed to find the treasures!"

"Let's go, hurry up and go in! If we let them escape with it, we'll really be making great losses!"

"Alright, in!"

Instantly, a myriad of light beams streaked out of the void, darting towards the five blood colored mountains.

However, some powerful beings still held their ground.

"There's something odd with this affair. The treasure of the Gleaming Blood Lord isn't something to be obtained this easily."

The Gleaming Blood Lord had trodden over the Ancient Saint World for a long time. He had a violent and odd temperament. There was no way he could ever give anyone benefits originating from him.

Once upon a time, there was a legend that the Gleaming Blood Lord had created a lair within the Ancient Saint World awaiting those with affinity.

With that, countless beings of the thousands of races began searching for that lair. Somehow, the location of that lair was leaked out for some unknown reason, leading to an endless amount of beings of the thousands of races gushing forth to snatch the treasures.

At the very end, all of those who came forth ended up dead. It was only at the last moment of it all that everyone realized that it was a trap set forth by the Gleaming Blood Lord.

He was actually cultivating a skill that required all these beings as a sacrifice.

"Eh? Where have they gone to?"

"What's going on? Could they have left this place already?"

At this moment, a group of powerful beings that were hidden within the void appeared at the five blood colored mountains.

"Bald monk, sealing formation!" At this moment, Lin Fan came out of the five blood colored mountains from his Stealth mode.

"Alright!" Reverend Shakya's eyebrows twitched as his hands formed a series of Buddha hand seals.

Instantly, the entire five blood colored mountains were surrounded by a barrier of Buddhist light, sealing everything within.

"This is bad! We've been tricked!"

The moment the powerful beings at the five blood colored mountains sensed this force, they were astonished.

"Benefactor, what should we do now?" Reverend Shakya was getting a little excited now. He felt as though he had just achieved something really big.

Some of those powerful beings were even stronger than himself! If he had been targeted by them, he would have been dead meat for sure.

"Whack the dogs within of course. Today, Yours Truly is in a good mood. We'll split this 50-50 then!" Lin Fan was exhilarated right now. Shifting his body nimbly, billions of palm strikes were slammed out into the barrier instantly.

Every single palm strike turned into a Dragon of Biggra, surging straight into the five blood colored mountains.

Lin Fan had noticed this from the very beginning. The cultivation states of these guys weren't weak at all.

Divine celestial level 6.

Divine celestial level 7.

Divine celestial level 8.

For Lin Fan, this was going to be a huge bang for his buck!

# Chapter 684: Scammed To Death.

"To think you would be here too, Demon-Slaying Sword Lord."

"Hmph. Old Master Raging Winds, if YOU can be here, why can't I as well?"

Amidst these five blood colored mountains, a bunch of powerful beings were all glaring at one another. They then swept the surroundings. To think that there would be so many powerful beings within this place that knew one another. In fact, some of them even had blood feuds with the others.

"Demon-Slaying Sword Lord, prepare to receive death! In order to cultivate that Peerless Indestructible Sword Will of yours, you massacred members of my sect while I wasn't around!" An old man was flaring up with rage. This was especially the case when he caught sight of Demon-Slaying Sword Lord. The rage in his heart was blazing out of control.

"Old Master Ru Yi, do you think that I would be afraid of you?" Demon-Slaying Sword Lord looked over at Old Master Ru Yi as his Sword Will soared intently. It seemed like he could strike out at any moment.

"Alright, all of you, stop arguing. To think that we would have fallen into a trap. Seems like there's a powerful being of the Buddha race that has attacked us. Using the five blood colored mountains as a basis, he has constructed a small world within this place. If you guys have any grudges among yourselves, you can jolly well settle it after we get out of this place." The person who spoke was an elderly man with three heads.

The skill cultivated by this man with three heads was a mysterious one that could convert a single Qi to three corpses.

"Old Master Triple Corpse, to think that you would be able to cultivate that skill of yours to such an incomparable state. I don't

suppose that it'll be long before you can transform it to the end, fusing all Eight Realms of yours together to reach the Eternal God state."

The prowess of Old Master Triple Corpse was strong. Even amongst the group of people, he was someone with quite the reputation. As such, the untamed group began to quieten down. At this moment, none of them wanted to offend Old Master Triple Corpse at all.

"Did you guys catch sight of any Ancient race beings? If there are any Ancient race beings, we can kill them first. Then, we'll break out of this small world and slaughter those two fellas outside." Old Master Triple Corpse commented.

The crowd looked around at one another.

"There are no Ancient race beings."

"That's strange. Usually, when there's a situation in the secret grounds, the Ancient race beings would normally breach this place brazenly. Why hadn't a single one of them appeared just yet?"

"On the way in just now, I caught sight of those two fellas killing two Ancient race beings. However, the cultivation state of those two Ancient race beings was way too weak. They didn't seem like they were here to snatch the treasures. They seemed more like scouts."

"Alright. Since that's the case, we'll just break down this small world then. The being of the Buddha race who had set up this place may be pretty decent in strength. However, I doubt that he can hold out for this long."

"Alright."

...

"Benefactor, are we truly not going to get out of this place? This poor monk's little world here isn't going to last for much longer." Reverend Shakya's forehead was dripping with huge beads of

sweat as he sensed the berserk energy within the little world of his.

"It's alright. Just let my Brother Biggra go have his run." Lin Fan replied indifferently before looking at the void around him.

"Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan! It doesn't matter what God, demon, or sh*t you are, if you dare to act brazenly before Yours Truly, then you don't have any rights to complain that Yours Truly isn't going to show you mercy later on." Lin Fan did not know how many more people were still watching this right now.

However, he wasn't too bothered about these powerful beings here.

Even though the powerful beings within the void were really displeased at what the Motherf*cking Human King had just said, none of them stood out.

When faced with changing tides, it was important to maintain one's composure and stay firm.

Lin Fan looked at the innumerable people within the little world that were trying to break it down and grinned.

"Haha! This little world is already at its breaking point. However, I've got to admit that the skills of the Buddha race are indeed really incredible. This is especially the case for that One Flower One World. That is even more mysterious than anything else. However, thankfully, this being of the Buddha race is yet to master that mysterious skill. Otherwise, things would truly be disastrous here." Demon-Slaying Sword Lord laughed coldly.

He had once fought with a powerful being from the Buddha race. Seeing that One Flower One World, he was truly fretting over it. If not for the fact that his Peerless Indestructible Sword Will was mastered by then, he might have been truly trapped within for all eternity.

"Demon-Slaying Sword Lord! Once we're out of this, I'm

definitely challenging you to a death duel!" Old Master Ru Yi hollered out in rage.

"Sure! I'm all down for it! At the same time, I'll acquire your essence, spirit, and vitality to use them to cultivate yet another skill!" Demon-Slaying Sword Lord laughed wildly.

"This isn't good. Aren't you guys feeling something weird?"

At this moment, someone suddenly yelped out. He had suddenly realized that a mysterious energy was infiltrating his body.

"What's weird? The little world is about to break down anyways. Once I'm out, I'll definitely dice those two fellas up into pieces!"

...

"Old Master Triple Corpse, what are you doing? Why's that hand of yours touching mine?"

"Demon-Slaying Sword Lord, what are you trying to do? Don't think that you can come and tease me just because you think that I'm not your match!"

"You b*stard! Where do you think you're placing your hands?"

"Old Master Ru Yi, you...!"

At this moment, something was going on within the little world.

The Qi of Biggra had already erupted forth with its might. Under the Qi of Biggra, all of the expressions on the faces of these powerful beings were changing. They were blushing red right now, and those hawk-like covetous eyes of theirs were all gaining an insane glint to them now. Each of their eyes were bloodshot, as though their bodies were filled with an infinite amount of energy.

"Benefactor, what's going on right now?" Reverend Shakya knew everything that was happening within his little world at the back of his palms. However, the expression on his face was extremely strange right now.

Everything that was happening within the little world was far

beyond Reverend Shakya's imagination right now! How could all of these powerful beings be doing something as such? Even though he did not know exactly what was going on, he knew that this must have something to do with Lin Fan.

"To think that the effects have seeped in this quickly. Alright, take down the little world now. An image as such should be enjoyed with the masses." Lin Fan chuckled out.

"Amitabha! This little world of this poor monk here is used to suppress and take down enemies within! How can I let something as such happen?" Reverend Shakya immediately took down his little world. Placing his palms together, he started chanting prayers in disbelief.

"What's that being of the Buddha race trying to do? Why did he take down the little world?"

"I've got no idea. However, even if he didn't take it down manually, he wouldn't have been able to hold out for much longer as well."

"What's going on?! Why is Demon-Slaying Sword Lord pressing down on the body of Old Master Ru Yi?"

"T-this...!"

At this moment, the powerful beings within the void who were catching sight of this scene were utterly stumped at the sight that they were welcomed to. They could not believe everything they were witnessing right now.

To think that these powerful beings would be committing such unbelievable acts!

This was especially the case for that violent Demon-Slaying Sword Lord! To think that his face would be flooded red as he tore at Old Master Ru Yi's clothes!

However, they knew that Old Master Ru Yi had a deep grudge with Demon-Slaying Sword Lord!

Why did the two of them look so compatible in this situation right now?

"Bald monk, I've said that we can split them 50-50. Here, you can go and reform them now." Lin Fan smiled out. He was long used to this kind of situation by now.

However, for Reverend Shakya, it was something beyond his wildest dreams. If he weren't watching this right now, he would have found it extremely hard to believe as well.

"Looking at the state they're in right now...it's pretty hard for this poor monk to go at them as such!" Reverend Shakya turned his head around and said, unable to bear watching the scene directly.

"Since that's the case, then Yours Truly is going to have to take them all then..." There were so many experience points right here waiting for him. To give the bald monk half of them was a decision that Lin Fan had thought for a long time about.

But, since this bald monk didn't want it, Lin Fan could not have asked for anything more.

"Ah! Benefactor, please hold on! As the saying goes, if I don't enter hell, who would? They have committed such inhumane audacities. Even if this poor monk finds it hard to take them in, I've got to do it!" The moment Reverend Shakya heard that Lin Fan was going to kill all of them, his heart throbbed. How could he bear to let them go like this?

At a moment as such, even if he couldn't do it, he had to!

Being able to reform powerful beings like these was something that Reverend Shakya had been hoping for a long time now!

"You dirty bald monk!"

Lin Fan knew that this guy clearly wanted it. Yet, he acted as though he didn't! Tsk!

# Chapter 685: Unable To Bear Leaving Lin Fan.

"Benefactor, one should not always speak out their insights."

Just as Lin Fan was prepared to strike out, Reverend Shakya was staring intently at Lin Fan with a serious look on his face as he said out calmly.

'Your mother! Indeed, you're a dirty bald monk! You're so dirty that you're even admitting to it yourself now!' Lin Fan was entirely helpless in his heart right now. Wow, it didn't even make any sense for this bald monk to live as long as he had by now!

To think that he would be this dirty! Goodness, he could almost compete with Yours Truly already!

As the saying went, a scoundrel could find his way around the world.

Actually, Lin Fan had really high expectations for this bald monk. As long as he didn't die because of his bragging acts, Lin Fan was sure that this person could almost definitely turn into an accomplished powerful being in the future.

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan swiveled like a dragon. Darting into the clouds, he slammed down with his palm, directing it at the five blood colored mountains where the masses were engaging in an unsightly act.

This mighty force caused the void to crumble under its pressure. Those five stretched out fingers of his were akin to a heaven piercing claw that bore immense power within every single finger.

All of these powerful beings who were intoxicated by Biggra were immersed within their own world, losing every bit of sense towards the outside world entirely.

Under the force of Lin Fan's massive power, those powerful

beings began to explode apart as their bodies turned into a mess of blood and flesh.

At the moment of their explosion, countless savage screams lashed out.

"DAMN IT! WHO IS IT! JUST WHO IN THE WORLD IS IT?"

"REINCARNATION OF FLESH AND BLOOD!"

"THIS FELLA'S KILLING US ON THE SNEAK! WE'LL KILL HIM!"

All of these pieces of flesh and blood possessed an immense amount of power to them, and the very consciousness of their owners. A single thought was enough to have them send out thousands of skills ripping apart everything.

"So disobedient even at your deaths!" Lin Fan wasn't hurried in the least bit. Flipping his hand around, he repressed every single one of those incoming skills.

Boom! Crackle! Crack!

As these pieces of flesh and meat were sucked into Lin Fan's Paradise, they were refined immediately.

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 7, All to One state Demon-Slaying Sword Lord.'

'Ding...Experience Points +700,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 7, All to One state Old Master Ru Yi.'

'Ding...Experience Points +690,000'

'Ding...Congratulations on killing Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state Old Master Triple Corpse.'

'Ding...Experience Points +800,000'

...

The notifications from the system were endless as Lin Fan's experience points skyrocketed up. Just like that, dozens of

powerful beings were killed by Lin Fan. Hence, the experience points received were akin to a vast ocean.

'Ding...Congratulations on leveling up.'

'Ding...Cultivation State: Divine celestial level 7, All to One state.'

In the blink of an eye, Lin Fan's mind shifted. His Paradise vibrated over it. All of the skills that he had ever cultivated shot out instantly and floated in the skies of his Paradise.

'All to One, gather!'

The so-called Divine celestial level 7, All to One state was one in which one was able to gather all the skills that he had ever cultivated in his life and fuse them together, evolving from there and evolving once more.

Just as Lin Fan was arranging all the skills he had ever learned in his lifetime, the powerful beings in the void were startled.

"This man is really vicious! To think that he would kill all of them with a single strike!"

"Just what sort of a move is he using? Demon-Slaying Sword Lord, Old Master Ru Yi and the others all seemed as though they couldn't snap out of it at all!"

"I've got no idea. However, if this guy killed all of them, that must mean that everything they possessed is with him! That's one hell of a fortune right there! This is especially so for Old Master Triple Corpse! His wealth was astounding!"

"So what if it's astounding? We might not be his match at all. This is a fella with some supreme might right there. We've got to keep our cool."

"Guys, check it out! That being of the Buddha race over there! He's reforming them!"

At this moment, Reverend Shakya was elated beyond anything else. He had not expected Lin Fan to be this kind to him, leaving

him these many powerful beings to reform.

However, it would take some time for him to reform these powerful beings. After all, the inner hearts of these powerful beings were akin to a rock, firm and resolute. Even if he wanted to reform them, it would take him quite a bit of effort.

However, the methods of Lin Fan which killed all of them with a single strike was pretty startling for Reverend Shakya.

...

"To think that this plain looking fella would be this strong." Mu Manfeng was looking at Lin Fan in surprise as well.

Back when they were outside, he wasn't really bothered with Lin Fan at all. However, by the looks of things now, this guy seemed as though he might even be even stronger than the fella from the Buddha race!

"Things are going to get sticky this time around." Emperor Nan Gong's eyes were filled with a look of worry. There were so many powerful beings there. Even with their combined efforts, they might not really get too many benefits out of this.

Xing Wangong, Jia Yongye, and Yu Liutian frowned as their minds started going into a whirl. Given the state of things right now, if they wanted to get some treasures out of this, they might have to resort to some other methods.

At this moment, Lin Fan opened up both his eyes as they shone with a bright glint. He had grown stronger once more.

All to One... Right now, all his skills were interlinked and fused with himself. However, the most important thing for him right now were the storage rings of the powerful beings.

Even though there were some treasures in there, they were way too inferior for his liking.

Though, there were some Shengyang Pills that he was coveting

right now.

"Bald monk. You can refine them, but their storage rings shall belong to me." Lin Fan did not wait for the bald monk to reply before he swept the storage rings clean immediately.

"Not bad! To think that there are 400,000,000 Shengyang Pills." Lin Fan arranged the loot and smiled out.

However, if he were to split them apart, all of these powerful beings were akin to paupers individually.

Coupled with all the treasures he had swept from the previous encounter, there were a total of 600,000,000 Shengyang Pills.

"Hais! Seems like the Utmost Being of the Ancient race is still the richest. All of those Shengyang Pills could only be counted in trillions." Lin Fan lamented. It was a pity that the Utmost Being was someone incredibly strong. One could only get lucky once, and that would be all. There wouldn't be a second time for that any longer.

'One Qi To Three Corpses.'

'Peerless Indestructible Sword Will.'

'Big Tiny Wishes.'

...

From these powerful beings, a number of skills popped up as well. None of these skills were really weak in terms of their grades. However, they weren't really all that important for Lin Fan.

Although, there WAS one skill that had Lin Fan's interest piqued.

'Ding...Do you wish to learn Big Tiny Wishes?'

'Learn.'

'Big Tiny Wishes: Change one's body. A single thought can enlarge your body to encompass the entire heaven while another thought can turn you into a dust particle.'

"HAHA! Awesome! This is plain awesome!" Reverend Shakya was giving it his all to reform those powerful beings. His face was flushed red right now in exhilaration.

Even though Reverend Shakya wasn't all that weak himself, being able to reform powerful beings of this level was something that had never ever crossed his mind.

However, Reverend Shakya knew that all of his good luck right now was all thanks to this Motherf*cking Human King.

At this moment, Reverend Shakya's impression of Lin Fan was changing pretty starkly. In fact, he was starting to not mind that swollen chest of his all that much as well.

After all, if Lin Fan could revert his chest back to normalcy, Reverend Shakya would have to leave him. But if that were the case, all these affairs of reforming powerful beings would have nothing to do with him in the future any longer.

The more he thought, the more Reverend Shakya was hoping that the matter of his chest being reverted to normal would not come so swiftly.

"Finally feeling good now?" Lin Fan asked.

"Yepp. Really good." Reverend Shakya nodded his head.

"Then, can you leave me now?" Lin Fan asked again.

"No can do, nopes! This poor monk's chest has yet to be returned to normal! How can I leave?" Instantly, Reverend Shakya shook his head furiously.

Gotta be kidding him! Even if his chest returned to normal, he wouldn't want to leave! After following this Motherf*cking Human King, Reverend Shakya's luck had been improving all the while.

How long has it been only and yet, he was able to reform so many powerful beings! If he were to follow this guy for a couple of years, wouldn't he have it made by then?

"Gosh, your greed is endless." How could Lin Fan not tell of the thoughts running through Reverend Shakya's mind right now? However, he did not say anything much. Once he was out of this secret ground, he would then think of ways to shrug this guy off.

Though, the powerful beings that were hidden in the void right now were causing Lin Fan's heart to palpitate a little.

'Even if you guys don't mess with Yours Truly, it doesn't mean Yours Truly can't mess with you guys instead.'

# Chapter 686: Mass Attack!

"Alright, all of you sightseeing lads, come on out here." Lin Fan stepped forth and struck out an imposing pose. That domineering aura of his penetrated the void as he looked above. These guys had been peeking for half a day now.

As the saying went, 'When the snipe and clam grapples, it's the fisherman that profits.'

All of these guys thought of themselves as the fishermen. However, what they did not know was that Yours Truly was a bandit who specialized in robbing fish from fishermen.

The void went silent as the powerful beings exchanged glances with one another, wondering what this fella was up to.

"Benefactor, what is your purpose of doing this?" Reverend Shakya asked with a perplexed look.

The powerful beings that he had just reformed were now within his Buddha's Land Paradise and were praying all day all night. With that, their faith was never-ending. For Reverend Shakya, those powerful beings were more than enough.

"Robbery." Lin Fan replied indifferently as though he was speaking of something real casual right now. However, for Reverend Shakya, it was quite an unexpected thing to hear.

"R-robbery...? Them...?" Reverend Shakya was stunned. Even though the mood right now was pretty high, there was no need for them to get this brazen, right?

All of the powerful beings within the void squealed out in shock. They still had no idea what this guy was trying to achieve.

Honestly, how could they be bothered by something like this? When some of the powerful beings realized that the five blood colored mountains held no secrets to it, they were already making preparations to leave this place and look for the body of the

Gleaming Blood Lord elsewhere.

"Hmph! Since you guys don't wish to come out, then Yours Truly shall invite you guys out personally." Seeing how no one was coming out, Lin Fan stretched out his fingers and grabbed out at the void An explosion sounded as the voids crumbled, causing many powerful beings who were hidden within to be squeezed out of it.

"What's he trying to do?" Mu Manfeng frowned, feeling the repressing feeling from the void above him. He retaliated with his body's energy. However, he found out that the force pressing down on him was really strong, that he couldn't fight back at all.

"Such a strong power!"

Yu Liutian and the others were looking slightly terrible right now. Their cultivation states weren't weak. But, for them to be forced out of the void just like that by someone else? That had them in some slight disbelief.

"Insolent! What are you trying to do with this?" Floating in the void, a man draped in a set of long white robes barked out.

It was the same for the other powerful beings present. All of them were looking at Lin Fan with an irritated reaction. It was as though they were telling him that this issue would come to no end unless he explained his actions.

"Benefactor, please hold it in!" The little heart of Reverend Shakya was thumping furiously right now. This move of Lin Fan had Reverend Shakya so rattled that he no longer knew what to say at all.

This was just courting death!

If these powerful beings were to gang up on them, there was no way they were getting out of this alive!

"Bald monk, I'd advise you to leave this place as soon as you can. Yours Truly is going to get into a huge clash soon." In order to

chase Reverend Shakya away, Lin Fan was giving it his all right now.

"What for?" Reverend Shakya was stumped, not understanding the situation unfolding here. Even if Lin Fan wanted to put on an act, that would have to depend on the situation, wouldn't it?

"Because Yours Truly is happy? Now, are you going to leave or not?" Lin Fan tossed a side glance at the bald monk. At the same time, he was thinking in his heart. If this guy still didn't want to leave even right now, then Yours Truly could only concede to this guy.

"Hais, since you choose to act as such, benefactor, then this poor monk here can only accompany you to the end." At this moment, Reverend Shakya's look was all serious, as though he had just made a resolution to stick with Lin Fan through thick and thin.

At this moment, Lin Fan was truly at a loss for words. This bloody sh*t wasn't afraid of something like this?

"Master, what does your friend mean by this?" Mu Manfeng looked over at Reverend Shakya with an unfriendly and frosty tone.

Mu Manfeng wasn't some sort of a merciful and compassionate person. Anyone who could live their lives up to such a cultivation state was someone who had killed and slashed their way up.

"What do you mean? I'm here to rob the sh*t out of you guys today, duh! Why? Are you unhappy about that? Don't you agree with me, bald monk?" Lin Fan blared out.

Looking at the situation before him right now, Reverend Shakya's heart gave a momentary jerk. Bloody hell! This fella was causing the situation to get real deadly!

However, what else could he say at this moment? This benefactor was being way too audacious. If he were to get the entire crowd riled up, it'd be impossible to avoid this battle at all!

"That's right." Helpless as he was, Reverend Shakya had no choice but to nod his head and agree with it eventually.

"Did you guys hear that? Alright, all you bunch of scums! You had better take out all your treasures and belongings! Otherwise, Reverend Shakya here is going to reform you guys!" Lin Fan pointed over to Reverend Shakya and yelled out.

The moment these words came out of his mouth, the expressions of the powerful beings in the void changed.

"To think that he's the genius of the Buddha race, Reverend Shakya!"

Mu Manfeng had not expected this master here to be Reverend Shakya, that unusual being from the Buddha race. However, there was something that was causing Mu Manfeng to be curious right now. Just who in the world was this other man then?

"Hmph! Reverend Shakya, aren't the both of you getting a little overboard? Do you guys think that you can suppress us with just you two alone?" Yu Liutian scoffed out icily as his eyes shone with anger.

"This poor monk..." Right now, Reverend Shakya could not explain his predicament at all. His heart was akin to that of a bright lamp shining through darkness. How could he not know of Lin Fan's intentions at all? However, there were truly many benefits to gain by following him! Reverend Shakya could not bear to leave him. Furthermore, his chest hadn't reverted yet!

Right now, with so many powerful beings around, Reverend Shakya was in a dilemma as well. If they were to truly fight it out, the only thing he could do was to run.

"What can you do even if I want to suppress you?" Lin Fan took a step forth suddenly and unleashed Tiny Big Wishes. Instantly, he sent a gigantic palm that grabbed out at Yu Liutian.

"Insolent!" Yu Liutian roared out. In a flash, his body shifted and

formed a typhoon before him. This typhoon seemed to possess all sorts of killing intent within it.

That gigantic palm of Lin Fan brought forth with it an extremely formidable force to it. Even though Yu Liutian's strength was decent, it was nowhere comparable to Lin Fan's.

Lin Fan pinched the entire typhoon within his hands.

"Not good! To think that that fella would possess such a strong power!" Yu Liutian broke out in cold sweat from head to toe. To think that this fella with an unknown background would be so tough to deal with!

"Jade God's Heavenly Technique!"

Losing to that beast, Mu Manfeng, had already caused Yu Liutian to feel really resentful in his heart. If he now lost to this unknown fella as well, that was something that Yu Liutian wouldn't be able to tolerate at all!

Instantly, a long streak of light appeared as Yu Liutian slapped away Lin Fan's gigantic hand. Three streams of white air gushed out from the back of Yu Liutian, piercing the sky instantly. From there, a boundless might erupted forth violently.

"Seems like that fella was still holding something back when he was fighting me." The moment Mu Manfeng caught sight of this, he focused up a little. However, all of a sudden, he realized that there was a sharp Sword Will shooting out from the void targeting him.

"You little thief! How dare you strike at us!"

"Everyone, head up together! Once we kill him, we'll split his fortune up!"

At this moment, Yu Liutian wasn't the only one targeted by Lin Fan. When Lin Fan struck out, the sky was filled with Sword Wills that burst out at all the powerful beings present instantly.

Catching sight of everything before him, Lin Fan grinned. His body disappeared in a flash as he bolted out into the distance.

"Come at Yours Truly if you guys have the guts!" There was only a single thought in Lin Fan's mind right now: run. Now that he had riled everyone up into a big fight, if that bald monk wanted to continue following him, that would depend on whether he had the abilities to do so.

"Thief, stop running!" All the powerful beings were green with rage right now. Without caring about anything else, they each delved into the void and chased behind Lin Fan.

"Benefactor, you...!" Reverend Shakya seemed as though he was dumbstruck right now. Looking at Lin Fan who dove headfirst into the void, it took him awhile to snap out of it.

Suddenly, he came to his senses.

"Benefactor, wait up!!!"

...

# Chapter 687: Nearly Ran Away

Reverend Shakya was hating himself in his heart. What the hell did he froze up for earlier on? Now that he had finally snapped back to his senses, it was all too late. Lin Fan had long disappeared to god knows where.

He could only hope that he would still be able to catch up eventually.

"Reverend Shakya, please hold up!" Mu Manfeng blocked Reverend Shakya in his way.

"Benefactor, this poor monk here has something to do. Please make way for me." Even though Reverend Shakya was extremely impatient right now, his attitude towards Mu Manfeng was still kind and benevolent.

Even though there were so many powerful beings who were chasing after Lin Fan right now, Mu Manfeng on the other hand did not join them and was waiting for Reverend Shakya instead.

"Of course, I can make way for you. However, Reverend Shakya, I heard that the skill of Purification possessed by you is pretty miraculous. I wonder if Reverend Shakya could resign yourself to part with that treasure of yours. I will be eternally grateful for it."

Even though Mu Manfeng possessed the heritage of the Great Sovereign Buddha, there was a skill lacking within it, the skill of Purification. If he could learn this Purification technique, he could reform and cleanse the living beings in the world and have them provide faith for him. At that time, Mu Manfeng's Great Sovereign Buddha techniques would definitely be able to reach a new level.

The moment Reverend Shakya heard these words, his eyes shone with a glimmer. Placing his hands together, he continued, "Benefactor, the skill of Purification is one that is exclusive to the Buddha race alone. I'm afraid that I would have to disappoint this

benefactor. Do make way for me, benefactor. This poor monk has something he must do."

"Everyone says that pray and you shall receive. To think that Reverend Shakya would reject me outright. Seems like your cultivation isn't quite there yet eh, Reverend Shakya? Since that's the case, I'm afraid I'll have to squeeze it out of you myself then." Mu Manfeng had planned for this from the start. While it might be true that Lin Fan did provoke him, he knew that he would gain nothing out of killing him. He might as well hold back Reverend Shakya and try to learn his skill of Purification instead.

Even if Reverend Shakya refused him, Mu Manfeng had intended to suppress Reverend Shakya forcefully. Using a soul-searching technique, he would then seek out the skill of Purification himself.

Even though Reverend Shakya was strong, Mu Manfeng wasn't fearful in the least bit.

"Benefactor, you must be possessed." Reverend Shakya was enraged momentarily as the Angered Buddha within his heart rose. If he were to continue dragging on with this, he would truly be dead meat once Lin Fan escaped far away.

If he wanted to find him once more, it would be extremely difficult by then.

Seeing this Mu Manfeng being so obstinate, Reverend Shakya was feeling exasperated. He looked pretty amicable on first glance, but to think that he would be this vicious.

"Angered Buddha! Master, you do have a deep affinity with Buddhism. How about you take a look at my Greedy Buddha then!" Mu Manfeng sniggered out sinisterly. Instantly, a bright streak of golden light shone out and spread across the world, overpowering even that of Reverend Shakya's.

"Hais..." Reverend Shakya sighed out. He did not wish to say anything any longer as he slammed a fist out towards Mu Manfeng

to suppress it.

...

"Given the situation right now, the chance of me making my escape has risen quite a fair bit!" As Lin Fan was streaking his way across the sky, he made sure to check back from time to time as well.

All of those powerful beings were in hot pursuit like rabid dogs.

"Little bald monk! Yours Truly is going to make his escape now! If you can still hunt me down, Yours Truly is going to eat sh*t!" Lin Fan gloated in his heart. He wasn't bothered in the least bit about these guys chasing behind him.

If he wanted to take them down, it would be relatively simple. However, in order to not cause any unnecessary commotion, Lin Fan decided not to strike back. All he wanted to do was escape.

"Little degenerate! You had better stop there!"

"Even if I'm going to hunt you down to the end of the world, I'm going to kill you!"

"Damned sh*t! How dare you provoke us? Courting death!"

Yu Liutian and the others bellowed. They had intentions of killing Lin Fan. This was especially the case given how short-tempered Yu Liutian was. Before he had even entered the secret grounds, he was already filled with rage from the incidents prior.

And, to think that he would meet with this provocation of Lin Fan. This was just the avenue for him to release all that pent-up frustration of his.

"Hmph! A bunch of dumbf*cks! If not for the fact that I'm trying to avoid that bald monk, I'd have long killed all of you!" Lin Fan's figure flashed nimbly. Instantly, he activated his Stealth to its maximum and deployed So Near, Yet So Far, running a hundred miles out.

Within the void, Lin Fan was like a fish that had found water. His mighty body went against those void currents with ease. These voids currents that posed a threat to everyone and ripped everything in their way could not deal a single bit of damage to Lin Fan at all.

"That little degenerate is bloody good at running!"

"His movement skills are indeed pretty slick! We must definitely kill him and obtain his skills!"

"That's right! The wealth within the storage rings of Old Master Triple Corpse and the others must definitely be frightening! Even if we don't get anything within this secret ground, this trip wouldn't be a wasted one if we could obtain all those items within that little b*stard's possessions right now!"

At this moment, Lin Fan was a moving treasure chest for all of them. Everyone wanted him dead.

"Bloody hell! All of them are acting like rabid dogs!" The distance between Lin Fan and these powerful beings was getting wider. Before long, he would be able to make it out of this place completely.

His second Essence Spirit had already managed to suppress the connate Element of Wood. Even though the connate Element of Wood was strong, it was something that Lin Fan could take down with a single raise of his hands.

"Eh? What's up with this sh*t before me?" Just at this moment, Lin Fan's brows creased. Far in the distance ahead, a sea of blood was rumbling, looking extremely strange.

The clouds in that area were all stained with the same blood red color. In fact, the affected area was spreading out rapidly. Before he knew it, the entire patch of redness extended out above Lin Fan's head in the sky.

"Guys, look! What is that?"

The powerful beings who were chasing after Lin Fan had noticed this weird phenomenon in the sky as well. However, they did not know what was going on at all.

"There's something strange going on up ahead. It must be the birth of some sort of treasure!"

"Could it be the treasure of the Gleaming Blood Lord?"

...

"Just what in the world are these?" Lin Fan frowned. He had a bad feeling about this. Raising his head, the only thing he could see was blood red. It was as though his entire body was lying within an ocean of blood right now.

"There must be a demon in every single strange place there is." Lin Fan wanted to get out of this place as soon as possible.

After all, everything was truly way too sinister.

However, at this very moment, those weird looking blood red clouds started shining with a series of bright gleams, having mysterious runic symbols within them.

Shing!

The void vibrated out as a tremendous force gushed out from all directions. Lin Fan was instantly pushed down from the void.

"Such a strong power!" Lin Fan's heart jerked momentarily. This was an irresistible power. Even if he were a Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being right now, he would not even have the power to resist being pushed down from the void like now.

"This is a sealing power!"

Lin Fan suddenly realized that the powers churning within his body were gradually slowing down. In fact, the passage of time seemed to be stalling within this place as well.

"F*ck! This fella isn't even revealing himself fully!" Lin Fan stopped his footsteps. Hurling out the Doomsday Calamity God

Fist, a figure of a Skill Spirit carrying with it a typhoon of disastrous calamity slammed forward into the void.

However, the moment it made contact with that sea of blood, it drowned within, as though it had just dropped into quicksand. In fact, there weren't even any ripples about it.

"Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, just that sort of a cultivation state is enough for you to cause Cruel such troubles? Indeed, that guy is just all talk and no show." A loud voice boomed out from all directions.

"Who is it?" Lin Fan's face changed. He had clearly heard the name Cruel within those words. Could this be someone sent by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?

At this moment, all the other powerful beings looked at their surroundings warily as well. They could sense a formidable surge of power filling up this entire world.

Instantly, a figure appeared before everyone in the far reaches of the sky.

That figure was shrouded in a black mist that was slowly gathering and culminating into a true body. The moment the true body was fully formed, the entire world descended into a blood red state.

# Chapter 688: Gleaming Blood Lord

'F*ck! Yours Truly has maintained such a low profile recently and yet someone is still hunting after me? This doesn't make any sense at all!' Lin Fan was pretty exasperated right now. By the sounds of it, this person seems to be here for him.

"Hmph! What sort of a person is this who dares to seek trouble with Your Motherf*cking King here? Can't you see all the underlings behind Yours Truly right now? All of their cultivation states are heaven revolting! If you dare to act so insolently here, Your Motherf*cking King shall have them bust your anus!" Lin Fan tossed back his robes and said out domineeringly. However, within his heart, he was busy trying to think of how he should get out of this.

Given the state things were in right now, anyone could tell that this was probably going to be quite troublesome.

Before him stood a BOSS while behind him stood a bunch of elite buggers. This was truly a situation he had yet to come across thus far.

Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state.

'This cultivation state should be manageable, I suppose.' Lin Fan looked at the figure before him and started thinking real hard. Divine celestial level 9 state... This was just in between, neither high nor too low of a cultivation state. Based on his current strength, he should be able to give the other guy a run for his money.

However, there was some really strange feeling that Lin Fan was getting from his aura. He could sense that something wasn't right.

"Just these trashes? I can easily take them down with the back of my palms!" That figure was wearing a mask that was fully red and covered everything except his eyes. Everything else was filled with

runic symbols cramped together.

The moment this figure heard the words of Lin Fan, he replied with disdain.

The moment all of those powerful figures who were chasing after Lin Fan heard those words, THEY were the ones whose expressions turned extremely terrible.

"Who are you!"

"How dare you refer to us as trashes? You're just courting death!"

"Hmph! There's so many of us around today! Even if you've got some godlike capabilities, you're not going to be able to run away!"

Which of these powerful beings weren't individuals who were high and mighty? Now that they were referred to as trashes, how could any of them endure this at all?

"That's right! This is simply intolerable! How dare this masked man refer to you guys as trashes? Even I am getting a little pissed listening to that!" Lin Fan said, adding oil to the fire.

"Based on my opinion, we should all head up and kill that fella!"

Lin Fan had not expected for this masked man to appear before him. Furthermore, this guy gave him a really ominous feeling. Even if they were to all rush at him together, they might not be his match at all.

With a wolf up ahead and dogs behind him, if the dogs and wolf were to work together, he'd be the one in a bad state.

"Hmph! YOU shut up! You want to make use of us as your bullets? You've got to be looking down on us!"

"That's right! Today, BOTH of you must die!"

...

Looking at how these powerful beings were shouting out one after another, Lin Fan was helpless in his heart as well. To think

that his little secret would be exposed. That was pretty hurtful man!

"All of you guys are wrong. This masked man here is someone sent by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel. If you guys don't join forces, do you think you can get out of this place alive?" Lin Fan asked.

"What? Someone sent by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?!"

The moment all the powerful beings heard these words, their spirits were rattled. Evidently, they were in some disbelief over the fact.

For all of these powerful beings, the Ancient race was a really sensitive topic to talk about. This was even more so for the Utmost Being of the Ancient race. That name was akin to a gigantic mountain pressing down on their hearts.

The masked man stood there motionless. For him, these guys were nothing more than mere ants before him.

All of a sudden, he raised a single finger. With that, a bright beam of red light burst out, followed by a tragic scream.

"ARGHHHHHHHHH!!!"

Within the group of powerful beings, one of them suddenly ballooned up before exploding into pieces of flesh.

"Darn it!"

The pieces of flesh rumbled around furiously, trying to regroup into a new body. However, a massive surge of energy gushed down from the Heaven all of a sudden, mincing those pieces of meat into nothingness.

"All of you shall die." The voice of the masked man was frosty beyond anything else. These so called powerful beings were not a threat to him in the slightest bit.

"F*ck! How long more are you guys going to continue watching

for? The other party has already started making his move to kill you guys! If you guys hesitate any longer, you might be the ones left dead!" Seeing that scene, even Lin Fan's heart could not help but feel slightly rattled. To think that this masked man would be this f*cked up! Killing them over a single sentence he disagreed with! That was even more overbearing than Yours Truly!

Before Yours Truly killed anyone, he would still at least bother to sprout some crap with them! But this guy here just threw out a finger, bringing with it absolute force to crush them into bits!

This was absolute oppression through pure power! How frightening was this?

Lin Fan did not wish to strike out right now. All he wanted to do was to get out of this place. He was truly afraid of that bald monk, who was one hell of an annoyance.

He had finally gotten this chance to run out this far. Naturally, he would make sure to escape as far as he could possibly get.

"Everyone, strike together!" The powerful beings were tensed up right now. However, their sights were focused as they bolted up at the masked man together.

"Hmph! What a bunch of ants!" The masked man snorted coldly. A gigantic blood red palm descended from the sky. Bringing with it a devastating amount of power, it swept across the battlefield and suppressed everyone.

"Ah! That's the Blood Demon's Mega Palm of the Gleaming Blood Lord!"

"He is THE Gleaming Blood Lord!"

"The Gleaming Blood Lord isn't dead! Everyone, run!"

At this moment, some of the powerful beings were familiar with who the Gleaming Blood Lord was. The moment they caught sight of the bloodied palm, they started exclaiming out in shock.

Wherever that huge blood red arm passed, everything would wither and die. As the fingers of the palm started pulling, everyone could feel as though the essence, spirit, and vitality within their bodies were getting sucked dry.

Legends had it that the Gleaming Blood Lord was a powerful being formed from a pool of blood that had cultivated itself to the Dao. It could devour all the essence, spirit, and vitality of the word, strengthening itself in the process.

However, a thousand years ago, the Gleaming Blood Lord was surrounded and ganged upon by a group of powerful beings from the thousands of races and severely injured. Even though he had managed to escape successfully, his Essence Spirit was on the brink of dissipating through the grave injuries.

For all of the beings of the thousands of races, the Gleaming Blood Lord was a truly heaven-defying, powerful being. For most people who bumped into him, the only outcome was none other than death.

"Senior Gleaming Blood Lord! Please spare my life!"

"ARGHHHHHHHHH!!!"

A powerful being cried out, seeking for mercy. However, in the blink of an eye, he was splattered by the palm and turned into a pool of blood.

"Run! Everyone, hurry up and run!" All of the powerful beings were stumped right now, screaming out in their hearts. This deep rising fear was surging its way into their hearts right now.

The repressing feeling of the fear was so intense that they were suffocating from it.

The might of the Gleaming Blood Lord was unparalleled. Even after a thousand years, it was still a shadow that lurked in the darkness of these powerful being's memories.

"I am the genius of the Jade God Sect! Gleaming Blood Lord, you

can't kill me!" Yu Liutian screamed out in fear.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

In the blink of an eye, Yu Liutian was disintegrated into nothingness.

Xing Wangong and Jia Yongye were horrifically pale right now as well. To think that they would meet such a supremely powerful being within this secret ground!

"Run! Hurry up and run! We're definitely no match for this Gleaming Blood Lord!" Xing Wangong and Jia Yongye were horrified right now. There was no room for them to even think about anything else as they darted out into the distant skies.

However, just as the both of them were about to run, a gigantic banner of blood gushed down from the sky, encompassing both of them.

"AH! I CAN'T ACCEPT THIS!"

The both of them struggled within the red colored banner. However, it only tightened up continuously. With a crack, fresh drops of blood dripped out of this red banner.

By the time the banner opened up once more, the only thing that dropped out of it were two sets of corpses.

In that instant, the essence, spirit, vitality, flesh, and blood of Xing Wangong and Jia Yongye were consumed by the Gleaming Blood Lord.

"Such a cruel skill." Witnessing this sight, Lin Fan could not help but freeze up for a little.

...

# Chapter 689: Running Faster Than A Rabbit

Lin Fan watched every single cruel method of the Gleaming Blood Lord carefully. He knew that out of all the demons he had encountered thus far, the Gleaming Blood Lord was the most vicious entity out there.

He was a powerful being that had existed a thousand years ago. Now that a thousand years had passed, how much firmer and stronger would his foundation be?

Out of all the powerful beings from earlier on, there were no lack of Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state beings. However, before the palm of this Gleaming Blood Lord, all of them were squashed like ants.

Amongst the powerful beings of Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state, Grandmaster Yun of the Cloud Sect could be considered the strongest of them all. However, not even he might be able to withstand this palm strike from the Gleaming Blood Lord.

"This is certainly going to be troublesome now."

At that moment, Lin Fan felt his spirits being rattled. The pair of eyes beneath that mask of the Gleaming Blood Lord were fixated on him, akin to a gigantic, rumbling ocean of blood. And, within that ocean of blood lied the tormented souls of countless powerful beings who were screaming out at the top of their lungs.

"Gleaming Blood Lord, Yours Truly isn't feeling all that comfortable today. How about we delay this battle of ours for another day?" Lin Fan did not feel like going up against a twisted f*ck as such.

The Gleaming Blood Lord was a Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state being. Every single move of his would encompass energy from all the eight desolates. This was no

ordinary being to deal with.

"Motherf*cking Human King, your meddling with affairs here has become cumbersome, and is interrupting with the plans of my Master!"

"Die!"

An ominous glow flashed out. Clearly, the Gleaming Blood Lord did not want to say anything much anymore. Two beams of red light shot out of his eyes like sharp blades.

"Holy f*ck! Gleaming Blood Lord, don't you go overboard now! If Yours Truly were to get serious, even Yours Truly would be afraid of myself!" It was in Lin Fan's character to get into a fight if he were displeased with something. But damn it! This Gleaming Blood Lord was even more overb*earing than him! This was pretty intolerable!

Lin Fan's body flashed as countless erupted forth. A single palm could encompass the Heavens while another could quake the ground. Ever since he had entered the All to One state, any skills could move freely at the back of his hands without any loopholes in them.

"Gleaming Blood Slaying Sword!"

The Gleaming Blood Lord pointed out with his finger, as a single drop of fresh blood burst out. Instantly, it transformed into a blood red long sword. That single sword brought with it the ghastly cries of spirits and gods as the skies were filled with the ocean of blood. The entire world was sliced into two with that sword.

"Good sword! Alright, Yours Truly shall have a go with you today then!" Lin Fan knew that there was no way out of this. Instantly, the nine Sword Wills of the Firmament Sword fused together as they converged into a spot of light on Lin Fan's fingertips.

"The Utmost Dao of the Sword that possesses everything in the

world!"

The nine Sword Wills brought with it everything within this world. At the same time, it possessed all the enlightenment that Lin Fan had received along his way. That single sword that slashed out shone with a radiant light in all directions.

BOOM!

A loud explosion rang out. Lin Fan stumbled back dozens of miles as a deep wound was cut on Lin Fan's chest by the Gleaming Blood Lord's sword.

On the wound, the gleaming blood rumbled as the sharp blood tore its way into Lin Fan's body.

'So strong! This is a pure oppression with brute force! Even though my cultivation state is only that of a Divine celestial level 7, the powers within my body are extremely dense, and I'm able to go against someone of Divine celestial level 9 for sure. But, to think that I would take in such disadvantages under the hands of the Gleaming Blood Lord? Just how strong is this guy?!'

Other than the eight Utmost Beings of the Ancient race, Lin Fan had never really been bothered with any other beings of the thousands of races. However, to think that this Gleaming Blood Lord before him could cause him such substantial damage. With that, Lin Fan could not help but get more serious.

The fact that he could kill enemies that were higher level than him did not mean that there wasn't anyone from the thousands of races who couldn't do so as well.

The Fire Water Emperor who could suppress an Utmost Being of the Ancient race was a savant genius. Considering that, this Gleaming Blood Lord must definitely be one of them as well.

His cultivation state was strong, with a deep foundation to it. There was no way to tell the depth of his powers at all.

"Motherf*cking Human King, you're strong indeed. However, in

my eyes, you're no different than a dead dog. The Utmost Being, Cruel, is simply way too weak. To think that he would have to run in circles because of you, and even have a single Essence Spirit of his fall because of it." The Gleaming Blood Lord spoke up in a cold tone.

"What crap are you spouting? Even if Yours Truly is a dead dog, I'll ensure that you will die in the hands of this dead dog then!" Lin Fan bellowed out as a hundred thousand feet long Colossal Dragon burst forth from his body.

The dragon's roar was explosive, as the manifested Colossal Dragon growled out relentlessly. The Heavenly Dragon's Music churned out into the world as this irresistible tune permeated the void.

"Hmph! Heavenly Dragon's Music... know your place." The Gleaming Blood Lord laughed out icily. Instantly, a shrill, sharp noise burst forth from his mouth.

BAM!

The hundred thousand feet long Colossal Dragon exploded into pieces and was sent back into Lin Fan's Paradise.

"Flying Heavens."

Lin Fan's motions were akin to that of a dragon's. With the power of his Paradise boosting him, Lin Fan's powers were as vast as the seas, as they slammed out towards the Gleaming Blood Lord.

Pshew!

Flying Heavens tore through the void and swiveled within it. Instantly, it appeared behind the Gleaming Blood Lord and aimed at penetrating his body.

Clang!

A gigantic blood red arm suddenly appeared and grabbed Flying Heavens within it.

"Hmph! A mere Dao Weapon and you dare to use it so impertinently before me? You're truly courting death." The Gleaming Blood Lord scoffed coldly.

"Not good!" Lin Fan had not expected this Gleaming Blood Lord to be this tricky to deal with. To think that even Flying Heavens which was hidden in the void would be discovered by him!

In fact, the thing that was giving Lin Fan a bad feeling about this was the fact that both Weapon Spirits within Flying Heavens were being attacked by that boundless power of the Gleaming Blood Lord right now.

"Shengyang Pills, burn!"

Lin Fan did not hesitate at all as he burned up 200,000,000 Shengyang Pills right away. Even though it was a sizeable fortune, burning it right now would be enough for Flying Heavens to go wild.

The Gleaming Blood Lord frowned slightly as he realized the Flying Heavens was rotating faster in his hand. Suddenly, a tremendous amount of power burst forth from it.

Bam!

The palm of the Gleaming Blood Lord burst into pieces with that as Flying Heavens seized the opportunity to run away.

"Hmph! To think that you would burn Shengyang Pills. Seems like you've got some capabilities then." The Gleaming Blood Lord snorted coldly as that exploded palm of his began to regenerate.

"Yours Truly has all sorts of capabilities to me. You're dead for sure!" Lin Fan tensed up. This was the first time he was coming face to face with a truly powerful being.

Even though this Gleaming Blood Lord was only at the Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state, his powers were definitely comparable to that of a Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state being.

"Amitabha! Benefactor, this poor monk has finally found you! Why are you being sealed up by this blood sea here?" At this moment, a small little gap was breached through the entire ocean of blood that was sealing up the entire place.

Reverend Shakya shone with a bright Buddha light, as though the Land of Bliss itself had appeared personally.

"Bald monk, this is the Gleaming Blood Lord here. Bloody hell run away!" Lin Fan had not expected this bloody bald monk to really catch up with him here.

"Buddha race." The moment the Gleaming Blood Lord caught sight of who it was that had arrived, his eyes shone with an ominous glint. It was as though he possessed an endless amount of hatred towards the Buddha race.

"What? Gleaming Blood Lord?" Reverend Shakya was not up to speed with the current events just yet. However, the moment he heard the words of Lin Fan, he was petrified, as that benevolent and compassionate face of his turned a little pale.

"Benefactor! This poor monk is going to take his leave now! Gleaming Blood Lord, you guys carry on!" Without waiting, Reverend Shakya fled off instantly. In the blink of an eye, he was nowhere to be seen.

"Holy f*ck!" Lin Fan was stunned at what had just happened. This f*cker ran way too fast, didn't he?! Even when they were walking usually, he was just taking his own sweet time. To think that he would be scared sh*tless just by the name of this Gleaming Blood Lord!

"Go to hell!" The unparalleled might of the Gleaming Blood Lord exuded forth once more as he targeted Lin Fan again.

"F*ck! We don't know who's dead for sure just yet!" Lin Fan gave up every other thought in his mind and focused every single last bit of his attention into fighting with this Gleaming Blood Lord.

...

Reverend Shakya was sprinting the entire way as that little heart of his thumped furiously.

"To think that the Gleaming Blood Lord isn't dead! How could this be?" Reverend Shakya could not believe everything he had just witnessed. A thousand years was a long time before he was even born. However, he did read through the records after that.

The Gleaming Blood Lord was a demon who was never supposed to be born. Back in the past, it took three powerful beings from the Buddha race to kill the Gleaming Blood Lord. At the end of it, the Gleaming Blood Lord had still managed to kill one of them in reverse. This was a huge calamity for the beings of the Buddha race.

Those three powerful Buddhas were all tremendous pillars of support for the Buddha race. Losing even one of them was an immense loss for the entire race.

"Benefactor Lin is dead for sure! This time around, he's surely going to be killed!" Reverend Shakya was thinking about it while he was making his escape.

"What should this poor monk do?!" Reverend Shakya was in a dilemma right now, wondering what the best course of action was.

Meeting such a powerful demon was undoubtedly a dead end for anyone. It didn't matter how many people there were fighting against him.

"This...!" Reverend Shakya came to a stop and looked over at that ocean of blood right there.

Eventually, he clenched his teeth and blurted out, "F*ck it! If I'm going to die, then so be it! Damn!"

# Chapter 690: Bald Monk, Just Speak The Truth!

Thud!

A flash of red light pierced through the world as though an infinite number of swords had slashed through.

Drip.

"Ah, that hurts! Dang it!" At this moment, fresh blood was dripping from Lin Fan's body. His entire body was filled with wounds all over it. Even if his physical body state was that of a Divine celestial level 8, Universal Elixir state being right now, he could not defend against the brutal attacks of the Gleaming Blood Lord.

'Ding...Eternal God Body Experience Points +20,000'

"Holy f*ck. What's the use of gaining experience points right now? Yours Truly is not going to be able to hold out for much longer!" The Mythical Parasol Tree was transfusing a large amount of lifeforce to repair Lin Fan's body.

However, the attacks of the Gleaming Blood Lord were way too sharp. Even if it were any normal Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state powerful beings, they might not be able to take down this incomparably tough body of his.

However, before this Gleaming Blood Lord, the physical body state that he was so proud of was getting shredded like a piece of paper.

"Are you on crack or something? You're obviously just a Divine celestial level 9, Eight Desolates United state being! How is it that the power sent forth from you is so damn strong?" Lin Fan was helpless right now. He even had the slightest intention of committing suicide.

This was one hell of a f*ckfest for Lin Fan. How in the world did he meet such a powerful opponent?

"Spirit of Biggra, are you bloody done with your preparations yet or not?" Lin Fan looked within his Paradise impatiently at that Spirit of Biggra, which was preparing himself.

"Yes, I'm done! Allow me, the Spirit of Biggra, to truly strut my stuff today!" The Spirit of Biggra nodded his head solemnly.

"Gleaming Blood Lord! Prepare to thoroughly enjoy the strongest move that Yours Truly have!" Lin Fan bellowed out. Slapping out with his palm, the Spirit of Biggra yelled out as well.

"Hmph!" The Gleaming Blood Lord snorted coldly as his robes danced in the air. A mighty aura emanated out from it, plunging straight towards the Spirit of Biggra.

Bam!

The Spirit of Biggra exploded into a thick, dense mist. Lin Fan was waiting with bated breath right now, wondering if the Spirit of Biggra would succeed.

"Gleaming Blood Lord! Later on, Yours Truly will let you experience what it's like to f*ck the ground! You'll definitely feel pleasure beyond anything else!" Lin Fan held both hands together, starting to gain some control over the pace of the battle now.

The Spirit of Biggra was Lin Fan's ace up his sleeves. Against any powerful being he faced, Lin Fan would always be sure to go a few rounds with them first. Once he was certain that he couldn't win against them, he would then let the Spirit of Biggra into the battlefield to clean up the mess. As for the outcome later on, Lin Fan was already expecting it.

This Gleaming Blood Lord would be sure to get into a frenzy and give in to his lust before getting all berserk and raged up.

And of course, to ensure that the Gleaming Blood Lord wouldn't end up coming over to f*ck him, Lin Fan made sure to enter Stealth

mode. If the enraged Gleaming Blood Lord ended up f*cking him, it would be an utterly unbearable sight for sure.

Lin Fan was waiting patiently in a relaxed manner. However, all of a sudden, he saw the Spirit of Biggra scrambling all the way back!

"Master! This guy is way too twisted! His inner heart is all filled with lust and desire! Even his second Essence Spirit was masturbating! When I entered his Paradise, I was nearly caught by that second Essence Spirit of his and was so close to losing this pure body of mine!" The Spirit of Biggra bawled out in tears. For the Spirit of Biggra, this was a humiliating experience, a shame that he had never once experienced before!

"Huh?" Lin Fan's jaws dropped agape. 'That f*cking works too?'

"Hmph. Here I was thinking what sort of a move that will be. To think that it's just something that will tug at my desires. I am the most tainted blood within this entire world. You honestly think that someone like you can manage to control me with my lust?" The eyes of the Gleaming Blood Lord shone with mockery before he burst out laughing wildly.

"Motherf*cking Human King Lin Fan, your death sentence is here. Your Essence Spirit there, I shall thoroughly savor it!" The hands of the Gleaming Blood Lord opened wide as an ocean of blood that encompassed the entire sky gushed over, emanating a strong bloody stench from it. In fact, there were even countless baleful spirits that were howling out within it.

"Holy f*ck! Sh*t has truly hit the fan this time around! To think that I would meet with a f*cking gay boy!" Lin Fan was so frightened that his face had gone pale in shock, "Gleaming Blood Lord, the tides are ever changing! You had bloody f*cking wait for me!"

Right now, there was only a single way out. In order to not let himself be f*cked to death by this gay boy, Lin Fan could only enter

the Heaven and Earth Smelt before cultivating for a long time within it. Once he had his physical body state trained to its highest peak, he would then come out and f*ck this Gleaming Blood Lord up!

"HAHA! How dare you remain so brazen at death's door? Go to hell!" The might of the Gleaming Blood Lord was unparalleled. Even though he was only a Divine celestial level 9 right now, the foundation for his powers were so deep that there was no measure for it. Even the Utmost Being, Cruel, would be given a run for his money!

After all, the Utmost Being, Cruel, was the weakest existence amongst the eight Utmost Beings.

"Bloody hell! This is really one hell of a f*ckfest!" Lin Fan was always playing on the edges and taking huge risks. However, to think that the stakes would be this high this time around! This was something that Lin Fan hadn't considered at all.

Boom!

"Benefactor, this poor monk is here to save you!"

At that moment, a Buddhist chant suddenly rang out as the sky was filled with golden Buddhist scriptures. A series of gigantic Buddha palms slammed out at the ocean of blood.

"Bald monk, didn't you run off? Why are you back here again?" Lin Fan turned around only to see Reverend Shakya, who had appeared from God knew where.

"Benefactor, if I don't enter hell, who..." Reverend Shakya's face turned solemn as he replied with a serious look.

"Alright, alright. That'll do. Tell me the truth." Lin Fan couldn't bring himself to believe even half a word of this bald monk.

However, the sheer fact that this bald monk has come forth to render assistance disregarding the dangers was something that had Lin Fan pretty touched. To think that someone would actually step

forth for him in the face of such immense dangers in this inhumane and savage Ancient Saint World. Lin Fan even had an urge to bestow his body to this person with marriage as a gift.

"Benefactor, this poor monk is a being of the Buddha race. My heart lies with cleansing the world. Now that there's a demon wreaking havoc, even if I know that I cannot defeat him, this poor monk cant just stand idly by..."

"Bald monk', enough, please. Please speak the truth. Who knows if the both of us might just die later on. At least let me die with a peace of mind." Lin Fan was resisting the urge to hang this bald monk and whack instead now.

If it were any other person, they might have found themselves hoodwinked by the words of this bald monk. But, what sort of a person was Lin Fan? He had long seen through this bald monk's tricks.

"Benefactor, you...! Hais, forget it..." Reverend Shakya was hurt right now. To think that this benefactor before him would read him like an open book! He wouldn't even give him a single chance to put on a show at all!

"Yes, just speak the truth." Lin Fan replied seriously.

Reverend Shakya looked at Lin Fan and those bright eyes of his blinked, "Benefactor, there's something I do not know if I'm allowed to say."

"Speak." Lin Fan replied.

"Benefactor, if you were to die, what would happen to this chest of this poor monk!? This poor monk is someone who has to turn into a Buddha! How can I have this body of a sinner?" Reverend Shakya was pained beyond words right now, "If not for the fact that you've caused my body to be in this state, this poor monk wouldn't have returned for you!"

"Bald monk! You're courting death!" The Gleaming Blood Lord

hollered out as his face looked ever more venomous right now. The skills of the Buddha race were his biggest nemesis. They were skills that could neutralize that tainted Qi.

"Benefactor Gleaming Blood, do refer to this bald monk here as Reverend Shakya. Otherwise, I'm going to get angry." Reverend Shakya reprimanded with a stern tone.

"Bald monk, how should we f*ck him up?" Lin Fan patted Reverend Shakya's shoulders.

"Benefactor, what do you think?" Reverend Shakya reversed the question.

"You'll take the front, I'll take the back. Let's split up the work." Lin Fan replied after contemplating for a moment.

"Alright. This poor monk shall put in immense effort to work together with you today, benefactor. If we can get rid of this vile demon, it would be a form of salvation for the masses of the world as well." Reverend Shakya lamented.

"Alright, let's cut the crap. Time to f*ck him up!"

"Alright. You go first."

"You first."

"Benefactor, you can't do that. How about we go together? Will that do?"

"Sure."

...

"You guys are truly courting death." The Gleaming Blood Lord laughed out coldly as his killing intent rumbled furiously.

# Chapter 691: You Too, You Too

"Bald monk, you've got to be careful. This guy here is much stronger than us." Lin Fan was truly afraid that the bald monk might not be able to hold out.

Even though Reverend Shakya was pretty decent in terms of his physical body state, if Lin Fan had to compare it with himself, they were still worlds apart. If he were to be caught by that Gleaming Blood Lord, coughing out blood would probably be the least consequential outcome of it all.

"Thank you for your concern, benefactor. However, do not worry. This poor monk here has a treasure that can cause this demon to feel pressured." Reverend Shakya said with confidence.

"Holy f*ck! A treasure that can suppress this demon? Why aren't you taking it out yet?" Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy when he heard that this bald monk had a treasure of that sort! Could it be that there was a chance of tormenting this Gleaming Blood Lord to death by working with this Reverend Shakya today?

"Benefactor, this poor monk was about to take it out when you started speaking to me. No matter what, you've got to give this poor monk sometime to prepare for it." Reverend Shakya replied.

"HAHA! Suppress me? Bald monk, you've got to be dreaming! Within this world, there is nothing that can suppress me! Killing you guys is as simple as killing dogs to me!" Gleaming Blood Lord's tone was frosty. As for the treasure that this bald monk had mentioned, he did not believe in it at all.

"Gleaming Blood Lord, I'm telling you this once more. Please refer to this poor monk as Reverend Shakya. You have to know, even a Buddha has a temper. Once I'm angered, blood shall paint the skies." Reverend Shakya warned the Gleaming Blood Lord sternly once more.

"Bald monk! You better hurry up! What crap are you still spouting to him? Hurry up and take out your treasure!" Looking at how this Reverend Shakya was still yapping nonstop, Lin Fan was feeling exasperated. It was quite the miracle that he could remain alive till now given that character of his.

"Alright. Benefactor, please do not rush me. This poor monk is coming now." Reverend Shakya nodded his head.

Instantly, Reverend Shakya placed his palms together in prayer and revealed a compassionate and solemn look.

"The world of Buddha's Land shall purify the masses. May I turn into a Buddha and bring might to all celestial beings!"

A bright radiant Buddha light shone out like a banner as it descended down the back of Reverend Shakya. This light spread out in all directions as a Buddha's Land floated up from Reverend Shakya's back.

Heavenly petals were dropping out from all directions as the floor was filled with golden lotuses. The sound of a Buddha was akin to heavenly music. Buddhist dragons, Arhats, and all sorts of phenomenon were appearing around the vicinity of the Buddha's Land.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this, his heart shuddered momentarily. To think that Reverend Shakya would have such methods as well. Indeed, this guy did have some capabilities to him after all.

"Just how many Ancient race beings has this bald monk reformed?"

The only thing Lin Fan could see within the Buddha's Land was that it was cramped with those vile Ancient race beings. All of these evil Ancient race beings were seated cross-legged with a benevolent look on their faces. Chanting sutras along the way, golden lights of faith were emanated out. As though they were

being guided somewhere, they all floated up into the skies of the Paradise.

Within the skies of this Paradise, a single bead of Sarira that possessed a boundless amount of solemnity to it churned repeatedly.

As these Sariras received the power of prayers, an illusory figure of a Buddha appeared with a solemn look on his face. He was flickering as he gradually materialized. As he chanted out his Buddhist sutras, golden scriptures began to float out of his mouth, filling up the entire world.

"The Dragon Elephant Buddha!" The moment the Gleaming Blood Lord caught sight of that illusory figure, his face turned extremely venomous.

The Gleaming Blood Lord would never forget this damned monk in his entire life.

If not for this damned monk, the blood sea within his body would not have dried up into nothingness, and neither would he be in the state he was today. The hatred within him burnt furiously as the boundless rage coiled itself around his heart.

Back then, the three Buddhas had joined forces together to suppress the Gleaming Blood Lord. Amongst them, the Dragon Elephant Buddha sacrificed himself and converted into a boundless amount of supreme might that caused the blood sea of the Gleaming Blood Lord to dry up entirely.

Ever since then, the power level of the Gleaming Blood Lord had depleted to its lowest point. In fact, it was so bad that his entire soul was almost devastated as he disappeared from the world ever since.

If not for the fact that he met with the Utmost Being, Saint, later on, he might have truly just died right there.

However, even now that a thousand years had passed, the

Gleaming Blood Lord had yet to recover from his injuries fully. That blood sea of his that was dried up is only now a mere 10% of its peak capacity.

If this weren't the case, he would have long entered Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state, instead of being where he was right now.

"Bald monk, not bad, eh? To think that you would have such techniques." The power of Buddha that was being emitted out by the Sarira was causing Lin Fan to get some slight jitters in fact. What a formidable power of Buddha that was!

The moment Reverend Shakya heard the words of Lin Fan, his heart leaped with joy as he pursed his lips, trying to contain that smile of pride.

"Benefactor, this is the Sarira of the Dragon Elephant Buddha. This contains all of his essence within, and can contain all the demons of this world. Even though this Gleaming Blood Lord may be strong, he would be restricted under this Sarira still!"

"This, coupled with all the Ancient race beings that this poor monk has reformed, would generate a suppressive power that's more than enough to let the Gleaming Blood Lord take quite a mouthful."

Reverend Shakya was bursting with confidence right now. Showcasing a treasure of such quality, how could it not shock everyone around?

And furthermore, he had managed to brag a little before Benefactor Lin. This was something absolutely pleasurable for him.

"Alright. Let's go then!" Lin Fan could feel the powers of the Gleaming Blood Lord being reduced quite significantly. As such, he was filled with confidence in his heart right now.

Bloody hell! He was almost walloped into a dead dog earlier on.

Time to get some revenge for himself now!

"Bald monk, I'll have you dead!" Meeting with his foe had him additionally incensed. This time around, the Gleaming Blood Lord was truly going berserk.

Turning into a long streak of light, the Gleaming Blood Lord burst forth towards Reverend Shakya.

As for Lin Fan, there was no way he could give Gleaming Blood Lord that opportunity. With So Near, Yet So Fear, he crossed a hundred miles instantly as he appeared behind the Gleaming Blood Lord straight away.

Lin Fan slammed out with his fist that took on many forms.

A palm.

A finger.

A chop.

The changes were continuous as all sorts of Skill Spirits were being channeled out.

"Gleaming Blood Lord! Eat the strongest move of Yours Truly!" Lin Fan's aura was radiant right now and way more encompassing than before. Throwing out a single punch, the entire world started breaking apart as this powerful force tugged the void along. In fact, a single punch like this could shatter a world by itself.

"Evil demon! This poor monk shall accord you with a cleansing Buddha fist! Do receive it properly!" The face of Reverend Shakya was compassionate right now as millions of Buddhas swiveled around the knuckles of that fist he just sent out.

"Both of you are courting death!!!" The Gleaming Blood Lord roared out as a limitless amount of Blood Qi began to rumble out.

Just as that fist of Reverend Shakya was about to make contact with the body of the Gleaming Blood Lord, Reverend Shakya's expression tensed up all the more. The fist suddenly transformed

into two fingers that changed their directions.

"Angered Buddha's Eye Pokers!"

"F*ck! Bald monk! You're really way too sinister!" Looking at how the attack methods of the bald monk had changed suddenly, Lin Fan was stunned for a moment. However, when he saw how the attacks were directed towards the eyes of the Gleaming Blood Lord, he started chuckling out as well.

"Benefactor, you too, you too!" Reverend Shakya turned over to Lin Fan. He was thoroughly impressed with that low blow that Lin Fan had just pulled off as well.

"AHHHHHHHHHH!!!"

The combined attacks of these two men had the Gleaming Blood Lord wailing out. A strong surge of energy repelled both Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya away.

This tremendous amount of energy found itself infiltrating the bodies of Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya.

"Bald monk! Even though this is the repressed Gleaming Blood Lord, he is still pretty horrifying!" Lin Fan warned out cautiously as his lips were now dirtied with his blood.

"That's right! However, I've got to say that the move you've just deployed was simply way too fabulous, benefactor! To think that it would deal such immense damage to the Gleaming Blood Lord!" Reverend Shakya was stunned by how tragic the Gleaming Blood Lord looked right now.

"Hoho... That goes without saying. This is a skill that can create the Heavens itself, one which possesses the Dao of the world. No matter who it is, there is no way they'll be able to endure something like this." The moment this Twisting Heaven and Earth of Lin Fan was deployed, it would bring forth with it an incredible amount of mysterious powers.

"Damn it. DAMN IT!!!" At this moment, the Gleaming Blood Lord

was blinded in both eyes while his groin area was being consumed by pain.

"Gleaming Blood Lord, you've lost completely. There is no way you can defend against this Twisting Heaven and Earth from Yours Truly. Anyone who is struck by it shall suffer a pain so deadly there's no way you can even describe it. If you've got any last words, now's the time to say them." Lin Fan was filled with confidence towards this move of his. Even if Spirit of Biggra had no use, there was no way Twisting Heaven and Earth could be blocked against.

"D-DESPICABLE FELLA...!" The Gleaming Blood Lord croaked out hoarsely.

Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya exchanged knowing looks at one another and sniggered out, "You too, you too...!"

# Chapter 692: A Not-So-Perfect Act

"Benefactor, well, what should we do with the Gleaming Blood Lord now?" Reverend Shakya looked at the Gleaming Blood Lord with sparkly bright eyes. If he could reform someone as powerful as the Gleaming Blood Lord, that one be one hell of an awesome experience!

"Bald monk, let Yours Truly kill him. A single glance is more than enough to tell that a demon as such must have massacred countless of innocents." This Gleaming Blood Lord was one hell of a powerful being. If Lin Fan could kill them, that was going to be quite a bit of experience points there! Who knew, there might even be some good stuff that might pop out of it!

"I don't think that's too good. The Heavens value the virtue of compassion. How about letting this poor monk reform him instead so that he can repent and amend for his sins in the past." Looking at the pitiable state the Gleaming Blood Lord was in right now, Reverend Shakya's heart was thirsty at just the thought of reforming him.

After all, reforming such a powerful being would really be one hell of a huge gain!

"Haha...!!!" At this moment, the Gleaming Blood Lord, who was still clutching his groin with both hands, burst out laughing wildly. That laugh was vile and evil.

"Do you guys really think that you can suppress me?!" Both of the Gleaming Blood Lord's eyes had regrown out by now. However, the pain at his groin was still the most substantial damage to him.

He did not know what sort of a method this human had used to render him defenseless against it.

"Eh? Oh, we can't suppress you? How about you flip over and let Yours Truly take a look then? Are you feeling a strong energy

that's ramming itself at your inner heart? And this energy is causing you immense pain while you're unable to draw yourself away from it at all?" Lin Fan smirked smugly.

"You...!!!" The Gleaming Blood Lord had not expected that he would let these two ants get what they wished for. He was way too careless. If he hadn't been, there was no way these two fellas would be able to match up to him all alone.

"Benefactor, this skill of yours is way too strong. Is there any way to be released out of it?" Reverend Shakya asked curiously.

"Naturally." Lin Fan chuckled.

"What's the way to break out of it?" Reverend Shakya asked once more.

"Bald monk, I can tell it to you. But, you must not let this fella hear us at all." Lin Fan put on an act as he inched closer to Reverend Shakya's ears and whispered.

However, to Reverend Shakya, this method of being released from the pain was so shocking that he leaped up in astonishment.

"What? The way of releasing it is to cut off that ding dong down there?" Reverend Shakya looked at Lin Fan in disbelief. To think that the release method would be this cruel! This is absolutely inconceivable!

"Not good! I've accidentally revealed the method of release!" Reverend Shakya was surprised as he covered up his mouth quickly. His eyes were startled now, knowing that he messed up.

"Bald monk! What are you doing? How could you spout out something as important as such?" Lin Fan's expression changed immediately, "Run! We've got to run!"

The moment the Gleaming Blood Lord caught sight of their expressions, he burst out laughing once more.

"HAHA! So that's the release method!" The Gleaming Blood Lord

had been using all his might to resist the immense power that was cruising through his body right now. However, there was no use at all. Therefore, the moment he heard this method mentioned by the Reverend Shakya, he leaped with joy in his heart.

"The both of you have got to die today!"

Slice.

He acted as quickly as he spoke. A bright flash of light streaked by as the Gleaming Blood Lord chopped down with his hand, severing that ding dong of his.

"Cruel!"

"Perverted!"

"Inhumane!"

Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya exchanged glances with one another before sighing out.

"Finally, the Six Senses have come to find peace. If you were to convert over to the Buddha race, your achievements would definitely be limitless." Reverend Shakya remarked.

"Hais! How can you come out to play in the adult's world with that level of intellect? Believing in the words of just about anyone... Gosh! You really deserve to be suppressed." Lin Fan commented regrettably.

"Does it hurt?" Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya asked with the same weird tone as they cast their sights at the Gleaming Blood Lord together.

"Y-you guys...!!!" The moment the Gleaming Blood Lord severed his ding dong, he did not feel the pain disappearing in the least bit. Instead, that malevolent face of his turned ever more berserk.

"Benefactor, how was my cooperation earlier on?" Reverend Shakya asked Lin Fan.

"Yes, it wasn't too bad. However, it's a little exaggerated. But

that's fine as well. The intellect of this Gleaming Blood Lord isn't too high. He couldn't even tell that we were putting on an act for him." Lin Fan said.

"Benefactor, you're right. The moment I made that small action, this poor monk did realize that it was a little over the top. In fact, I think it came off as a little fake. I thought that this Gleaming Blood Lord would be able to see through it. To think that it's as you have mentioned, benefactor. The Gleaming Blood Lord's intellect isn't all that high. He couldn't tell at all!" Reverend Shakya rubbed that gleaming bald head of his as he revealed a bright smile.

Looking at the two degenerates before him, the Gleaming Blood Lord nearly spat out a mouthful of blood. He was the great Demon Lord! How could he be toyed by these two ants?

"Alright! ALRIGHT! Even if I have to expend all my core, I would ensure that you two are killed!" The Gleaming Blood Lord screamed out. Those eyes that were hidden beneath that mask were ever more venomous right now.

"The boundless blood sea that possesses all living beings!"

"This isn't good! The Gleaming Blood Lord's about to manifest into his true body!" Reverend Shakya's face changed. He could sense a vast amount of energy bursting forth from the Gleaming Blood Lord's body. The void of the Buddha's Land began to vibrate out violently.

"This..." Looking at the sight before him, even Lin Fan was getting startled.

Instantly, the Gleaming Blood Lord turned into a puddle of blood. The puddle of blood began to boil as a tremendous amount of tainted powers filled up the entire world, causing all sorts of negative emotions to breed from it.

Broop. Broop. Broop.

The puddle of blood was getting larger. In the blink of an eye, it

encompassed the entire world and caged them within.

"How dare you two ants humiliate Your Lord as such? Your Lord is going to devour you guys!" The boundless blood sea that was filling up the sky suddenly opened up with a huge mouth. That titanic mouth was akin to a black hole. Far in the depths of that mouth, the head of the Gleaming Blood Lord was embedded within.

"Benefactor, that skill of yours isn't working anymore!" Looking at this formidable might of the Gleaming Blood Lord right now, Reverend Shakya commented out nervously.

"Bald monk! No sh*t, Sherlock! I know that too!" Lin Fan was pretty taken aback by the Gleaming Blood Lord right now as well.

At the same time, he did not expect that the Gleaming Blood Lord would be able to remove the BUFF from Twisting Heaven and Earth after reverting to his true body!

"Benefactor, what should we do now?" Looking at the Buddha's Land trembling under the might of the blood sea, Reverend Shakya knew that this would no longer contain the Gleaming Blood Lord. Even the Sarira of the Dragon Elephant Buddha within was finding it hard to hold out soon.

"What else can we do? Pack up and run!" Lin Fan did not dare to hesitate and fled immediately.

"Right, right!" Reverend Shakya did not dare to dilly dally either. Keeping his Buddha's Land Paradise back into his body immediately, he followed closely behind Lin Fan and darted into the distance.

"Haha! There's no way you guys can escape. Within this boundary of Your Lord, there's nowhere you guys can run off to." The Gleaming Blood Lord bellowed out with a booming voice that quaked the entire world.

"Bald monk, how is this guy so strong after returning to his true

body?!" Lin Fan was a little bewildered right now, and at the same time, this was quite the frustrating situation.

"Benefactor! The true body of the Gleaming Blood Lord is the strongest blood in the entire world! However, returning to this form expends up a lot of his energy. After being struck by our sneak attack, he had no other way out but to turn back to his true body!" Reverend Shakya explained.

"Bald monk, how can you speak like this? Could you consider that as a sneak attack? We were attacking righteously in his face!" Lin Fan said.

"That's right. You're right too, benefactor. That's a righteous sneak attack in the face." Reverend Shakya was realizing the errors in his speech.

"F*ck! Isn't that still a sneak attack nevertheless?"

"Benefactor, we had better stop talking and save some breath so that we can continue fleeing. Otherwise, once that Gleaming Blood Lord catches up with us, both of us wouldn't even have any scraps left at all."

...

# Chapter 693: Might Of The Utmost Treasure

Lin Fan had not expected the Gleaming Blood Lord to be this strong after reverting to his true body. The blood seas flooded the sky, covering the Heavens and the Sun. There was no way to escape out of this at all.

The moment the Gleaming Blood Lord opened his mouth, countless streaks of bloody light streamed out and attacked Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya, who retaliated immediately and dismissed them all.

"Benefactor, we've got to think up something! Otherwise, we're not going to get out of this alive!" Reverend Shakya did not know what he should do now as well.

Even his Dragon Elephant Buddha Sarira wasn't able to suppress this. What else could he do?

"YOU GUYS ARE NOT GOING TO ESCAPE." The Gleaming Blood Lord coiled over, and wherever he passed turned into a world of blood. That tainted Qi was even infecting the entire world. In fact, some of the Spirit Qi in the surroundings was being devoured by it as well.

"Scream like your mother did when I did her! You haven't even caught up with us till now!" Looking at how insolent the Gleaming Blood Lord was, Lin Fan could not bear with it any longer. Instantly, he tossed out his hand as a rain of Sword Wills burst forth, piercing the blood sea. However, the blood sea regenerated to its prior form immediately.

"You're just wasting your efforts! Now that you have successfully riled Your Lord here, both of you shall die today!" The head embedded within that titanic mouth of the blood sea bellowed out.

Pshew!

Just at this moment, a streak of bright light bolted over from the

distance.

"Benefactor, check it out! What is that?" Reverend Shakya remarked hurriedly.

"That's my second Essence Spirit." Lin Fan did not say anything more. Controlling it with his mind, Lin Fan's second Essence Spirit turned into a starlight that entered his body.

At the same time, the second Essence Spirit brought with it the connate Element of Wood.

"Benefactor, what's wrong with you?" Reverend Shakya asked anxiously, noticing that Lin Fan wasn't moving at all.

"Bald monk, help me hold him off for a bit." Lin Fan requested.

"Alright." Even though Reverend Shakya did not know what Lin Fan was up to, he still stood forth valiantly against the Gleaming Blood Lord.

"Gleaming Blood Lord, this is all a misunderstanding! Please hear this poor monk out for a bit!" Reverend Shakya called out calmly. However, he was pretty flustered in his heart.

"HAHA! Bald monk, have you just realized that there's no way out of this and you're feeling fretful now? But sure, Your Lord just has to see what else you can say." The Gleaming Blood Lord burst out laughing.

...

Within the Paradise...

"Connate Element of Wood!" The moment the Big Ancient Demon sensed this aura of the connate Element of Wood, he grew impatient in his heart. If he could fuse this connate Element of Wood with him and have all five Elements work together, he would definitely evolve into an Utmost Treasure!

For every single treasure out there, it was a dream of a lifetime to evolve into an Utmost Treasure.

"Whether we can succeed or not depends on this." Lin Fan pointed out with his finger. The connate Element of Wood that was emitting out a strong lifeforce began to swivel as it seeped into the Demon City.

"Master, assist me in evolving!" The Big Ancient Demon floated above the Demon City cross-legged as he gave off a sturdy aura. The Five Elements were churning out right now as the Demon City was evolving as well.

"Alright." Lin Fan knew that the Big Ancient Demon had to undergo a calamity. If he tided through it, he would turn into an Utmost Treasure. If he couldn't, it would be a hell of a torment for him.

Lin Fan opened up his mouth and instantly, a large dragon of powers coiled out and entered the Demon City.

"Yin Yang Five Elements... Revolting the Heavens and Earth!"

Slapping out with both palms, the powers of Yin and Yang burst out instantly, mixing the powers of the Five Elements harmoniously.

Bam!

Bam!

The body of the Big Ancient Demon exploded out repeatedly, with each explosion being an evolution of its own.

"Shengyang Pills, burn!"

Without any bit of hesitation, Lin Fan incinerated 100,000,000 Shengyang Pills. A long river of the Qi of Shengyang Pill that was akin to a heavenly ocean gushed straight into the body of the Big Ancient Demon.

The Utmost Treasure was the highest state any treasure could reach. Therefore, the amount of power required by it was akin to that of a vast ocean.

"Master! I can feel the calamity!"

BOOOOOM!

All of a sudden, a weird looking cloud vortex appeared overhead the Paradise. Black, Red, White, etc... Clouds of every single color gathered in the sky above the Demon City.

"The Three Plagues and Nine Calamities!"

BOOM!

Earthen Fire, Heavenly Winds, Thunderous Bolts, Flood Waters, etc... All sorts of calamities fell at the same time.

The Big Ancient Demon growled out. His might was supreme and matchless. In the face of these calamities, he wasn't fearful in the least bit as his tough body resisted it all.

Crack.

The body of the Big Ancient Demon began to shatter. In the blink of an eye, the Five Elements churned out as the strong vigor of the connate Element of Wood flushed over its body, repairing it continuously.

...

"Bald monk! Was this the crap that you wanted to tell Your Lord here?" The Gleaming Blood Lord roared.

"Ah, Benefactor Gleaming Blood, where was this poor monk at?" Reverend Shakya shook his head. He didn't even know what in the world he was talking about at all right now.

What in the world could he have in common to talk with this bloody demon about? Therefore, even Reverend Shakya himself did not know what in the world he was crapping about with this guy about.

Reverend Shakya looked at Lin Fan behind him, getting a little worried, 'Benefactor, just what in the world are you up to? Why are you not done yet?'

"Bald monk, go to hell for Your Lord here!" At that instant, the Gleaming Blood Lord bellowed out as that boundless blood sea came gushing down once more.

"Benefactor Gleaming Blood, don't be brash about this! It's bad to engage in fights and killings!" Looking at the scene before him, Reverend Shakya was scared silly. This poor monk wasn't done with saying what he had to! Why was this guy striking out just like that?

"Bald monk, make way!"

Just as Reverend Shakya was caught at a loss and could only fight back with brute force, Lin Fan, who was motionless behind him, suddenly blasted out.

"Alright, benefactor! I'll leave this bloody demon to you!" Without any bit of hesitation, Reverend Shakya dodged to the side.

Instantly, a bright flash streaked through.

A Demon City that brought with it a vast and endless Demonic Qi collided forth with the rumbling blood sea.

By now, the aura of the Big Ancient Demon had undergone a thorough change. A single fist could tear through the stars in the sky. That single fist was more than enough to completely destroy that rumbling and surging blood sea.

"Impossible! You're only a human! How can you possess a Lower Grade Utmost Treasure?" The Gleaming Blood Lord howled out at this moment.

A Lower Grade Utmost Treasure could be considered as something beyond a weapon. It could even be considered as a race of its own. The Weapon Spirits of an Utmost Treasure could possess a sense of self-consciousness. Not only could they comprehend the Laws of the world by then, they could even cultivate their own bodies.

"Hmph! Aren't you surprised?" Lin Fan was very approving of

that punch by the Big Ancient Demon. Indeed, that was really strong.

This guy hadn't let all his efforts gone to waste.

"Benefactor, the surprises and joy that you've brought for this poor monk is truly one too many!" Reverend Shakya gasped in astonishment. This was an Utmost Treasure! Even he himself had yet to come across a true Utmost Treasure just yet!

"Haha! Bald monk, are you stunned too? I'll let you watch something more stunning soon." Lin Fan burst out laughing. With an Utmost Treasure in his hands right now, the world practically belonged to him.

"Gleaming Blood Lord! Your doom is here! Today, I shall let you know of the prowess of my Utmost Treasure!"

"Shengyang Pills, burn!"

"Demon God's descent!"

Waving his hands, 300,000,000 Shengyang Pills were burnt as they allowed the Big Ancient Demon to go completely berserk.

ROARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!

This single growl of the Big Ancient Demon brought forth with it an unparalleled Demonic Qi while his body began to expand rapidly. In fact, there were even sounds of cracking as though he was breaking out of his cocoon shell.

All of a sudden, three pairs of arms burst forth from the body of the Big Ancient Demon along with a set of wings made up of flesh!

This was the great god of the Demon race, the Eight-armed Demon God.

"Hmph! Even if it's an Utmost Treasure, Your Lord here isn't afraid!" The Gleaming Blood Lord screamed out as a bright red light flashed above his blood sea and swallowed out at the Big Ancient Demon.

The eight arms of the Big Ancient Demon danced, forming a ferocious typhoon that tore the blood sea apart entirely.

"How could this be?" The Gleaming Blood Lord wailed out in pain, "Damn it! You burnt up Shengyang Pills to allow that Utmost Treasure to go into a frenzy!"

The head of the Gleaming Blood Lord that was embedded within that gigantic mouth looked at everything in disbelief. Instantly, the Big Ancient Demon sent a punch into that titanic mouth of the blood sea, causing it to rupture out entirely.

"IMPOSSIBLE! I'M THE GREAT GLEAMING BLOOD LORD! I'M IMMORTAL AND UNKILLABLE!" The Gleaming Blood Lord had never expected that he would come to such a pitiful end.

BAM!

The blood sea was destroyed. The only thing left standing was the Big Ancient Demon with his unparalleled supreme might across the world.

"Huh? What happened to all my experience points?" Lin Fan was overwhelmed with joy in his heart. However, he suddenly came to the realization that there were no notifications of experience points from the system!

Could it be that the Gleaming Blood Lord wasn't dead yet?!

"Benefactor! The Gleaming Blood Lord has seized the opportunity to escape with a single drop of blood!" Suddenly, Reverend Shakya pointed out to a shining red spot in the distance and yelled out.

"F*ck! Let's hurry up and chase!" Now that he was at the end of this slaughter, how could he allow the Gleaming Blood Lord to make his escape?

Lin Fan's body flashed nimbly as he hunted after that blood drop.

# Chapter 694: The Master Of Geniuses

"This motherf*cker really knows how to run!" Lin Fan chased in hot pursuit. Damn it! He was just that single step away from killing that Gleaming Blood Lord entirely! How could he let that fella get away?

"The Gleaming Blood Lord is not the Gleaming Blood Lord for show! To think that he could escape this fast with just a single drop of his blood! This is truly startling for this poor monk to witness!" Reverend Shakya lamented with a look of respect in his face, "Seems like anyone can produce an astounding amount of power when stuck in dire straits. This Gleaming Blood Lord is a very good example of that."

"Bald monk, the f*ck are you praising him for?"

"Benefactor, it's just a slight acknowledgment that I was giving him, that's all!" Reverend Shakya said exasperatedly.

"You little scoundrel, Gleaming Blood Lord! You had better stop there for Yours Truly!" At this moment, Lin Fan was giving it his everything. However, there was still quite some distance between him and the Gleaming Blood Lord.

"You two beasts! Your Lord will definitely not let you guys off!" The Gleaming Blood Lord was raging with fire within his heart right now. He was in so much turmoil he couldn't even bring himself to tears. To think that he would be relegated to such a state by these two ants!

If he hadn't experienced this personally, he wouldn't have believed that this would one day happen to him even if he were threatened with death.

"That's right! Even if you don't want to let us off, you've got to come to a stop and fight us for a good 300 rounds!" Lin Fan yelled out.

However, to Lin Fan's dismay, the Gleaming Blood Lord was only focused on running. He had no intentions of fighting Lin Fan for a good 300 rounds at all.

"Damn it! All of you just wait for Your Lord here!" The Gleaming Blood Lord did not want to say anything any longer.

"Benefactor Gleaming Blood, the Heavens take mercy on the living. The torments of life are endless. It is for the best that you repent as soon as you can. This poor monk swears that I'll definitely not kill you!" Reverend Shakya was truly sincere about reforming the Gleaming Blood Lord. Even though it was only a single drop of fresh blood right now, as long as he put in the effort, he was sure that the Gleaming Blood Lord could return to his initial self. By then, if he could reform that Gleaming Blood Lord with that cultivation state, the amount of faith provided would be limitless!

"Bald monk, you had better shut your damn mouth for Your Lord here! Wait till the day Your Lord regains his power! That will be the day of the Buddha race's annihilation!" The Gleaming Blood Lord lashed out in anger. He wouldn't even trust a single one of the words of this bald monks.

For the Gleaming Blood Lord, everyone from the Buddha race was sanctimonious.

"F*ck! You bloody sh*t, to think that you would refuse the dignity that this poor monk has chosen to offer you? Today, this poor monk is going to reform you! Benefactor Lin, after you catch this fella, please hand him over to your poor monk here! Otherwise, this poor monk would not have peace of mind!" Reverend Shakya said.

"Fart off! You can't get peace of mind? What has that got to do with Yours Truly here? Yours Truly has spent so much effort walloping this Gleaming Blood Lord till he's left as just a single drop of blood now. I've even wasted hundreds of millions of

Shengyang Pills! If I don't kill him, I won't even recoup the losses in the slightest bit! Bloody bald monk, if you dare to snatch him away from Yours Truly, Yours Truly will ensure that you spend the rest of your life carrying those two lumps on your chest!" How could Lin Fan not know what this bald monk was thinking about? At the same time, how could he allow the bald monk to do as he wished?

"Ah benefactor, those of the Buddha race possess the virtue of generosity. Since you desire it, this bald monk shall naturally grant it to you. Then, I shall hand this Gleaming Blood Lord over to you then, benefactor!" Even though Reverend Shakya felt miserable in his heart, he did not dare to defy the words of Lin Fan. What if this fella truly did not revert his chest back to normal? Wouldn't he be dead meat then?

"Bald monk, you're simply way too dirty. However, I'm not going to continue crapping with you here. Yours Truly is going to increase my speed now." Lin Fan did not want to continue nagging along with the bald monk. In the blink of an eye, he used So Near, Yet So Far.

"Gleaming Blood Lord, there's no way you're going to escape!" Lin Fan could be considered to have gone all in for this battle. All of his Shengyang Pills were completely expended. If he did not kill this Gleaming Blood Lord, then he was going to take a hell of a loss!

The Gleaming Blood Lord turned around hurriedly and took a look in a shock. To think that the speed of this human would be this fast!

In the blink of an eye, the Gleaming Blood Lord burst forth with a beam of glowing blood as his speed increased as well.

"Damned fella! To think that you would be forcing Your Lord here to waste the last bit of my Essence Blood!" The Gleaming Blood Lord was burning with rage in his heart. If he managed to escape this time around, who knew how long it would take him to

recover back to his peak status.

Back when he was suppressed by those three Buddhas, it took him a thousand years to recover just a mere ten percent of his powers. This time around, it would definitely be nothing short of a few dozens of thousands of years if he wanted to recover fully.

Damn it!

The Gleaming Blood Lord was filled with an endless amount of hatred right now. However, there was nothing he could do about it.

"Benefactor, watch out!" All of a sudden, Reverend Shakya suddenly yelled out.

Far in the distance, a gigantic hand suddenly appeared. The hand seemed like a hand of the Firmaments itself that could grab at everything in this world. The entire world beneath seemed to be under the control of this one hand.

Piak!

All of a sudden, the escaping Gleaming Blood Lord was suddenly grabbed by this gigantic hand. There was no chance for him to fight back at all.

"What the f*ck?" Lin Fan came to a stop and was taken aback. He did not know what in the world was going on with this hand.

"ARGH! LET GO OF YOUR LORD HERE! YOUR LORD IS THE GREAT GLEAMING BLOOD LORD!" The Gleaming Blood Lord was trapped within that hand. However, no matter how hard he tried to struggle, he couldn't break free of it at all.

"Benefactor, what's the situation right now?" Reverend Shakya was slightly rattled at this situation that was happening. He was pretty bewildered at what was going on.

"Are you dumb? Can't you tell? Obviously, someone's here to steal away the fruits of our labor! The Gleaming Blood Lord was

walloped by us till he was down to a single drop of blood! And this gigantic hand is just trying to seize the opportunity to steal our prey away! Damn it!" Lin Fan was utterly displeased right now. 'Daddy has been fighting here for half a day, and now someone wants to come and take a cheap victory?'

"To think that even the supremely unparalleled Gleaming Blood Lord would meet with an end as such today. Seems like what goes around comes around. Karma isn't a pleasant thing to receive." From the void, a figure suddenly stood out.

This figure was wearing a grey cotton shirt, and had a long white beard hanging from his chin. Standing there, he did have some sort of a resemblance to a deity.

"This is Feng Qingzi here. Nice to meet the both of you." The bearded old man had a benevolent look on his face as he remarked calmly.

"What? To think that it's him!" The moment Reverend Shakya heard this name, his face changed immediately.

"Bald monk, you know who he is?" Looking at the expression on Reverend Shakya's face, Lin Fan asked curiously.

"Yes. He is a renowned powerful being of the Ancient Saint World. Many geniuses were under the guidance of this Feng Qingzi here. One could even say that he's the Master of geniuses." Reverend Shakya's eyes were sparkling right now. It was as though the best thing that could happen to him right now would be if he could receive some guidance from this man himself.

"F*ck! What a bigshot! But, I can't tell that at all!" Lin Fan looked at this old man before him in shock. To think that this plain and unassuming looking old man would be that big!

"Everything is just a reputation that was blown up by the world. Seems like this little monk here knows a thing or two about this old man here, eh?" Feng Qingzi's face grinned as he felt gleeful in

his heart.

While a tree lived by its bark, a human lived by his skin. Even though Feng Qingzi's cultivation was mighty and deep, he still could not contain that pride he felt when his juniors were looking at him with such reverence.

"This poor monk here is Shakya. Greetings to Senior Feng Qingzi."

Lin Fan's mind started tinkering. Based on the situation right now, he had better give it some proper thoughts.

"Bald monk, do you think this fella is going to give us some guidance?" Lin Fan whispered softly.

"Most likely. Usually, the places where Senior Feng Qingzi appears would be places where geniuses would receive guidance from him. Seems like I, Shakya, am truly a genius of the Buddha race. To think that I could catch the attention of Senior Feng Qingzi." Reverend Shakya replied in ecstasy.

"F*ck! You shameless sh*t!" Looking at the self-important look on Reverend Shakya's face right now, Lin Fan cast him a look of disdain. If it were truly a genius they were talking about, there could be no one else but Yours Truly here!

However, Yours Truly would have to first check out just what the cultivation state of this old man is first.

In a flash, Lin Fan sized up the old man from head to toe.

'Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.'

However, the feeling that this old man was giving to Lin Fan was pretty frightening. In fact, even the Utmost Being of the Ancient race, Cruel, might not be a match for him at all.

Strong! Indeed, he was really strong!

# Chapter 695: Let's Make A Wager

"Little buddy there, your potential is unparalleled. The extent of your growth in a mere span of four years has been amazing. If I were to give you even more time, wouldn't you truly be something?" Feng Qingzi came before Lin Fan with a smile.

"You know of me?" Lin Fan was slightly taken aback. However, it became clear to him before long. Damn! Yours Truly was a flirtatious character. Wherever he went, he would naturally be the center of attraction. Therefore, it was understandable that this old man would know of him.

"A year ago, little buddy, you fought against the Essence Spirit of the Utmost Being of the Ancient race solo. This old fellow here is aware of that event." Feng Qingzi's sight did not leave Lin Fan in the slightest bit. It was as though he was trying his best to see through Lin Fan entirely, to see just what sort of capabilities this young lad here had that he could grow to such an extent in just four years.

As for Reverend Shakya by the side, he had long been left in the dust by Feng Qingzi.

"Senior Feng Qingzi, this poor monk..." Reverend Shakya wanted to make an introduction so that Senior Feng Qingzi would pay him some attention. However, just as Reverend Shakya had started with his sentence, he was interrupted by Feng Qingzi.

"Little monk of the Buddha race, this old fellow knows who you are." The moment Feng Qingzi was done with this sentence, he did not say anything any longer and continued staring at Lin Fan fixedly.

"Indeed, your caliber is unmatched. This old fellow here has seen many, many, many geniuses. However, there is none with a potential like yours." Feng Qingzi acknowledged.

"Se...nior...!" Feeling like he was neglected, Reverend Shakya was feeling pretty dejected right now.

This was especially the case when he caught sight of that gloating smile on Lin Fan's face. Reverend Shakya felt even more pained at that moment. This poor monk could be considered as a genius of the Buddha race as well! Why wouldn't he just take an extra look at him?

"Little buddy, what do you think about taking me as your master?" Back when Lin Fan's name was skyrocketing up the fugitive list, he had already attracted Feng Qingzi's attention.

On the fugitive list, it was unheard of for a living being to bolt up the list this quickly. There was no precedence to this at all.

As such, Feng Qingzi took the liberty of exiting his seclusion in search of Lin Fan.

And this one search took him a couple of years.

In fact, there would even be times when Feng Qingzi would pay a visit to the jails of the Utmost Beings of the Ancient race to check them out. That was just in case a genius as such might be captured by an Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

Later on, he caught wind of some news. With that, he started searching all the way and eventually found Lin Fan here.

When he caught sight of how Lin Fan suppressed the Gleaming Blood Lord, Feng Qingzi was especially determined on taking this lad as his disciple.

'This old man must be sick.' Looking at that penetrative look being given off by Feng Qingzi, Lin Fan could feel his spirits being rattled. There was a feeling of his anus being peeped at by someone.

The moment Reverend Shakya heard that Senior Feng Qingzi was keen on taking Lin Fan as a disciple, he was extremely startled.

Feng Qingzi was a great man, whose name was starkly known across the entire Ancient Saint World! There were countless geniuses who wanted to take him as their master, but none of them could catch his eye at all.

To think that Feng Qingzi would take the initiative to step forth and even ask for Benefactor Lin to be his disciple? This was something that had Reverend Shakya envious to no ends.

If only he could take Feng Qingzi as his master, he would have truly gone up in status to a whole new level by then!

However, the moment Lin fan heard these words, he could only scoff in his heart.

'Huehue...Take in Yours Truly as a disciple? This guy has got to be dreaming!'

What sort of a person was Yours Truly? This was a God with a system to his name! Furthermore, he was the Grandmaster of Saint Devil Sect! If he were to take someone as his master, wouldn't he be below someone then?

"Benefactor Lin, what are you still hesitating about? Senior Feng Qingzi is a great man like no other! There have been countless geniuses who had wanted Senior Feng Qingzi as their master, but they were far from qualified!" Looking at the hesitation on Lin Fan's actions, Reverend Shakya hurried instantly. He could not wish for more than for Senior Feng Qingzi to take him in as a disciple!

But, it was a pity that Senior Feng Qingzi had not set his eyes on him.

This was pretty much a sin for Reverend Shakya.

"Bald monk, cut your crap." Lin Fan tossed a glance over at Reverend Shakya. However, there was a strange glint in that look.

Reverend Shakya was a sharp person. The moment he caught sight of Lin Fan's expression, his heart jerked momentarily.

'Not good! Benefactor Lin is plotting something again!' Even though Reverend Shakya had not been with Lin Fan for all that long, he could tell what sort of a person Benefactor Lin was in general already.

"So, you're Senior Feng Qingzi, right?" Lin Fan sized him up from head to toe.

"Once you formally acknowledge this old fellow as your master, you can call me Revered Master." Feng Qingzi said in a calm tone. Given his prestige, if he ever mentioned that he wanted to take a disciple in, it would be probable that there would be no genius in the Ancient Saint World who could sit still over the news.

And this little buddy of the Human race was pretty decent indeed. To think that he could maintain his composure up till now. This was truly befitting as a disciple that this old fellow himself had taken a liking to.

"Huh? I've yet to acknowledge you, man. Furthermore, I don't even know if you've truly got what it takes." Lin Fan said.

"Haha... Those are needless worries, little buddy. This old fellow has traversed through the entire Ancient Saint World. There is no one who doesn't know or hasn't heard of my name. There have been many geniuses who had wanted me to take them in as my disciples, but most of them haven't been to my taste at all." Feng Qingzi chuckled out.

"It isn't because I'm over worrying. The fact remains that I've lived my entire life without a master, and have gotten to where I am because of my own self learning. There have been countless great men such as yourself who have wanted me to take them as my masters. However, because none of them have ever passed my test, they all backed off in failure eventually."

"What? Self learning?" The moment Feng Qingzi heard the words of Lin Fan, his expression changed instantly, evidently somewhat disbelieving of it.

Reverend Shakya looked at Lin Fan as some disbelief was starting to bubble in his heart as well. Who was he trying to bluff? Bloody hell, no master? How could anyone get this strong without a master?

"That's right. If you can get through my test, then that will be the time when I'll acknowledge that you have the capabilities to be the Revered Master of me, Lin Fan. But, by the looks of it, I don't think that you have the confidence to pull through it either." Lin Fan said with an unconvinced tone.

"Haha! What a joke! Is there anything in this world that this old fellow here is not capable of?" Feng Qingzi burst out laughing as though he had just heard some sort of a funny joke.

"See! You're bragging again. How about you go slay the Utmost Being of the Ancient race right now?" Lin Fan said.

'Cough!' The moment Feng Qingzi heard these words, he coughed out instantly. He then waved his hand dismissively, "L-little buddy! This is a grave matter. The Utmost Beings are not people whom you can kill as and when you like to."

"Alright, we'll skip that for now then. Do you wish to accept my challenge then?" Lin Fan asked. However, he sniggered out sinisterly in his heart. He was going to lure this old man in bit by bit.

Even though this old man was really strong, Lin Fan had never once thought of taking someone as his master. After all, he was someone with a system. As long as he were to progress steadily, he would definitely turn into an invincible existence someday. That was something that he could say with certainty.

"Hahaha! This is a first in the world indeed! The world has only known of disciples going through tests in order to acknowledge someone as their master. To think that there would be such a thing as a master taking in a test for a disciple! Alright, speak your mind then. What test is it? This old fellow here might as well open up

your vision to a brand new world." Feng Qingzi chuckled out. However, it wasn't something he was really bothered about.

"Give me some time to think about it." Lin Fan snickered in his heart as he began to contemplate deeply.

On the sidelines, Reverend Shakya was watching with a throbbing heart. Indeed, comparisons would be the death of someone. To think that he wanted to be Senior Feng Qingzi's disciple so badly, yet the other party wouldn't even look at him at all!

But at the same time, he did not know what sort of a test this Benefactor Lin was thinking of. However, given the crafty nature of Benefactor Lin, there was no way in hell this was going to be something good.

"I've got it." Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy, "The test is simple. I'll run for a duration of ten breaths. If you can catch me, we'll consider it as my loss. However, if you can't find me, it'll be your loss. How about that?"

"So simple?" Feng Qingzi looked at Lin Fan suspiciously. To think that the test would be this simple!

Given his cultivation state, a thought was all it took for him to control the world in his palms. Not to talk about even ten breaths, a hundred, heck, even a thousand breaths would be no issue at all.

"Of course...not! How could it be that simple? You've got to hand over all the storage rings on your fingers. Oh, also that Essence Spirit of the Gleaming Blood Lord. Otherwise, if I were to hide and you were to choose not to find me or something, wouldn't it be a waste of my time?" Lin Fan said.

"Sure, no problems." Feng Qingzi was really confident in himself. Therefore, he did not hesitate at all.

"Okay. You must be willing to lose if you make a wager. Then, this is a done deal as such!" Lin Fan received over the storage rings

of Feng Qingzi. His heart was overwhelmed as though flowers had just blossomed within.

"Bald monk, let us take our leave." Grabbing Reverend Shakya with him, Lin Fan tunneled far into the distance.

Feng Qingzi stroked his white beard and smiled calmly. This was in the bag for sure. Everything was in the palms of his hands. Even if they were to escape to the ends of the world, they wouldn't be able to escape his grasp.

'How the young ones are these days... They are truly too naïve, and do not know of the immensities of the world at all.'

A duration of ten breaths? This old fellow could catch up with them by just blinking a few times.

# Chapter 696: Little Buddy, Come On Out!

"Benefactor, why do you not want to take him as a master? This is Senior Feng Qingzi we're talking about! Do you know how many geniuses have tried bowing to him as a master but failed?" Reverend Shakya said with a throbbing heart.

"If you want to take him as a master, go and do it on your own! Bald monk, are you going bonkers over wishing for a master?"

"Oh, I'd LOVE to! But, it's a pity that Senior Feng Qingzi does not take an eye upon this bald monk. No matter what, this poor monk here is a genius of the Buddha race! How is it that I turned into someone incapable in the eyes of Senior Feng Qingzi?" Reverend Shakya remarked regrettably.

"Cut the crap! This old man isn't too smart anyways. Did you see that? His storage ring! The amount of treasures within this must be immeasurable!" Lin Fan said excitedly.

"So what if they are immeasurable? I guarantee that Senior Feng Qingzi would definitely appear before you instantaneously once the time's up. By then, all you can do is look at this storage ring go." Reverend Shakya replied.

"Bald monk, why are you so stupid? Forget it, I'm not going to bother talking more with you. Later on, don't resist me. I'm going to keep you within my treasure first." Lin Fan remarked.

"Benefactor, are you for real? This is the storage ring of Senior Feng Qingzi!" Reverend Shakya called out in astonishment. Feng Qingzi was a crazily powerful being! If his items were to be so easily taken, everyone would have done so long ago!

"Of course, I'm for real. Who's kidding with you now? Alright, time's about to be up. Once I'm done with this heist, I'm going to be helluva rich!" Lin Fan did not wait for the bald monk to say anything anymore as he kept him within the Heaven and Earth

Smelt.

By now, five breaths had already passed. This time around, Lin Fan ran faster than anyone could have ever done so. However, he knew that this Feng Qingzi was someone with real capabilities as well. No matter how far he ran, he would definitely be caught by this guy in a jiffy. He had to think up a plan.

"Old man, you're the one who came knocking on my doorsteps. You can't blame Yours Truly for this!" Lin Fan did feel a little guilty for taking this old man's storage ring all for his own. However, when he thought of his accomplishments to come in the future, he forgave himself.

He was definitely someone who was going to go at the Ancient race with his life from here on forth! Well, this storage ring of the old man? He might as well just take it as a form of support from an elder for his junior then!

"Stealth!"

"Aura retract!"

Lin Fan laid flat on the ground, staring up at the skies. He did not believe that the old man could truly find him out. He had the system to help him hide his aura. Even if it were a super duper ultra powerful being, they would definitely not be able to find him out.

...

Ten breaths were up...

Back when Lin Fan had run away, Feng Qingzi sent out his consciousness to check it out. He found out that this lad had run all the way forward before coming to a stop somewhere. He then grinned.

After that, Feng Qingzi did not hurry at all. He just waited out slowly as he took back his consciousness.

The strength of this little buddy from the Human race was decent. At the same time, his potential was unparalleled. However, even if that were the case, it was still far too weak for Feng Qingzi.

There were all sort of mythical uses unlocked when one got to Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state. If one weren't of this cultivation state, they wouldn't be able to sense it at all.

No matter how far he ran, Feng Qingzi could appear before him in the blink of an eye.

"This little buddy is interesting indeed. But that's fine. Ten breaths are up now. Time to go seek him out." Feng Qingzi stroked that white beard of his as he smiled gently. With that, the disposition of a great man was emanated out from him instantly.

However, just as Feng Qingzi was trying to seek out Lin Fan's location, his face changed.

"How can this be?"

Feng Qingzi's face was turning terrible right now. Unable to believe it, he tried searching once more. Using his consciousness to sweep through the world, no matter which direction he looked at, there was no trace at all.

"Impossible! How can this be possible?" Feng Qingzi was no longer able to maintain his composure. This was something that was absolutely inconceivable in his mind! Even though that little buddy of the Human race was strong, how could he possibly escape his search?

At that moment, Feng Qingzi leaped forth from the ground and headed in the direction where Lin Fan was.

"This old fellow's storage ring is still in the hands of the other party!"

"No. Things probably wouldn't go wrong. That little buddy of the Human race has his mind set on killing the Ancient race beings. Naturally, he is someone just and righteous, and would definitely

not covet my storage ring. Now that the little buddy is in hiding, if I can't find him, he would definitely show himself out for sure!"

Feng Qingzi consoled himself at this moment.

"Little buddy, where can you be?" Feng Qingzi called out. His long, white beard started to quiver slightly as well. Evidently, he was pretty restless right now.

"How could this be? Even if it's a mere skill that hides one's aura, he should definitely not be able to escape the detection of this old man's search!" Feng Qingzi looked out in all directions and spread his consciousness out as well. However, he still could not find any trace of Lin Fan at all.

"He's here!" Lin Fan laid on the ground and looked up into the sky. At this moment, Feng Qingzi was floating there and searching for him in all directions.

"Hehe. This time around, the old man truly got scammed, eh?" Lin Fan smirked indifferently. Ever since he had entered Stealth mode, Lin Fan did not budge at all. This guy was such a powerful old man. If that were the case, the amount of treasures within his storage ring must definitely be inestimable.

If he were to just waste time as such, it would definitely belong to him eventually!

Time passed by the second and minute...

Feng Qingzi was starting to feel really uneasy. Looking at the darkening skies, Feng Qingzi sensed that something was not right.

"Little buddy, come on out! You're right, this old fellow here has lost. I'm not going to insist on having you as a disciple any longer!"

Feng Qingzi called out. However, other than the cold, lonely breeze that was accompanying him, there was nothing else moving at all.

"Little buddy, don't mess around anymore! Yes, this old fellow

was the one bragging! I truly can't find you! Please come on out!"

"Little bug, if you don't come out and you're caught by this old fellow here, I'm not going to be courteous to you at all!"

"Aiyah! Little buddy, please! I'm pleading to you! Please come on out!"

The supreme great man, Feng Qingzi, was pained beyond words right now. He had a feeling that he was scammed. He was truly scammed by that little buddy from the Human race!

The current Feng Qingzi was bashing on himself for making that gamble. At the same time, he was deeply regretting that confidence of his right now!

Given his strength, he was certain that no one in this world would be able to escape from under his eyelids. However, the current situation had Feng Qingzi feeling as though he was given a tight slap across the face.

'This robbery by Yours Truly...Am I being a little too much?' Looking at the heart wrenching expression of Feng Qingzi, Lin Fan could not help but feel like he was in a spot right now. However, in the blink of an eye, Lin Fan had already come up with the perfect excuse for himself.

'It's all for the sake of the thousands of races.'

Even though this old man's strength was decent, he wouldn't even dare to go kill the Utmost Being of the Ancient race! The guts he possessed were simply way too small.

Since that was the case, the burden of the responsibility would lie on Lin Fan's shoulders then.

'Even though the Ancient race is strong, Yours Truly isn't afraid.'

The wealth of such a powerful being must definitely be immense. If he could make use of it, his strength would definitely skyrocket for sure!

After he had thought through things, Lin Fan no longer had the same feeling of guilt any longer.

The days and nights switched places.

The sun was shining brightly as a pair of sleazy eyes were checking out the situation up in the void.

Lin Fan truly had to give it to this old man. To think that he could stand there for an entire day and night. It seemed as though he was ready to wait it out with Yours Truly.

At the same time, Feng Qingzi was truly regretful of his actions. If he had known that this would be the case, he would have never handed his storage ring to the other party! At the same time, he was remorseful over accepting of this wager.

Scam. This was a downright scam!

'This lad should still be nearby somewhere. If I'm going to continue standing here, this lad would certainly not appear for sure. Seems like the only way is for me to go into hiding as well.' The moment Feng Qingzi thought of this, he disappeared from where he was in the blink of an eye. Entering the void, he waited from there patiently.

'Eh? Has he gone away?' Looking at Feng Qingzi's departure, Lin Fan was puzzled.

'No, that can't be. The old man is trying to scam me. This trick has been used by me countless times. There's no way I'm going to fall for it!'

'But, since that's the case, then so be it. It's been a long time since I've taken a good rest as well. I'll just sleep here for an entire month then!'

After that, Lin Fan did not think of anything much any longer. He closed his eyes and went straight to sleep.

First, he would sleep this guy off for an entire month before

deciding on his next course of action.

# *Chapter 697: While Virtue Is A Single Foot Tall, The Demon Is Ten Feet Tall*

Within the void, Feng Qingzi was watching the situation below with eyes wide open. As long as this lad were to come out, he would definitely arrest him right there and teach him a good lesson. How could he take the items of this old fellow here? Where was the heavenly justice in it all?

At the same time, Lin Fan was observing the situation up in the void with eyes wide open as well. He was feeling a little exasperated. This old man was simply way too crafty!

But fine, so be it then. Time to see who could hold out for the longest.

Right now, Lin Fan laid on the ground without daring to budge a single inch.

Such a powerful being would definitely be able to pick up on even the slightest changes in the air currents. Therefore, for safety's sake, Lin Fan chose not to move at all. Even if there were no disturbances, he kept his still.

Three days later...

Feng Qingzi did not appear any longer.

Lin Fan felt that by now, that old man should have left. After all, anyone with a normal intellect would have definitely assumed that he would have run off instead of staying where he was without budging an inch at all.

However, just as Lin Fan was about to get up, a figure appeared in the void.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this figure, he was momentarily scared sh*tless as he went back to being a dead corpse obediently.

'Bloody hell! This old man is really dodgy! To think that he would choose not to emerge for the past few days. But the moment he emerged, it was really earthshattering!' Lin Fan was truly speechless right now. He was nearly shocked silly by this old man!

"It's been three days. Could he truly not be here? Seems like I can only head elsewhere to seek him." Feng Qingzi checked out the situation outside. He looked way more haggard than he was just a couple of days ago. After he said that, he delved right into the void once more.

However, this time around, Lin Fan discovered a golden beam descending from the sky.

To his surprise, that golden beam was from a storage ring!

'Holy f*ck! This old man here is luring me to commit a crime!' The moment Lin Fan caught sight of that golden sparkling storage ring, he was rendered pretty speechless.

'Just what sort of a person is this old man taking me for? Did he really think that Yours Truly was someone with an insatiable greed?' Lin Fan was angered in his heart right now.

This was a form of provocation! This was one last ditch at scamming him before he left!

How could such a powerful being neglect something just like that! Was he taking Yours Truly for a fool?!

'No, I'm not going out. Definitely not going out.' Lin Fan shut his eyes tightly, determined not to be seduced by this storage ring before him.

At this moment within the void...

Feng Qingzi looked at the storage ring he had just dropped with a fixated gaze. If he wanted to catch the wolf, he must be willing to pay the price. He refused to believe that he couldn't lure that lad out.

From the unknowns, there was a gut feeling that Feng Qingzi had, telling him that the lad from the Human race did not leave and was just hiding around in the void.

This was a sort of sixth sense that one would obtain after entering the Divine celestial level 10, Eternal God state.

Towards oncoming danger, towards treasure, they had a sense towards things.

'Hmph! This old fellow here refuses to believe that you wouldn't come out. And once you do, this old man is going to give you one tight slap to teach you a good lesson. At such a young and tender age, how can you learn something such as stealing and scamming an old man?'

Feng Qingzi was angered right now. If one did not experience it for themselves, they would not understand the pain in his heart right now.

Within the storage ring that was scammed away by Lin Fan were treasures that were accumulated by Feng Qingzi over a few thousand years. If he were to lose them just like that, it would truly be heartbreaking.

Just like that, yet another ten days passed...

Lin Fan was close to his breaking point now.

'Holy f*ck! Is this old man going to leave or what?' Lin Fan was utterly exasperated right now, 'Could it be that the storage ring on the ground is truly something that the old man had left behind due to a moment of carelessness?'

After hesitating for quite some time, Lin Fan decided on waiting still. By the looks of it, this old man seemed like someone cunning with many plans. The only reason why he had managed to deceive him this time around was all thanks to the old man's overconfidence.

However, now that the old man knew that he was scammed, he

must definitely be making all sorts of plans to capture him back.

BOOM!

All of a sudden, a loud explosion rang out.

"Feng Qingzi, what are you doing over at my territory?" An aura of unparalleled might burst forth from the void. This aura was extremely overbearing, filled with a tyrannical nature.

'Isn't this the aura of the Utmost Being, Cruel?' The moment Lin Fan sensed this aura, his face changed immediately.

"Cruel, this old man came forth to settle something. I shall leave now."

...

'Indeed! That old man did not leave at all!' The moment Lin Fan heard the voice of Feng Qingzi, his heart jerked a little. Holy f*ck! This old man was really too good at enduring! To think that he could tolerate for this long!

"Hmph. Do you think you can come and go as you wish? Stay here!" The voice of the Utmost Being, Cruel, was akin to a booming thunderbolt right now. The moment he struck out, the void trembled.

In a flash, Feng Qingzi's body shifted out nimbly as he dived into the void in the distance.

Bang! Boom! Thump! Whoosh!

The battle that ensued was earthshattering. Eventually, it moved further and further away into the void at the far reaches of the skies.

'To think that the one who would save me eventually would turn out to be the Utmost Being, Cruel.' Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. If not for the appearance of the Utmost Being, who knew how long more this old man was going to wait for.

But, as they said, 'all's well that ends well.' Eventually, the old

man still left.

However, right at that moment, Lin Fan's sight was caught by a dazzling golden flash!

"Hahaha! That old man has forgotten about his storage ring!" The moment Lin Fan saw this, his heart leaped with joy.

What was this called again?

Right, trying to catch a chicken but ending up losing the rice used to lure it? Did Yours Truly really come across as someone that easy to deal with?

Based on the outcome? Obviously not.

"Rich! I'm definitely rich for sure this time around! Oh well, this storage ring that you've dropped, old man? I guess it should belong to me, oh ho!" Lin Fan stood up straight and walked towards the storage ring immediately.

But right now, safety came before anything else. Lin Fan still did not exit his Stealth status.

Looking at the storage ring, Lin Fan gulped down his saliva and stretched out that kind and compassionate hand of his.

'Ding...Congratulations on discovering Jail of Greed'

"EH?"

The moment Lin Fan touched the storage ring, the notification from the system rang out. When Lin Fan heard the sound of the notification, he was stumped entirely.

"Holy f*ck! That old man scammed me!" The color drained from Lin Fan's face immediately. He wanted to toss away the storage ring. However, before he could react, a bright burst of light shone out from the storage ring. It took on the shape of a jail, trapping Lin Fan within it.

"Earth tunneling!"

Without any bit of hesitation, Lin Fan wanted to tunnel into the ground. However, he realized that the ground seemed to have been sealed up! No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't get into it at all!

"Haha...HAHAHA!!!" All of a sudden, a cheery laughter chirped through the world.

"How now, lad? You've been tricked, haven't you?" A figure appeared before Lin Fan. And when Lin Fan caught sight of who it was, he was flabbergasted.

Two streams of tears flowed streaked down his face gently.

"While virtue is a single foot tall, the demon is ten feet tall."

"Old man, weren't you chased by the Utmost Being of the Ancient race?" Lin Fan could not even bring himself to cry out over his anguish right now. This was the last stretch now. To think that he would be done in by this old man.

"Utmost Being of the Ancient race? Oh, did you see him? That's just an aura that this old man here simulated out. How now? Do you submit?" Feng Qingzi laughed out brightly. All of those sulky feelings he had accumulated over the past few days had disappeared entirely by now.

"You...!" Lin Fan had nothing to say right now. His plan was already well laid out. To think that this old man's plan would be even craftier than his.

There was always someone better than one out there. Seemed like there were people who were way more cunning than he was.

"Now, are you willing to take this old fellow here as your master?"

Lin Fan, "..."

# Chapter 698: I Was Brought Up Being Threatened.

Lin Fan had not expected this old man to be so crafty and have such a deeply laid out plan. To think that he would fall into his trap in a moment of carelessness.

"Young lad, the path that this old fellow has been through isn't something you can imagine. Then again, when I was young back then, I was also someone with an immense caliber to my name. But, the fact that you're able to make a fool out of me to this extent is something worth being proud of. You're a disciple that this old fellow is taking in for sure. Under my guidance, you will definitely be able to surpass me for in the future." Feng Qingzi was extremely pleased right now. The more he looked at this lad before him, the more he was satisfied with him.

Cultivation wasn't dependant on one's potential only. It depended on one's smarts as well. All of those stone-heads who only knew how to cultivate day and night without having any brains would ultimately come to no good end.

Furthermore, there were so many geniuses and people with unparalleled potential amongst the beings of the thousands of races. But as the saying went, 'The true king is the last one left standing.'

Only those who could manage to live till the end could deserve to be the winner.

Lin Fan rolled his eyes. Why in the world did these words sound so familiar?

'You should be proud.' Bloody hell! These were the type of words that Yours Truly had always told everyone else out there! However, given the situation right now, Lin Fan could only sigh out helplessly.

At this moment, Lin Fan released the bald monk out from the Heaven and Earth Smelt. After trapping the bald monk for such a long time, he didn't even know if the latter would go crazy because of it.

"Aiyah! I'm finally let out! How now, benefactor? Did you manage to run away? I'm gonna say this first! Those who were present are entitled to a portion of the share as well! We've got to split the loot properly, eh?" After being locked up within the Heaven and Earth Smelt for such a long time, Reverend Shakya had given it a deep, long thought.

This was the storage ring of Senior Feng Qingzi! How great would the treasures within be? If he could even get his hands on one or two of them, he would be rich!

However, when he saw how strange Lin Fan's expression was right now, Reverend Shakya's face changed as his heart stopped beating for a second. He turned his head to the side instinctively, and all of a sudden, Feng Qingzi's figure came into his view.

Thinking back at the words he had just spouted out, Reverend Shakya knew that he had f*cked up.

"Cough, cough! Benefactor Lin! How can you just take the storage ring of Senior Feng Qingzi just like that? Do you know how immoral that act of yours was? We've got to return the storage ring to Senior Feng Qingzi! Ah! Senior Feng Qingzi! You were here as well? Indeed, the arms of justice are overreaching indeed! Nothing escapes from them!" The moment Reverend Shakya thought of the words he had said earlier on, he felt extremely messed up and tried to salvage the situation.

"Bald monk, don't bother acting now. Bloody hell! Even though you're someone from the Buddha race, I know just how cheap you are, gosh!" Looking at how this bald monk would speak according to the circumstances, Lin Fan felt that he was long used to it.

Damn it! He had really done it this time around. However,

despite that, there was still no chance if someone wanted Lin Fan to be convinced so simply.

"Old man, I'm indignant. We'll have another test if you've got the guts." Lin Fan's brains were running wild once more. No matter what, he must get out this place today. Taking Yours Truly as a disciple? No one in this world had the capacity to do so.

"Oh? What sort of a test is it again this time around?" Feng Qingzi chuckled out calmly. After being scammed once, he wouldn't be taken in so easily for the second time. Feng Qingzi knew that this lad was really crafty.

"It's really simple. You see this brick in my hand? Let me knock you with it. If you don't puke blood because of it, we'll take it as my loss." Lin Fan took out the Nine Five Legendary Brick. This was his final resort.

As for stuff such as Black Tiger Steals Heart and True Origins Crushing Kick, Lin Fan felt that it'd be better not to use those. If he were to deal any damage to this old man, it'd be hard to say that the old man wouldn't come seeking him for revenge.

If he were to gain someone else by his side just like this bald monk, that'd be quite the tragedy as well.

"Why should this old fellow let you take the knock?" Feng Qingzi could not sense any power emanating out from this brick. However, looking at how cunning the lad was, it was as though he was determined on going with him at it.

"Oh, so you don't dare to?" Lin Fan would dare to guarantee that as long as this old man would let him knock even just once, he would be lying on the ground like a dead corpse. However, the most important thing was that if this old man wouldn't let him knock, there was nothing he could do about it.

"Lad, you've already lost." Feng Qingzi said.

"I cannot accept that outcome!" Lin Fan yelled out.

"Even if you can't, you've got to accept it." Feng Qingzi replied.

"No, I can't accept it! No!" Lin Fan tossed his head to the side indignantly.

"Senior, I accept it! Please take me in as your disciple!" Reverend Shakya was on the brink of tears by now. On one side, one refused to accept the other as his master. On the other side, there was someone like him who would die to have this guy as a master. Yet, this master wasn't impressed by him in the least bit at all. Who could understand the pain in his heart right now?

"Your potential is way too low. This old fellow here isn't keen." Feng Qingzi was being pushed into a fluster by Lin Fan. Therefore, he did not even have the emotional capacity to give Reverend Shakya any face at all. This caused Reverend Shakya to feel really sad as he squatted down, drawing circles on the floor.

"Old man, why do you have to hurt this bald monk so severely? Even if his potential isn't good, you don't have to be this direct!"

The moment Reverend Shakya heard how Benefactor Lin was speaking up for him, he was filled with immense gratitude. However, he felt his heart being pierced through at the second half of the sentence.

'His potential isn't good? How is that possible?'

'This poor monk has cultivated for a hundred years to reach this state. Who else in this world could compete with him?'

"Lad, this old fellow will ask you one last time. Are you convinced?"

"Hmph! No, I'm not. Even if I were to die, I wouldn't be!" Lin Fan kept a stiff upper lip.

"Alright. Very well. Since that's the case, this old fellow shall not be bothered with you guys any longer." The moment Feng Qingzi was done with that sentence, he left immediately.

"Oi, old man, you can leave if you want to! But you've got to get rid of this thing here first!" Lin Fan was stumped. He did not know what in the world that old man was planning. However, since he was going to leave, he should get rid of this cage first, shouldn't he? Otherwise, how else was Yours Truly supposed to leave?

'Bloody hell! Truly, a single mistake may result in everlasting sorrow! Yours Truly has tread through the Pugilistic World for so long. Yet, this is the first time I'm taking in such a huge loss!' Lin Fan hated it in his heart. However, all of a sudden, he leaped with joy. "That's right! The two storage rings of that old man are still in the hands of Yours Truly! Haha! That guy must have dementia or something! To think that he would even forget something so important as such!"

"Bald monk, you can stop acting now. That old man is gone. We've got to find some way to get rid of this protective barrier. Once we get to leave, I'll pass you some treasures." Lin Fan said.

"Benefactor, you mean what you say?" The moment Reverend Shakya heard the topic of treasures being brought up, he was elated and invigorated once more.

"Naturally." Lin Fan knew that he was a generous man. He would just pick some of the lousiest ones for the bald monk in order to fulfill his promise.

And just then, the void in the distance rumbled and shook, as a repressing aura tore through the void and pressed down towards them.

"Human. I've finally found you!" Lightning crackled and black clouds surged as a pair of evil eyes akin to those of the Heavens bore on them along with an immense amount of essence glow that pressured across the world.

Lin Fan frowned before tossing his hands back. "F*ck! Old man, you're bloody trying to scare me again? Yours Truly was someone who grew up being threatened by others! There's no way in hell

I'm going to be afraid of you!"

"Feng Qingzi, we said that we would never intrude on one another's territories. And yet, here you are in the territory of Your Utmost Being here. Are you trying to renege on our agreement?"

The booming voice reverberated through one's ears so loudly they could almost go deaf due to it. As though they were waves on an ocean, the clouds and sky began to rumble furiously.

"This...can't be for real, right?" The moment Lin Fan heard these words, his heart sank. He had a bad feeling about this.

However, he cast that ominous feeling to the back of his head. Lin Fan was almost certain that this was something that the old man had come up with once more.

BOOM!

A thunderbolt split the Heavens and Earth apart as a hulking figure appeared between the world.

At this moment, the world went silent. Every single living being was subservient to this presence as though it was the descent of a king.

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of that figure in the distance, his face froze up immediately.

"Holy f*ck! He's really here?"

...

# Chapter 699: The Imposing Old Man.

"Benefactor, check it out! It's an Ancient race being! We can head over to reform him!" The moment Reverend Shakya caught sight of that figure that appeared between the world, his heart leaped with joy.

"Reform your mother! That's an Utmost Being of the Ancient race." Lin Fan had once exchanged blows with the Essence Spirit of the Utmost Being. Therefore, he was extremely familiar with this guy.

Given his current strength right now, if he had to go head-on with this fella, it would undoubtedly be a straight road to death.

"What! He's the Utmost Being?!" Reverend Shakya was stunned at this moment. For every single living being of the thousands of races, the Utmost Being was an existence of unparalleled might.

"Are we all going to die here?" Reverend Shakya's face was pale with fright. "Can we not? This poor monk has yet to live long enough!"

Cruel floated gently in the void. Looking at the two living beings trapped within that protective barrier, his eyes shone with a matchless essence.

He had felt the presence of Feng Qingzi. Because of that, he came forth with his true body immediately. To think that he would discover that accursed human instead.

"Human, you couldn't have expected meeting me here, could you?" In the blink of an eye, Cruel appeared before the protective barrier. "The current you are just a fish in a net. There's no way Your Utmost here is going to let you escape."

The moment Lin Fan caught sight of Cruel, he could not help but gulp down his saliva.

"You must have gotten the wrong man! I'm not a human!" Lin

Fan was nervous in his heart right now. Given his current strength, there was no way he was a match for this fella!

Just that Essence Spirit alone was nearly enough to have him killed. Now that his true body was here, wouldn't he be squashed into a pancake for sure?

"Haha! To think that that cheap skank Fire Water Empress would take a liking to a human of this standard. Bow down before Your Utmost or you shall receive death." Cruel's aura was supreme. Just that aura alone was enough to send shivers down Lin Fan's spine.

'So strong! Seems like the difference between Yours Truly and him is still quite substantial.'

"Benefactor, what should we do?" Reverend Shakya was trembling right at this moment. He was truly afraid. Now that he was before an Utmost Being of the Ancient race, no matter how deep a Buddhist nature he had, he was still scared sh*tless at this moment.

Lin Fan truly did not know what to say any longer. That old man had truly f*cked him up big time now!

"Screw that sh*t! What can an Ancient race being such as yourself do to Yours Truly? Fine, you're right. Yours Truly is the Motherf*cking Human King, Lin Fan, who specializes in culling the Ancient race dogs. Come at me if you've got what it takes! Today, if Yours Truly were to bat an eyelid, Yours Truly would even follow your surname!" Lin Fan was angered by now. This Ancient race being had insulted him time and time again. This was intolerable!

Wasn't a fight all he wanted? Even though he knew that he couldn't match up to the Utmost Being, one must never lose their dignity!

"Benefactor, p-please calm down! You must not anger him at all costs!" Reverend Shakya remarked hurriedly.

"There's no way I can calm down. If I'm unhappy, I f*ck them up. So what if it's the Utmost Being of the Ancient race? Today, we'll work hand in hand to f*ck up the Utmost Being! We'll see who's the stronger one then!" Based on the current situation, there was no use crying for mercy at all.

This old man was too damn bloody savage! At the same time, Lin Fan could have never imagined that the Utmost Being would find his way here.

"Courting death!" Cruel's face turned green with rage as he grabbed at the protective barrier with his palm.

Clang!

The protective barrier vibrated immensely and a massive surge of energy rippled out. Even Lin Fan could sense that repressive pressure.

"HAHA! And you call yourself an Utmost Being of the Ancient race. To think that you can't even break open a protective barrier!" Lin Fan jeered out really loudly. However, his laughter was more terrible than it could have ever been.

At this moment, worry was the least accurate emotion to describe Lin Fan's mood right now. Even his heart was thumping furiously.

"Hmph! Even if it's the protective barrier of Feng Qingzi, it will not stand up against the might of Your Utmost! Get destroyed!" The abysmal hand of Cruel descended from the sky and squeezed onto that protective barrier. Instantly, a tremendous amount of power rippled forth from it.

Creak.

Dense cracks began to appear on the surface of the protective barrier as though it could shatter apart at any moment.

"Benefactor, what should we do? This Utmost Being is trying to kill us!" Reverend Shakya was fearful now. Even though he had not personally had a taste of the powers of the Utmost Being, he knew

that this was an invincible being.

"Don't worry. No need to fret." Lin Fan's brain was fluttering rapidly right now. However, no matter how long he took to think, he couldn't come up with any good ideas at all.

Looking at that calm expression on Lin Fan's face, Reverend Shakya began to regain his composure as well. To Reverend Shakya, the only reason why Benefactor Lin could be so composed right now must be because he had thought up of some plan or something.

"Your Utmost here shall ensure that you undergo endless torments and suffer harshly. Evidently, that piece of trash Gleaming Blood Lord has already fallen in your hands." The Utmost Being, Cruel, laughed coldly. Meanwhile, the power in his arm was increasing.

Lin Fan knew that this protective barrier of the old man was not going to hold out for much longer. Once this protective barrier shattered, it would be the time of their deaths.

The thought of hiding within the Heaven and Earth Smelt did come across his mind. However, if he had to hide within, it would be really messed up. By then, he would be under the control of the Ancient race forever.

"HAHA! Go to hell!" The Utmost Being hollered out as a torrential aura burst forth from him, causing the entire world to darken.

Lin Fan could no longer keep his cool anymore as he started slapping out at the protective barrier. "Old man! Hurry up and come save our lives! This mess was created by you! You can't just sit back and watch us die for nothing!"

Looking at the state Lin Fan was in right now, Reverend Shakya was almost close to tears. "Benefactor! Didn't you say that you weren't afraid?"

"What crap are you still spouting? Hurry up and call for help with

me!" Lin Fan was exasperated right now. Bloody hell! Was it really that easy putting on an act? This person before them right now was the Utmost Being!

"Senior! Please save us!" Reverend Shakya screamed out.

"Old fellow, I'm convinced now! Save us!" Lin Fan yelled out in a bout of snot and tears.

This life of his was what Lin Fan cherished the most. If he had to die in such a humiliating manner, it would be one hell of a loss for him!

"What should you be calling me?"

All of a sudden, a voice rang out from the void. This voice belonged to Feng Qingzi.

Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy. He knew it! This old man hadn't left at all!

And to Lin Fan, this old man was really one hell of a bloody harsh motherf*cker! In order to have him convinced, did he really have to go to this extent?

"Feng Qingzi, do you wish to interfere in this matter?" Cruel barked harshly into the void.

"Lad, let this old fellow ask you once more. What should you call me?" Feng Qingzi ignored Cruel's question and asked out again.

"Y-you...!" Lin Fan was almost going to spit out blood right now. This was the first time he was forced to such an extent by someone. Cheap old man! This old man was simply way too cheap!

"Benefactor, hurry and go on with it! Otherwise, we're going to die!" Reverend Shakya requested.

Lin Fan took in a deep breath, 'Damn it, old fella. Fine. You're tough.'

"Revered Master..." Lin Fan's eyes were streaming down with tears of shame. He was being forced to do this.

"Haha. Are you finally convinced now?" Feng Qingzi was feeling pretty good right now.

"I am." Lin Fan replied. He was totally disgraced today.

"HAHA! This old fellow has trodden across the Ancient Saint World and has never failed just yet. Now that you're calling this old fellow your Revered Master, I'll naturally watch over you." Feng Qingzi chuckled out.

All of a sudden, a colossal hand broke out from the void and grabbed Cruel's gigantic hand away from the protective barrier.

"Feng Qingzi, you're breaking the rules here! Unless you're wishing for the place you guard over to be overrun by the Ancient race?" Cruel seethed out in a sinister tone. To think that Feng Qingzi would dare to save someone in front of his face?

"Break the rules? Cruel, you're trying to kill this old fellow's beloved disciple here. Do YOU wish to incur the wrath of this old fellow? If the Ancient race dares to trample over the place which is guarded over by this old fellow, this old fellow shall destroy all the cities of the ANcient race as well." Feng Qingzi's expression changed, no longer that cheeky and childish one. In place of it was a domineering and ominous one, no weaker than an Utmost Being of the Ancient race.

"You dare?" Cruel roared.

"What wouldn't I dare to? You've got to remember this. You had better not anger this old fellow here, or I shall speak of no ties with you. At the very same time when you guys are striking over at my guarded place, I can overrun and annihilate all of your Ancient race cities. Do you believe it? Try me." Feng Qingzi's tone was cold.

"Imposing...!" Lin Fan was initially in a tragic state. However, the sight of this old man acting as though he was a completely different person right now, Lin Fan was convinced. This motherf*cker was even cockier than Yours Truly!

He was so cocky that even Cruel could not rebuff his words! Such capabilities were something Lin Fan had to acknowledge as well.

"Hmph!" Feng Qingzi snorted coldly. Ignoring how terrible Cruel's face was looking at that moment, he brought Lin Fan and Reverend Shakya with him into the void and left the place.

# Chapter 700: My Heart Is Made Of Glass

"Damn it!" Cruel was burning with rage in his heart while looking at the disappearing Lin Fan. "You're going to regret this, Feng Qingzi!"

Towards Feng Qingzi, Cruel had his own reservations as well. At the same time, Feng Qingzi had an agreement with the Ancient race, that neither party would interfere with the other. However, both sides knew that this was only a temporary tactic to delay for time.

"Senior, you're really way too powerful! To think that even the Utmost Being of the ancient race would fear you!" Reverend Shakya remarked in astonishment.

He had yet to see a living being who could act so imposingly before an Utmost Being of the ancient race.

"That's for sure. Lad, do you feel like you've gained quite a bit of face by taking me as your master?" Feng Qingzi looked at the dejected Lin Fan and chuckled out.

"Old man, stop bragging. I was forced to do it by you." Lin Fan felt that his luck wasn't all too good recently, and that he was running into all sorts of misfortune.

To think that he would be shammed by an old man. That was quite the tragedy indeed.

"Huh? Force you? This old fellow here would never ever do something such as forcing others against their will! But since that's the case, then so be it. I guess I should just toss you down from here right now. Given Cruel's powers, he should be able to hunt you out in the blink of an eye." The moment Feng Qingzi was done talking, he started motioning as though he was truly going to toss Lin Fan out of the void.

"What are you doing? Old man, you had better not get touchy and

all! Yours Truly here is just showing the virtues of respecting the elders and young. I would never bully an elderly! Don't take that as a sign that I'm fearful of you!" Even if he had to die, Lin Fan could not go down right now! If he did, there would only be death awaiting him!

But, even if that were the case, he could not throw away his image just like that. Looking at the gloating look on the face of this old man, Lin Fan was brooding in his heart.

"Alright, alright. This old fellow is afraid of you then. Alright now, I'm not going to take you as my disciple any longer. You can feel free to leave now. I will not hold you back." Feng Qingzi came to a stop, indicating that Lin Fan could leave any time he wished to.

Lin Fan looked at this old man before him and at the distance up ahead. All he could see was Cruel standing there and eyeing them with a ferocious look.

Badump.

Lin Fan could not help but feel a little nervous now. If he were to head down now, he was dead meat for sure. But, how could he toss away his dignity like this?

"If you want me to leave, I'll leave then! Yours Truly has never been scared of anything in this world! It's not as though an Utmost Being could have me fearing him!"

"Sure. This old fellow welcomes you to leave." Feng Qingzi said casually without the slightest intention of keeping Lin Fan.

"Yours Truly is really going to leave now, eh? You had better not regret this uh?" Lin Fan looked back every few steps and couldn't make up his mind.

"I never ever regret my words." Feng Qingzi stroked his beard.

Lin Fan had a feeling that he was being set up right now. This was a feeling of being unable to leave despite how much he wanted

to. If he were to leave right now, he would definitely be left lying down the next moment.

Looking at the sight before him, Reverend Shakya sighed helplessly.

Seemed like one needed someone evil to curb another evil person. Indeed, the older the person, the more experienced they were, and women still had the biggest breasts amongst both sexes.

But then again, that saying might have to undergo some changes now. After all, this chest of his was the larger one right now.

"What now? Can you not bear to leave any longer?" Feng Qingzi smirked while looking at Lin Fan, as though he knew that there was no way the latter could escape his grasp.

"Who said I couldn't bear to leave? I'm just taking a slight breather!" Lin Fan even had an urge to cry out right now. Why the hell did he have to be obstinate earlier on? Now, he couldn't even have a platform to let down his pride at all!

Furthermore, why the hell was this old man not playing along with him at all? Damn it. This was hurting!

Looking at the situation, Reverend Shakya felt that it should be around time for him to make his entrance.

"Benefactor Lin, can't you tell how sincere Senior Feng Qingzi here is for taking you in as his disciple? To think that there are so many geniuses who couldn't even have him accept them as his disciple. How about giving this poor monk here some face and letting this matter go? Let us leave this place first, shall we?" Reverend Shakya commented.

The moment Lin Fan heard these words, he cast his sights at the bald monk. He realized that this bald monk's brain was getting better and better! They should get out of this place first before planning long term!

"Forget it! I'll give this bald monk some face here today!" Lin Fan

waved his hand dismissively and awkwardly found a platform for himself to step down from.

However, the words of Feng Qingzi that came next had Lin Fan pretty disgruntled.

"This old fellow is never one to coerce others into things. You don't have to give that face then. If you don't wish to take me as your master, there is no need for me to save you either. This old fellow will definitely not make an enemy out of an Utmost Being of the Ancient race just because of someone I do not know at all." At this moment, Feng Qingzi's tone turned solemn.

At this moment, the atmosphere around them changed.

"Senior..." Reverend Shakya realized that things were starting to get out of hand.

At this moment, Lin Fan retracted that smile of his and leaped out of the void without hesitating.

"Hmph! I, Lin Fan, am a man who dared to stand up against the world for my entire life! I've never ever been threatened by anyone else! So what if I am to die? So what if I am up against an Utmost Being of the Ancient race? It's not as though Lin Fan is someone who can bow down to the beck and call of others just for the sake of living! Cruel, come and fight me if you've got the guts! I'd rather lose my life than be a dog today!" Lin Fan's temper was high strung. Even though he was usually cheeky and cunning, he would definitely not bend down for others just for the sake of his life.

"This lad..." Looking at how stubborn the temper of this lad was, even Feng Qingzi was feeling a little frustrated.

"Benefactor Lin, just why are you doing this?" Looking at this, Reverend Shakya felt a little anxious as well.

On the other side, the moment Cruel saw the human leaping down from the void, he laughed out coldly and appeared before Lin Fan instantly.

"Damned human, let's see who can save you now!" Cruel had not expected this human to come knock on death's door by himself. Without hesitating, he grabbed out at Lin Fan immediately.

This single palm of his was formidable, as though it could seize the entire world and seal everything. There was no one who could escape from this.

"So strong!" The moment Lin Fan caught sight of this, he was taken aback in his heart. However, he did not reveal it on his face.

"Senior, hais..." Reverend Shakya looked at Feng Qingzi for a moment before sighing out. He then leaped down as well, "Benefactor, let this poor monk render you some assistance."

"Bald monk, what are you doing here?" The moment Lin Fan saw how this bald monk would leap down without any fear for his safety, he was extremely touched.

"Benefactor, even you can stand up front against the Utmost Being of the Ancient race without any fear for death. Does this poor monk look like someone who's afraid of death?" Reverend Shakya asked.

"Haha... Good! Today, we'll see just how strong this Utmost Being of the Ancient race is!"

...

Looking at these two fellas, Feng Qingzi's brows creased, and the aura around his white beard rumbled furiously.

'Damned lad! This is really a damned lad. I have trodden across all the ancient times and have never ever bowed down to anyone else. But, so be it. I can't help but like you the feistier you are. If you end up not being some unparalleled talent in the future, I'll be the first to slap you to death personally!'

Feng Qingzi did not hesitate at all. Even though Cruel wasn't the strongest out of all the Ancient race beings, he was still someone that these two couldn't handle nevertheless.

Lin Fan looked at the palm that descended from the sky and felt his heart tightening. This tremendous power wasn't something he could defend against. Even this one slap alone would be more than enough to have them killed.

BAM!

All of a sudden, Feng Qingzi appeared before Lin Fan. Tossing his robes aside, he dissipated the oncoming force entirely.

"Cruel, what are you doing!" Feng Qingzi bellowed out, "My disciple has just come down for a piss and yet you dare to strike at him? Do you really think that I wouldn't dare to kill you?"

"Feng Qingzi, you had better wait for Your Utmost." Cruel barked coldly and then looked at Lin Fan with baleful eyes one last time before taking his leave completely.

"Old man, who asked you to come and save me?" Lin Fan heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. Whew! He didn't have to bloody die now!

"Lad, let's take it that I'm the one who really can't beat you. I'll apologize to you." Feng Qingzi took a long sigh. This lad was simply way too stubborn. Even when he was younger, he was nowhere as obstinate as this lad right here.

The fact that he was even able to live till now was quite the miracle indeed.

Lin Fan looked at Feng Qingzi and wondered if this old man was going mad to treat him so nicely. However, humans had emotions. It wouldn't be all that bad to have a Master as such who could care about him.

"Forget it. On account that you aren't getting any younger, I'm afraid your heart wouldn't be able to take it if I were to agitate you any further. Since you're so keen and have begged so hard for me to be your disciple, I guess I can only accept you reluctantly then."

"Disciple Lin Fan pays his respect to his Revered Master."

"Haha...! Good, good!" At this moment, Feng Qingzi burst out laughing happily, as though his mood had lightened up quite a bit.

"Disciple, about that storage ring of your master..."

"What storage ring? It's gone. Earlier on, you had gravely injured the heart of your disciple here. Do you know that my heart is made of glass? The moment you touch it, it shatters. In order to amend for it, I've got to take that storage ring to soothe this heartbreak of mine! Otherwise, it's hard to say that I wouldn't just fall dead due to a broken heart, you know?" How could Lin Fan return something that he had gotten in his hands?

"This...I-I...!" The moment Feng Qingzi heard these words, he clutched at his heart momentarily as though he was hyperventilating.

Bloody hell! Where else in the world would there be such a cheap, dirty, and cunning disciple!

# Table of Contents


- The Strongest System
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 601: Carry Out A Casual Punishment
  - Chapter 602: Way Too Weak
  - Chapter 603: The New Beginning Starts Before His Eyes
  - Chapter 604: The Fan Fan Boy Whom Everyone Loves
  - Chapter 605: Experience Points In The Book?
  - Chapter 606: This Is A Treasure Ground!
  - Chapter 607: Rising Steadily
  - Chapter 608: Do They Truly Take Lin Fan As A Pushover?
  - Chapter 609: Domineering Might
  - Chapter 610: Little Fan That's Filled With Imposingness
  - Chapter 611: Big Senior Brother Is Back!
  - Chapter 612: Engage
  - Chapter 613: My Ranking Is Higher Than Our Big Senior Brother!
  - Chapter 614: This Ground Is A Little Too Hard.
  - Chapter 615: This Is An Unbelievable Scene
  - Chapter 616: Whack Me.
  - Chapter 617: Grandmaster, How Could You Act This Way?!
  - Chapter 618: Completion Of The Physical Body.
  - Chapter 619: Creation Of Living Beings
  - Chapter 620: Top Ten Old Ancient Beast, Colossal Dragon Race
  - Chapter 621: A Group Of Shocked Chicks
  - Chapter 622: To Think That There're More Experience Points!
  - Chapter 623: An Entrance That Is Highly Dependant On Its Impact
  - Chapter 624: How Does No One Know About My Name Yet?
  - Chapter 625: Playing Cheat!
  - Chapter 626: Blossoming Of The Mythical Parasol Tree
  - Chapter 627: Isn't This Just A Live Broadcast?
  - Chapter 628: Too Bad For The Evil Alliance Prince
  - Chapter 629: To Think That It Would Be This Small!
  - Chapter 630: Don't Forget To Rob Even At The Brink Of Death!
  - Chapter 631: Instability Of The Succubus Race's Innate Skill
  - Chapter 632: Swallowed In A Mouthful

Chapter 633: Dilemma, Dilemma!
Chapter 634: I Say, What Are You Guys Anxious About?!
Chapter 635: Three Trillion Shengyang Pills
Chapter 636: Man, Feels Good To Have A Backing!
Chapter 637: Degeneracy of Morals!
Chapter 638: Such Heaven Defying Encounters!
Chapter 639: As Time Goes By
Chapter 640: Truly Forgotten By Everyone
Chapter 641: How Could You Guys Not Recognize A God Standing Before You!
Chapter 642: A Road Of Oppression
Chapter 643: This Saves Me The Effort!
Chapter 644: The Indignance In The Heart Of Sovereign King Wei.
Chapter 645: Everyone Was Hidden Like Ghosts
Chapter 646: Dead With A Punch
Chapter 647: Quite The Number Of Foes
Chapter 648: The Eight Great Eternal God Beings
Chapter 649: Calm Down, Calm Down
Chapter 650: Lay Down The Butcher's Knife, And You Shall Turn Into A Buddha
Chapter 651: The Tragic Death Of Sovereign King Qi
Chapter 652: Nefarious Path
Chapter 653: Blood Tribute
Chapter 654: Please Give Some Face
Chapter 655: I'll Take Them Away First. You Can F*ck Them Up Afterward
Chapter 656: Miscalculated!
Chapter 657: Quite The Scary Aftermath
Chapter 658: We're All Beasts
Chapter 659: The Second Utmost Being, Saint
Chapter 660: Essence Spirit Secret Skill
Chapter 661: A Cassette Tape Recorder Which Can Change Tapes.
Chapter 662: Please Feel Free
Chapter 663: This Is A Legendary Weapon Indeed!
Chapter 664: A Stripping Robbery.
Chapter 665: Tenth Prince.
Chapter 666: I'm Called The Dragon Slayer
Chapter 667: Ancestor Dragon's Reincarnation
Chapter 668: Dragon Slayer Saber. Click, And You Shall Receive.
Chapter 669: Oh, I'm Just So Kind And Compassionate
Chapter 670: Birth Of The Yin Yang Dragon
Chapter 671: Destroying Sovereign King Wei's City

Chapter 672: This Poor Monk Is Reverend Shakya
Chapter 673: I'll Save Them
Chapter 674: This Is A Wonderful Sensation
Chapter 675: The Difference From Human To Human
Chapter 676: This Place Is A Little Strange!
Chapter 677: T-This Monk's Trying To Play Dirty!
Chapter 678: So Many Geniuses!
Chapter 679: A Deep Bond Of Understanding
Chapter 680: Benefactor, You're Going The Wrong Way!
Chapter 681: You Want To Learn? I Can Teach You!
Chapter 682: Blood Coloured Mountains
Chapter 683: We'll Split It 50-50!
Chapter 684: Scammed To Death.
Chapter 685: Unable To Bear Leaving Lin Fan.
Chapter 686: Mass Attack!
Chapter 687: Nearly Ran Away
Chapter 688: Gleaming Blood Lord
Chapter 689: Running Faster Than A Rabbit
Chapter 690: Bald Monk, Just Speak The Truth!
Chapter 691: You Too, You Too
Chapter 692: A Not-So-Perfect Act
Chapter 693: Might Of The Utmost Treasure
Chapter 694: The Master Of Geniuses
Chapter 695: Let's Make A Wager
Chapter 696: Little Buddy, Come On Out!
Chapter 697: While Virtue Is A Single Foot Tall, The Demon Is Ten Feet Tall
Chapter 698: I Was Brought Up Being Threatened.
Chapter 699: The Imposing Old Man.
Chapter 700: My Heart Is Made Of Glass